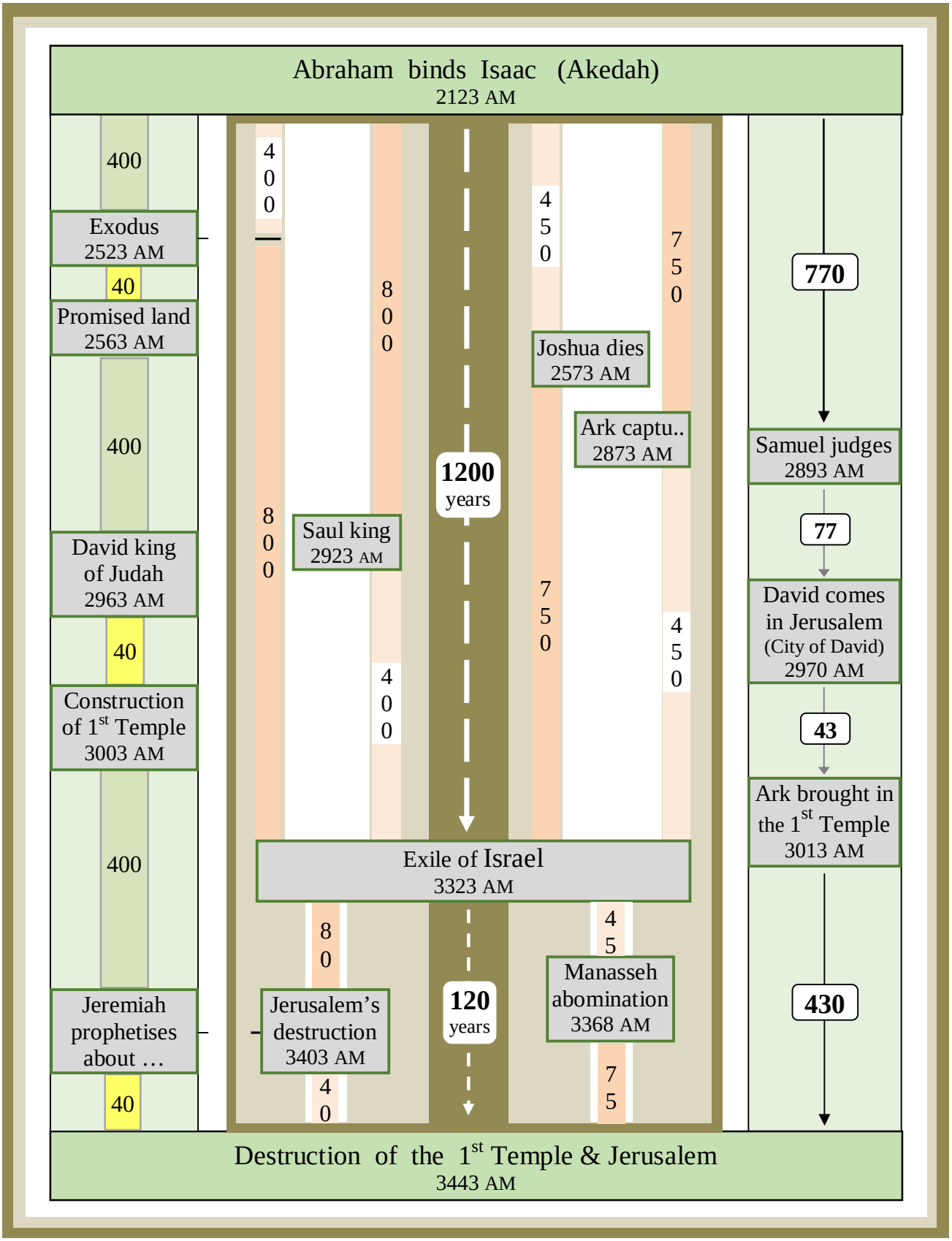
Ezekiel 4. The master key to unlock the Bible's chronology



If the only achievement of this book was the discovery of these patterns, I would be satisfied. But there is so much more..

Yves Peloquin

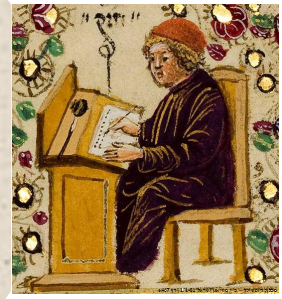
"Make the mind of this people dull, and stop their ears, and shut their eyes, so that they may not look with their eyes, and listen with their ears, and comprehend with their minds, and turn and be healed."
Isaiah 6:10

It is the glory of God to conceal a matter;
to search out a matter is the glory of kings.

Prov 25:2 NIV

Dédié à Marie-Paule mon épouse, sans qui je n'aurais jamais pu m'investir avec autant d'énergie dans cette recherche, et à mes trois enfants :
Jeanne, Émile, Évelyne
qui ont si souvent été privés de ma présence.

Also dedicated to my father Léo (1921-1994 AD) from whom I learned the names of Jacob's children. I believe he was one of the great…great grandsons of Leah, first wife of the patriarch Jacob.



In today's world where well-educated men and women put their faith in unbelieving scholars, the miracles of the Bible are view as tales for children. But what if the timelines of these so called tales would show truly miraculous properties?

"For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways, And My thoughts than your thoughts.
Isa 55:9 NKJV

The First Part

The house of Judah sin that lasted 40 days (years) page 13
The house of Israel sin that lasted 390 days (years) page 17
A siege that last 430 days (390 days + 40 days) .... page 27
Why an iron wall page 35
Left side/Right side page 39
The feeding of Ezekiel during his siege page 44
The need to have Ezekiel tied up ..... page 45
Prophesying against the siege of Jerusalem page 50
Ezekiel's bare arm page 58
Ezekiel eating defiled food page 67
The **430 years and 400 years to Exodus** ..... page 78
Ezekiel shaves his hair page 89
Ezekiel is weighing and dividing the hair page 97
Ezekiel's hair growing again page 104
Daniel 70-week & post exile chronology ……. page 112
Ezekiel's fasting page 132
Ezekiel's famine of words page 134
Conclusion of first part page 139

Second Part

Setting a true chronology of the Bible page 140
The timeline of Joseph page 141
Sabbath and Jubilee page 145
Yeshua's ministry ..... page 148
The 2nd Temple became redundant page 156
The time of Joshua page 157
Oppressions and Judges page 160
Pilgrimage of fathers and sons page 172
When did Abraham marry ..... page 174
Did the Israelites wait 19 y. in Kadesh Barnea? page 170
Understanding Judah & Israel EXILE page 175
Numbers 37-73 and the timing of Samson page 189
Was Solomon 17 years old when he became king? page 190
Unseal chronological patterns in 28 charts page 191
Conclusion of second part page 220

Appendix A From Adam to Abraham (the basic timeline) page 223
Appendix B Abraham's family tree page 226
Appendix C Timing of Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses page 233
Appendix D Akedah Exodus Crucifixion page 234
Appendix E Synchronizing the calendar page 256
Appendix F The Bible's timeline page 257
Appendix G Daniel 8:14 '2300 evenings & mornings' .. page 266
Appendix H Daniel 12:11-12 **1,290** days & **1,335** days page 268
Appendix I Daniel 70th week page 271
Appendix J King of Israel page 279
Appendix K 77 People of authority (11 + 22 + 44) page 280
Appendix L **The 12 symbolical acts of Ezekiel 4-5** page 281

Ezekiel 4. The master key to unlock the Bible's chronology

By Yves Peloquin
Montréal, Canada

Email:
Yves.Peloquin@bell.net

http://www.**E**zekiel**M**aster**K**ey.com

Created Dec 2004
(Year 5966 AM)

Last update May 25, 2019
(Year **5979 AM**)

Several solutions have been proposed to explain the 390 and the 40 years symbolized by Ezekiel's 390 and 40 days. None has been very convincing so far.

The following observation is therefore indisputable: in spite of the fact that Ezekiel spent a very long period (430 days) on his sides to perform a sign to the house of Israel, no one has ever come up with any hidden interpretation that could match (and justify) the prophet's amazing task? This book shall propose a fresh new way to understand Ezekiel 4.

The Siege of Jerusalem prophesied

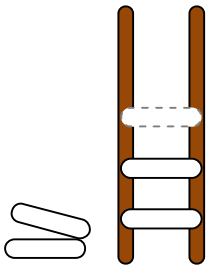
Ezek 4:1-13

4:1 "Now, son of man, take a clay tablet, put it in front of you and draw the city of Jerusalem on it. 2 Then lay siege to it: Erect siege works against it, build a ramp up to it, set up camps against it and put battering rams around it. 3 Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face toward it. It will be under siege, and you shall besiege it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel. 4 "Then lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel upon yourself. You are to bear their sin for the number of days you lie on your side. 5 I have assigned you the same number of days as the years of their sin. So for 390 days you will bear the sin of the house of Israel. 6 "After you have finished this, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the sin of the house of Judah. I have assigned you 40 days, a day for each year. 7 Turn your face toward the siege of Jerusalem and with bare arm prophesy against her. 8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege. 9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself. You are to eat it during the 390 days you lie on your side. 10 Weigh out twenty shekels of food to eat each day and eat it at set times. 11 Also measure out a sixth of a hin of water and drink it at set times. 12 Eat the food as you would a barley cake; bake it in the sight of the people, using human excrement for fuel." 13 The LORD said, "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them."

It is certain that some important chronological information can be obtained by correctly interpreting the sign performed by Ezekiel. After all, we already know that when he was lying for 390 and 40 days, he was then symbolically portraying one period of sin that lasted 390 years and another that lasted 40 years. No doubts that these two values will lead us to the discovery of some solid markers in the Bible chronology once we have them correctly understood.

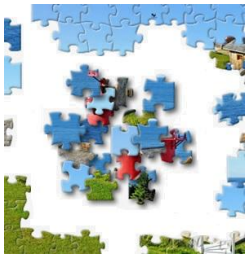
But there is more information to be obtained from Ezek 4-5 than what has been suggested until now. We will see in the following pages that while he was lying on his sides Ezekiel was performing more than a dozen different symbolical acts each one portraying an independent set of events that had or would take place over distinct periods of either 390, 40, or 430 years.

From a few basic sequences of events whose timeline are well known, we are going to, while identifying each Ezekiel 4-5 symbolical act, find out the timing of every **meaningful biblical event**. Figuratively speaking, this book has been designed like a ladder. Where each rung allow a workman to go higher and higher, here most chapters will introduce a new Ezekiel 4-5 symbolical act and consolidate it by using the chronological information validated in the previous chapters. As we move on, several paths of reliable events will keep expanding until it becomes possible to merge them into a tightly interconnected network.



A unique feature pertaining to the development of this work will be obvious in the first part of the book. I decided that no biblical event would be associated to a specific date. Indeed, each event will be featured in its relationship with other. Thus similar to what is done in the Bible's narration, the emphasis will be exclusively over the length of time (# of years) separating the events between themselves (i.e. **relative dating**). No matter how destabilizing it will feel, this approach is necessary to establish a fundamental timeline that owes nothing to any material found outside the Bible.

Like many of you already know, once the chronology of the patriarchs has been figured out it is impossible to move on in a straight manner to reach the time of Moses, Aaron, Joshua and Caleb. This is why I believe the bible chronology should be handled like a jigsaw puzzle where the best strategy is not to progress from a single location but instead work with several parts according their color or patterns and then linking these areas together. We will see how it can be done.



In the second part of the book, dates will be anchored to each biblical event (i.e. **absolute dating**). This is a prerequisite to adequately discuss about the occurrence of the sabbatical years, highlight the use of palindromic dates (Ex. Destruction of the first Temple in 3443 AM), to project the likely timing of the future re-emergence of the Lost-Tribes of Israel, and of course to produce the detailed biblical timeline expected in this kind of work.

By the end of the book more than 180 biblical events will have been firmly dated and presented in spectaculars patterns. Truly, never before was a biblical chronology elaborated around so many markers and with such an abundance of **self-validating mechanisms**.

I just mentioned that this chronology will display some spectacular patterns. In fact patterns are a major outcome of this chronology. They come in so many forms and they involve so many events that one could ask ourselves: Why were all those events inscribed in such a vast network of patterns? The likely answer is that the patterns, by their sole presence, are a proof of the accuracy of the dates leading to them. Given that a random set of dates would rarely lead to a harmonious and spectacular pattern, finding a large number of them, interacting between each other, compels us to accept the involvement of a Master Designer.

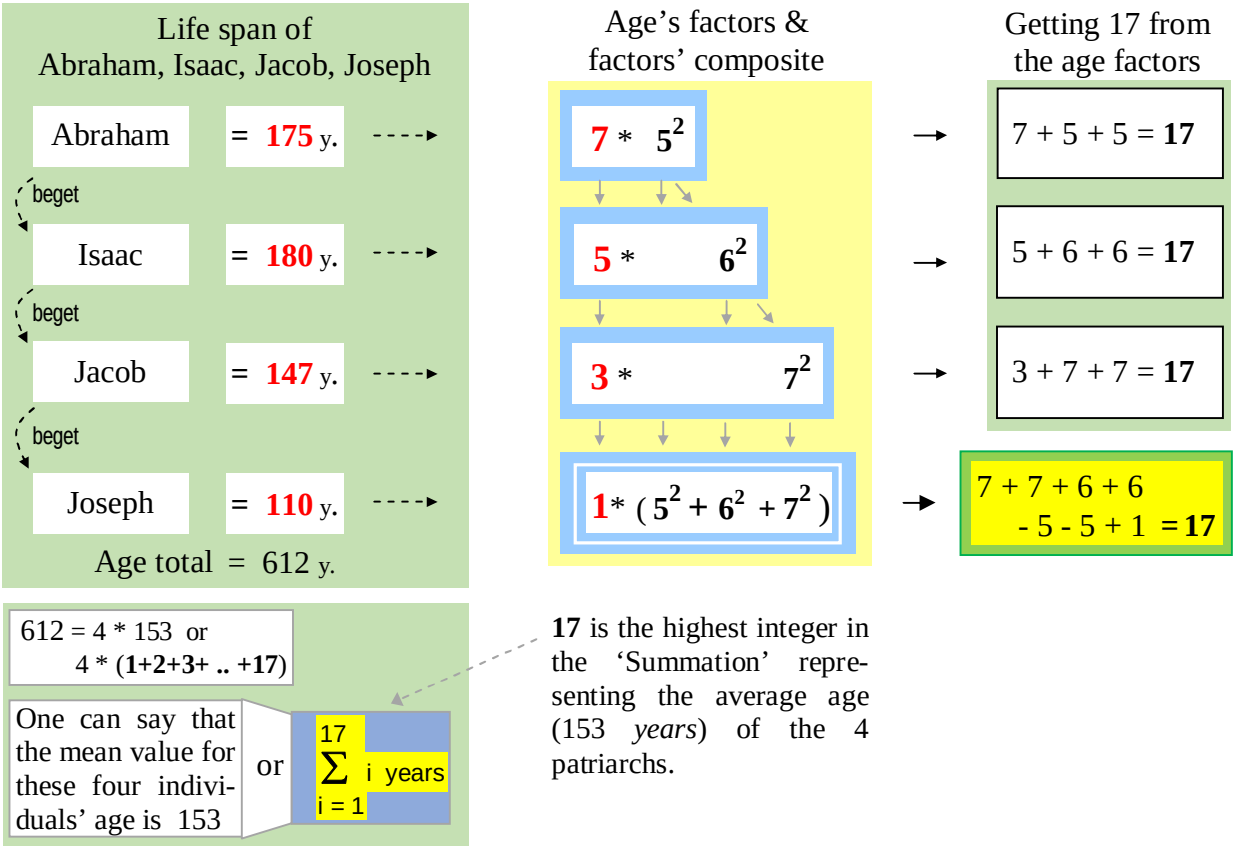
Let's start with <u>four examples</u> of spectacular patterns to show evidence of design.

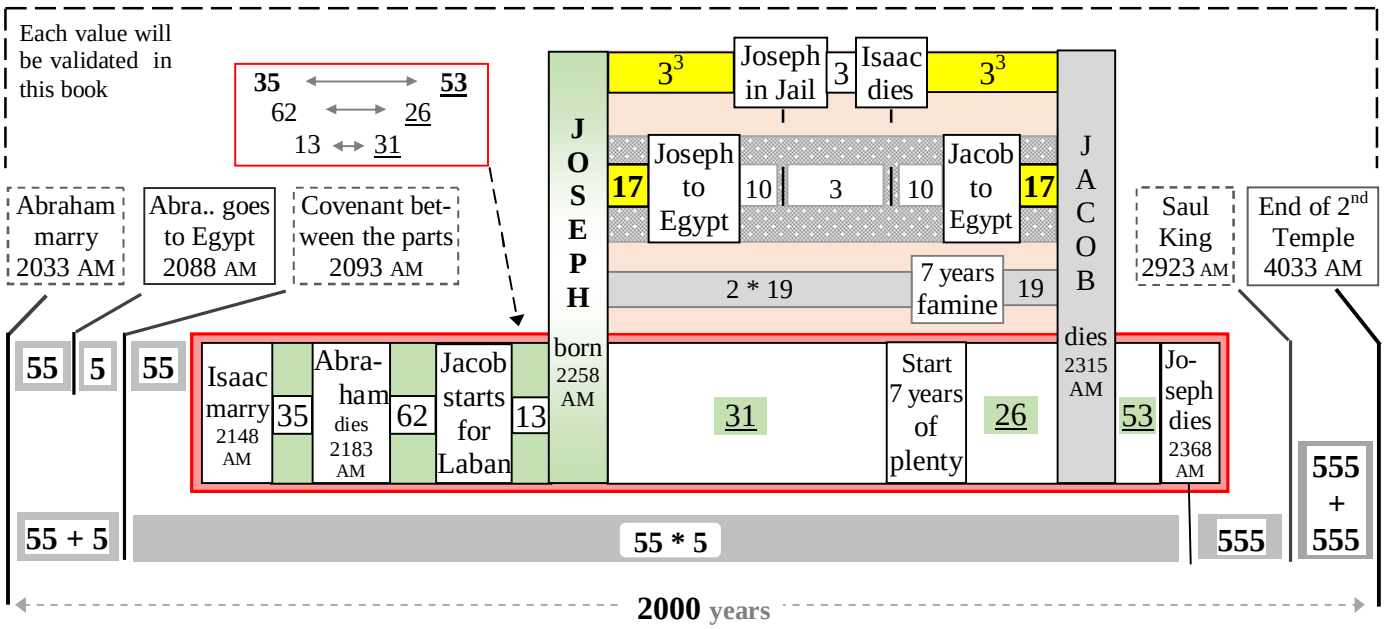
First example: The age of the last four patriarchs / followed by my own 2000 years pattern

Abraham	175	Gen 25:7
Isaac	180	Gen 35:28
Jacob	147	Gen 47:28
Joseph	110	Gen 50:26

Part of the following was observed by Stanley Gevirtz in an article called 'The Life Spans of Joseph and Enoch and the Parallelism'

Here the age of these four closely related and most central patriarchs of the Bible are used to produce the following mathematical relationship.





Second example : Genesis 1:1

The very first verse of the Bible tells us that God created the universe

Gen 1:1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

TIME ENERGY SPACE MATTER

Gen 1:1 in Hebrew with the Gematria[1] value expressed for each letter of the 7 words.

GENESIS 1:1

7	6	5	4	3	2	1
5 1 200 90	6 1 400	5 300 40 10 40	1 400	1 30 1 5 10 40	2 200 1	2 200 1 300 10 400
:הארץ	ואת	השמים	את	אלהים	ברא	בראשית
.earth the	and	heaven the		God	created	beginning the In
296	407	395	401	86	203	913

7 letters 7 letters

14 letters 14 letters

The 7 words use 28 letters (i.e. 1 + 2 + 3 + 4 + 5 + 6 + 7 letters)

The forth word 'את' (i.e. **central word**) is untranslatable. Its two letters (Aleph א and Tav ת) are the very first and the very last letter of the Hebrew alphabet.

There are **22** letters in the Hebrew alphabet and the sum of the gematria values of the first letter of each words of Gen 1:1 is (2+2+1+1+5+6+5) = **22**

The gematria value of the 7 Hebrew words of Gen 1:1 leads to some fascinating information[2].

Total gematria = 913 + 203 + 86 + 401 + 395 + 407 + 296 = **2701**

2701 = 37 * 73 (37 & 73 are **M**irror **N**umbers i.e. MN)

37 is the 12th prime number
73 is the 21th prime number. } **12 & 21** are MN

MN

3773 = 1072 + 2701 (Note: 3773 = 7 * 7 * 77)

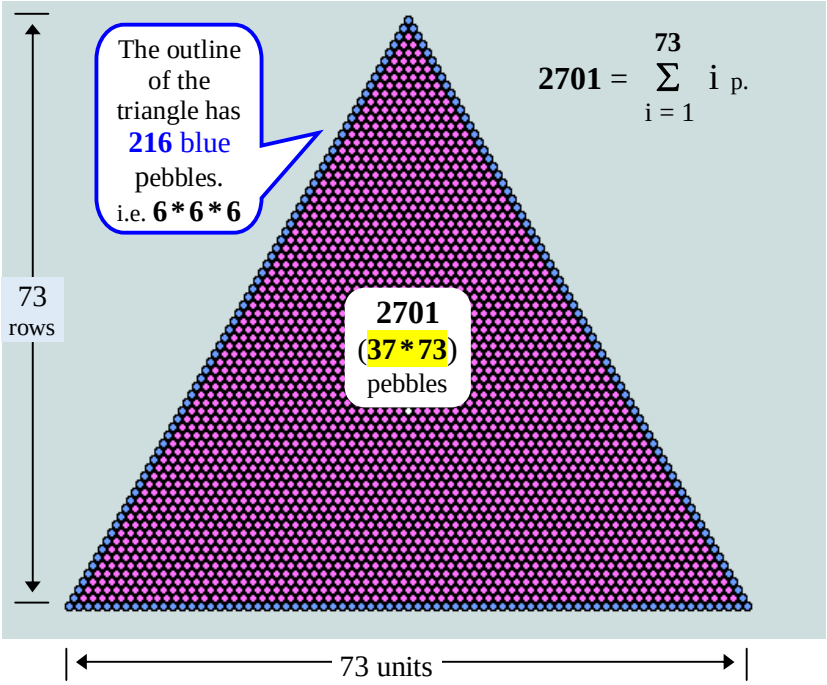
There are 3*7*73 verses in Genesis (i.e. 1533)

In Gen 1:1 the gematria of

1st word + **3rd** word	= 913 + 86	= 999
2nd word + **4th** word + **5th** word	= 203 + 401 + 395	= 999
6th word + twice the **7th** word	= 407 + 296 + 296	= 999

[1] In the Hebrew alphabet each character has a value. A gematria of a word is the sum of these characters values.

[2] This information should be credited to Vernon Jenkins Ref 'The other bible code' on Internet



2701 is a triangular <u>number</u> and can be expressed like this:

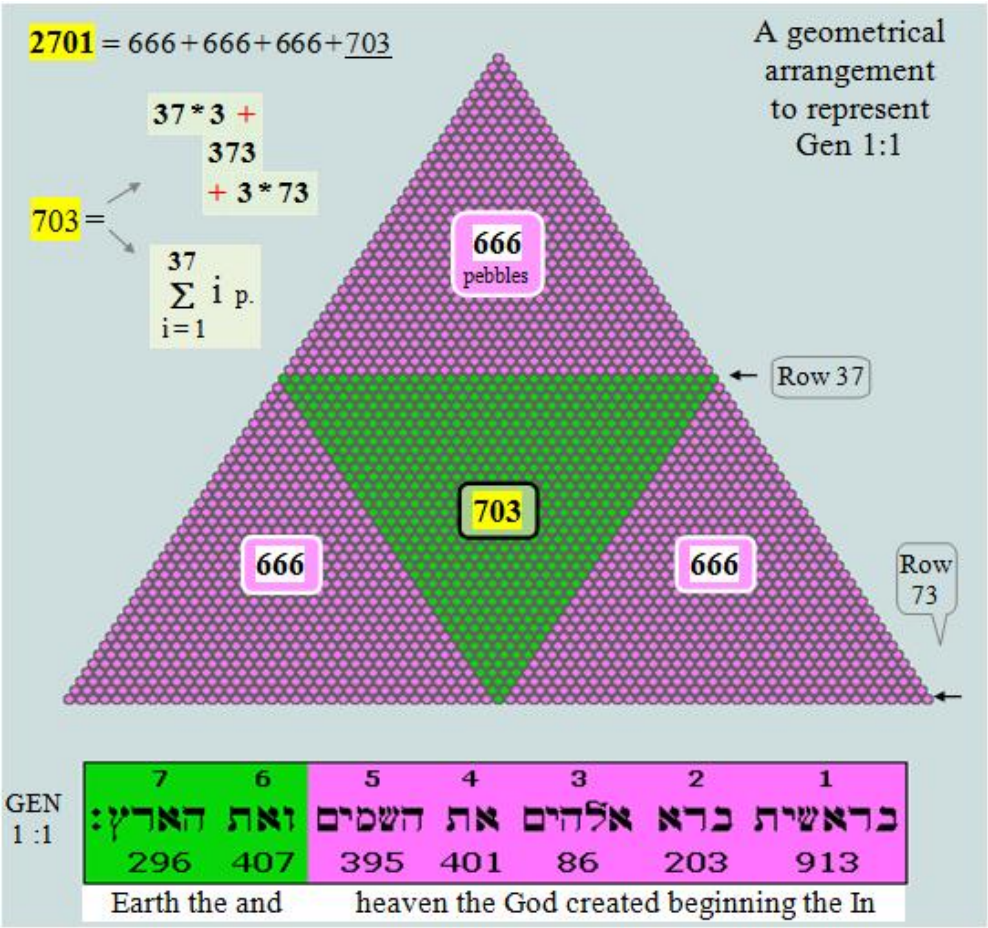
1+2+3+...+71+72+**73**

To visualize the value **2701**, we will build a triangle by aligning small pebbles (p) the following way:

there will be
1 pebble on the first row,
2 on the second,
3 on the third
…
73 pebbles on the 73th

There are 2701 pebbles in all.

Without adding or loosing any pebble, we can transform the previous geometric structure in four perfectly fitting new ones.



Notice

The gematrica value of Gen 1:1 first 5 words
i.e. (913, 203, 86, 401, 395)
add up to **3 * 666**

and the last two words
'and the earth'
(whose values are 407 and 296)
add up to **703**

Interesting:

$666 = (6+6+6) * 37$

$666 = 1^6 - 2^6 + 3^6$

$666 = 2^2 + 3^2 + 5^2 + 7^2 + 11^2 + 13^2 + 17^2$
(i.e. Sum of the square of the first 7 prime numbers)

$666 = 1^3 + 2^3 + 3^3 + 4^3 + 5^3 + 6^3 + 5^3 + 4^3 + 3^3 + 2^3 + 1^3$

$666 = 1 + 2 + 3 + 4 + 567 + 89$
$= 123 + 456 + 78 + 9$
$= 9 + 87 + 6 + 543 + 21$

Third example : The High Priest's Breastplate[3]

In Exodus 28 we are told that the High Priest was going to wear a piece of garment called the Breastplate. Over this garment was disposed, on 4 rows, 12 precious stones on which were engraved the **names of each tribe of Israel**, one name on each stone. Now lets see some surprising facts found by Ian Mallett and Vernon Jenkins. Independantly of its power, the breastplate was hiding the absolute cleverness of God.

To demonstrate this we need to see the breastplate as a mathematical matrix in which the name of each tribe of Israel is replaced by its gematria value[4]. The following table gives us the gematria's values corresponding to each tribe's name. (The tribe's order can be found in Gen 29:32-Gen 20:20, Gen 41:51-52)

#	Tribe	Hebrew	gematria
1	Reuben	**ראובן**	259
2	Simeon	**שמעון**	466
3	Judah	**יהודה**	30
4	Dan	**דן**	54
5	Naphtali	**נפתלי**	570
6	Gad	**גד**	7

7	Asher	**אשר**	501
8	Issachar	**יששכר**	830
9	Zebulun	**זבולון**	95
10	Benjamin	**בנימין**	162
11	Manasseh	**מנשה**	395
12	Ephraim	**אפרים**	331

3 30 **Judah**	2 466 **Simeon**	1 259 **Reuben**
6 7 **Gad**	5 570 **Naphtali**	4 54 **Dan**
9 95 **Zebulun**	8 830 **Issachar**	7 501 **Asher**
12 331 ***Ephraim***	11 395 ***Manasseh***	10 162 **Benjamin**

Here we have each matrix's row filled from right to left with the name of each tribe according the order of their birth.

Notice two important rules:

The name of '**LEVI**' is not used in the matrix. The Breastplate was weared by a Levite therefore there was no need to represent that tribe with a stone.

The name of **Joseph** is not used either. Instead we replace it with the names of his two sons (Manasseh & Ephraim) who were adopted by Jacob (Gen 48:5).

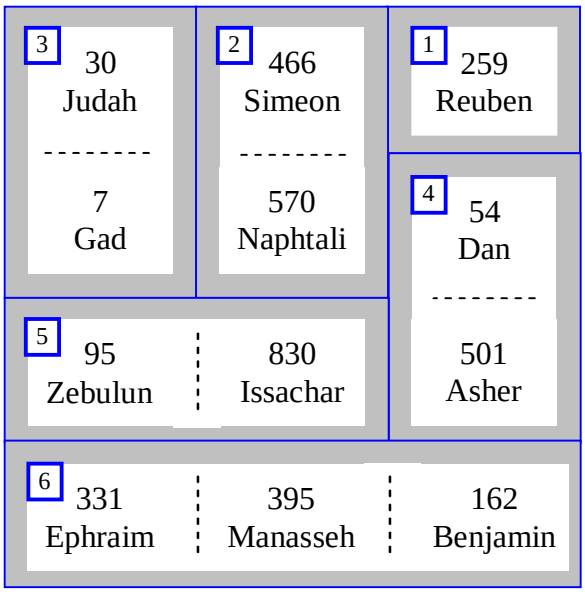
The first interesting fact in this matrix is that the sum of all the gematria value = **3700**.

= 259 + 466 + 30 + 54 + 570 + 7 + 501 + 830 + 95 + 162 + 395 + 331

3700 = 10 * 10 * 37

[3] The following description should be entirely credited to two individuals, one is called Ian Mallett and the other is Vernon Jenkins whose work can be seen at http://www.whatabeginning.com/ under 'AN ORACLE RESTORED'

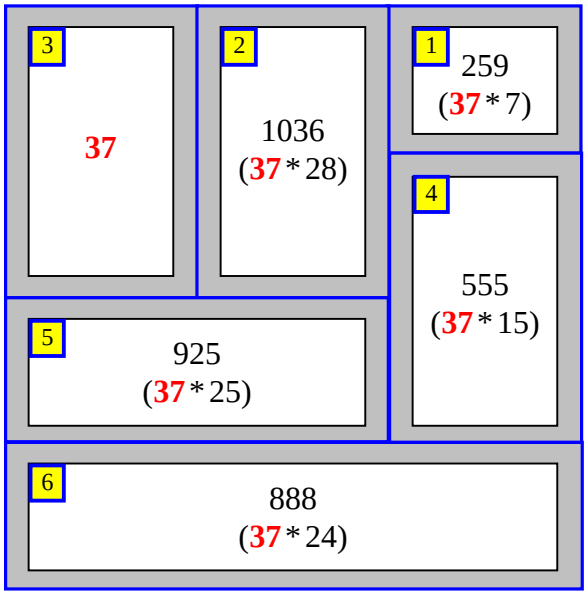
[4] In the Hebrew alphabet each character has a value and the gematria of a word is the sum of these values.



Lets divide the matrix in 6 perfectly fitting and harmonious parts.

To each area we associate the combined gematria values of all the names found in it.

And here is an incredible discovery brought to light Vernon Jenkins: the number **37** is the main factor in each of the 6 parts of the new arrangement.



But it doesn't stop here, next page will show more stunning properties of Jacob's sons matrix.

3 30 Judah	2 466 Simeon	1 259 Reuben
6 7 Gad	5 570 Naphtali	4 54 Dan
9 95 Zebulun	8 830 Issachar	7 501 Asher
12 331 Ephraim	11 395 Manasseh	10 162 Benjamin

The combined value of the greens squares (259+30+570+501+95+395) = 1850 or **50 * 37**

The combined value of the oranges squares (466+54+7+830+162+331) = 1850 or **50 * 37**

3 30 Judah	2 466 Simeon	1 259 Reuben
6 7 Gad	5 570 Naphtali	4 54 Dan
9 95 Zebulun	8 830 Issachar	7 501 Asher
12 331 Ephraim	11 395 Manasseh	10 162 Benjamin

The combined value of the oranges squares (30+7+830+95+162+395+331) = 1850 or **50 * 37**

The combined value of the greens squares (259+466+54+570+501) = 1850 or **50 * 37**

Interesting:

The gematria of Gen 1:1 (i.e. 2701) is found in the Breastplate's matrix

30 Judah	466 Simeon	259 Reuben
7 Gad	570 Naphtali	54 Dan
95 Zebulun	830 Issachar	501 Asher
331 Ephraim	395 Manasseh	162 Benjamin

30 + 466 + 259 + 570 + 54 + 95 + 501 + 331 + 395 = **2701 = 37*73**

7 + 830 + 162 = **999**

Now lets take the Gen 1:1 values and the Breastplate's values and sum each number' digits the way it is done here 296 = 2 + 9 + 6 = 17 and 17 = 1 + 7 = **8** (Ref Matrix of the Breastplate by Leo Tavares)

The Gen 1:1 numbers are
(296 **407** 395 **401** 86 **203** 913)

296= 8, 407= 2, 395= 8, 401= 5, 86= 5, 203= 5, 913= 4

then we add all the 'single digit' obtained
8 + 2 + 8 + 5 + 5 + 5 + 4 = **37**

The Breastplate numbers are
(259 **466** 30 **54** 570 **7** 501 **830** 95 **162** 395 **331**)

259= 7, 466= 7, 30= 3, 54= 9, 570= 3, 7= 7, 501= 6, 830= 2, 95= 5, 162= 9, 395= 8, 331= 7

then we add all the 'single digit' obtained
7 + 7 + 3+ 9 + 3 + 7 + 6 + 2 + 5 + 9 + 8 + 7 = **73**

Isn't it remarkable that the final values obtained by summing theses numbers are **37** and **73** ?

Fourth example: The seven resurrections.

There are plenty of example showing that the number '**7**' has a special meaning in the Bible

At the creation of the world, the **seventh day** was set apart from the previous six days. This is the only day which does not mention any new creative elements. Day 7 is also the only day that does not have the repeated formula, "And there was evening and there was morning. It is obvious that the seventh day is special.

Special too was the **7th patriarch** 'Enoch' (Adam, Seth, Enosh, Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, Enoch). Gen 5:24 Enoch walked with God; then he was no more, because God took him away.

Joshua and Israel marched around Jericho **seven** times while **seven** priests blew **seven** trumpets before the walls came crashing down (Joshua 6:3-4).

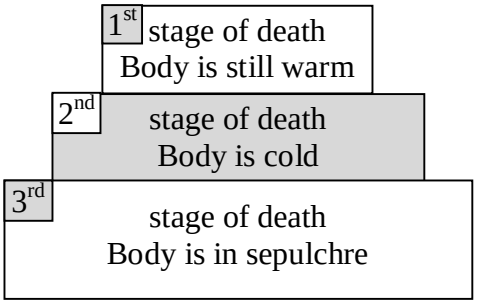
On a recommendation of the prophet Elisha, Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Aram, was cure of leprosy by going to wash himself **7 times** in the Jordan (ref 2 King 5:1-14)

God instituted **7 feast days**. There are 4 in the spring : Passover, Unleavened bread, First fruits, Feast of Weeks. And there are 3 in the fall: Trumpets (Rosh Hashanah), Atonement (Yom Kippur), Tabernacles (Sukkot).

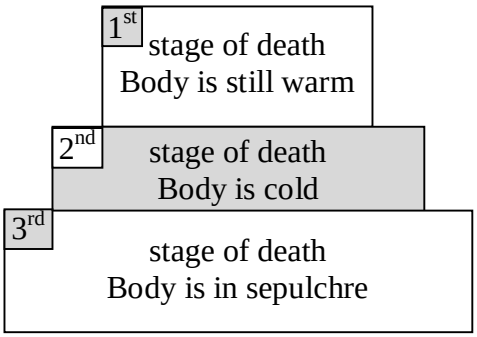
Yeshua was the **7th individual** brought back to life in the Bible. His resurrection is especially special giving that the 6 previous one are part of an unexpected pattern[5] organized around the post mortem stage of those who died.

A double sequence of three post-mortem stages

1	1 king 17:17-24	Elijah resurrected the son of Zarephat's widow.
2	2 king 4:35	Elisha resurrected the son of the Shunammite women
3	2 king 13:21	The corpse of a man is back to life when he touches Elisha's bone at the bottom of a sepulchre



4	Matt 9 :18-26	Yeshua resurrected the young daughter of Jairus, the ruler of the synagogue of Capernaum
5	Luke 7 :11-17	Yeshua resurrected the widow' son in the village of Nain
6	John 11 :1-45	Yeshua resurrected his friend Lazarus from a sepulchre in the village of Bethany



7 Unlike these previous six, Yeshua raised for an eternal life

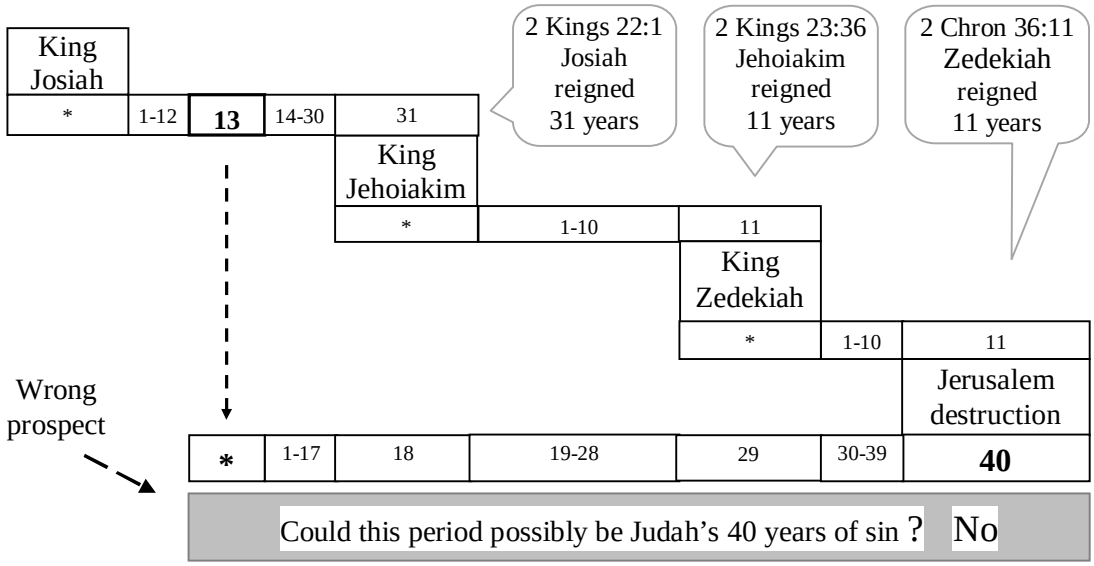
[5] I learned about this pattern in 'The Resurrection Pattern' by Darek Barefoot

Apart of the second half of the first example, I have nothing to do with the previous four examples. I have included them at the beginning of this book with one goal in mind, to show the readers that patterns are an integral part of the biblical content and therefore they should be sought as if they were precious gems. I know by experience that when they are found they are often awe-inspiring. It is the way of the Bible: The right understanding leads to great discoveries.

Let's try to understand what we are told in Ezekiel 4-5

The 40 years imputed to the house of Judah

The logical start for the '40 years of sin' of Judah should be 40 years before the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar's army, but this solution presents a major flaw and is therefore totally unacceptable.



As we can see, going backwards 40 years from Jerusalem's destruction in the 11th year of Zedekiah brings us to the **13th** year[6] of Josiah. Why would the "40 years of sin" start in the kingship of one of the few kings who really sought God's approval? King Josiah was responsible for major reform that brought the people of his kingdom closer to God:

- Jer 22:15-16 Did not your father [Josiah] have food and drink? He did what was right and just, so all went well with him. He defended the cause of the poor and needy...
- 2 Kings 23:25 Neither before nor after Josiah was there a king like him who turned to the LORD as he did-with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his strength...

Have you considered this? Before Josiah's reign, many of the previous kings had led the people astray for the whole duration of their reign. Weren't these 'years' also years of sin? Why should they be ignored? Why did God restrict the period of sin to 40 years when we could easily count hundreds of years of sinful reign?

[6] Jeremiah started prophesying the same year : Jer. 25:3 For twenty-three years--from the thirteenth year of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah until this very day--the word of the LORD has come to me and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened.

A premise } Given that the 40-year of sin (alluded by the 40 days of Ezek 4:6) represents a fixed period, we can deduce that it was preceded and followed by a period without sin. If this were not the case it wouldn't be possible to mark the beginning and the end of that 40 years.

Here is a new way to look at it:

> When Ezekiel was told to bear the sin of the house of Judah, he was not told to bear all the sins of Judah; the request was much more specific than that. **He was going to bear ONLY one sin, a single sin that lasted 40 years.** All other sins committed by Judah could have lasted hundreds of years, or they could have been preceded and followed by years without sin; in the end these other sins were irrelevant to Ezekiel's 40 years of Sin.

HOUSE OF JUDAH HISTORY

Solomon dies	X years	40 years	Y years	Jerusalem's destruction
Kingdom splits (Ref 1 King 12:16)				
	Absence of the special sin	**Special Sin**	Absence of the special sin	

What was Judah's special Sin?

- Ezek 5:11-12 Therefore as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, **because you have defiled my sanctuary** with all your vile images and detestable practices, I myself will withdraw my favor; I will not look on you with pity or spare you. A third of your people will die of the plague or perish by famine inside you; a third will fall by the sword outside your walls; and a third I will scatter to the winds and pursue with drawn sword. See also 2 Kings 21:7, Jer 7:30, 2 Chron 33:4-6, 2 Chron 33:7

➔ ➔ ➔ Defilement of God's Temple ← ← ←

Defiling the Temple (His dwelling place) was certainly an abomination in the eyes of God, something worse than anything else the people could have done.

We have now to answer three questions:

1. Who did it?
2. How and when was it stopped?
3. When did it start?

<u>Who did it?</u>

- 2 Kings 21:7-9 He took the carved Asherah pole he had made and put it in the temple …. **Manasseh** led them astray, so that they did more evil than the nations the LORD had destroyed before the Israelites.

  See also Jer 15:3-4, 2 Kings 23:26-27, 2 Kings 24:2-4

So who did it? ➔ King Manasseh defiled the Temple.

How and when was it stopped?

- 2 Kings 23:4 The king ordered Hilkiah the high priest, the priests next in rank and the doorkeepers to remove from the temple of the LORD all the articles made for Baal and Asherah and all the starry hosts. He burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley and took the ashes to Bethel.

- 2 Kings 23:21-23 The king gave this order to all the people: "Celebrate the Passover to the LORD your God, as it is written in this Book of the Covenant." Not since the days of the judges who led Israel, nor throughout the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah, had any such Passover been observed. But **in the eighteenth year of King Josiah**, this Passover was celebrated to the LORD in Jerusalem

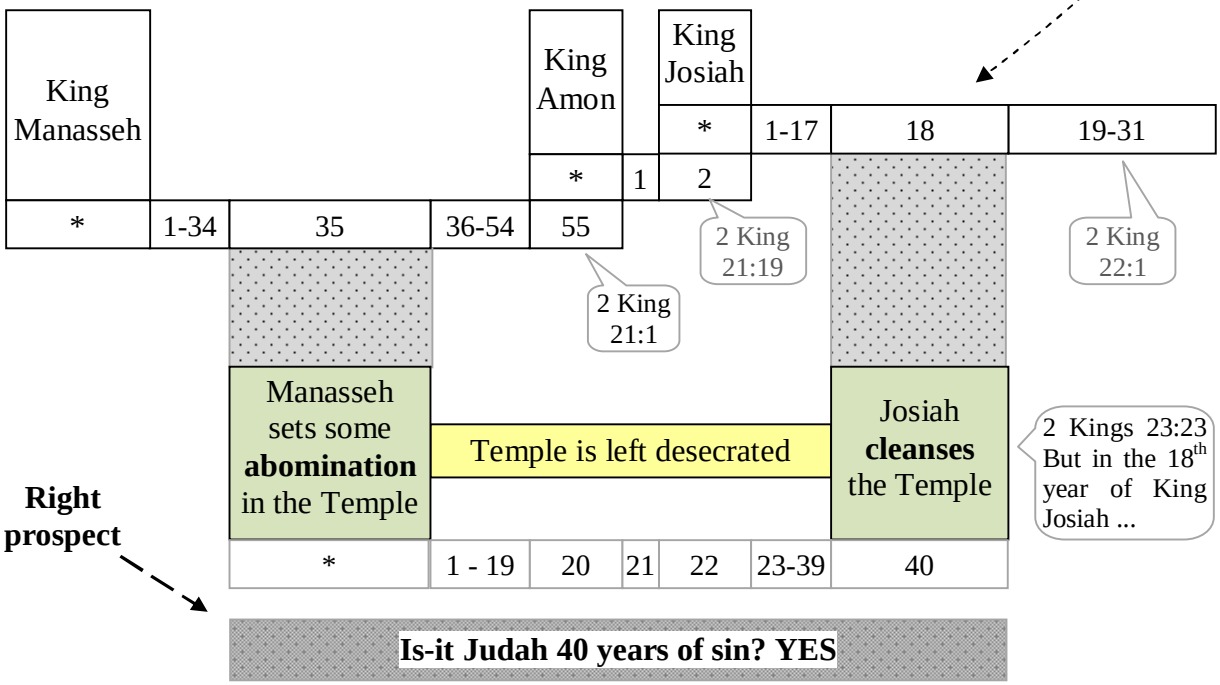
  See also 2 Kings 23:1-3, 2 Kings 23:7, 2 Kings 23:11-12

When was it stopped? ➔ The Temple was purified in Josiah's 18th year.

When did the '40 years of sin' start?

We know from 2 Kings 23:23 that Josiah cleansed the Temple in the 18th year of his kingship:

We also know from Ezek 4:6 that the Sin lasted 40 years (expressed as 40 days).



It's a simple matter to go back 40 years from the 18th year of Josiah and find out that the starting point of the desecration (abomination) happened in Manasseh 35th year of reign.

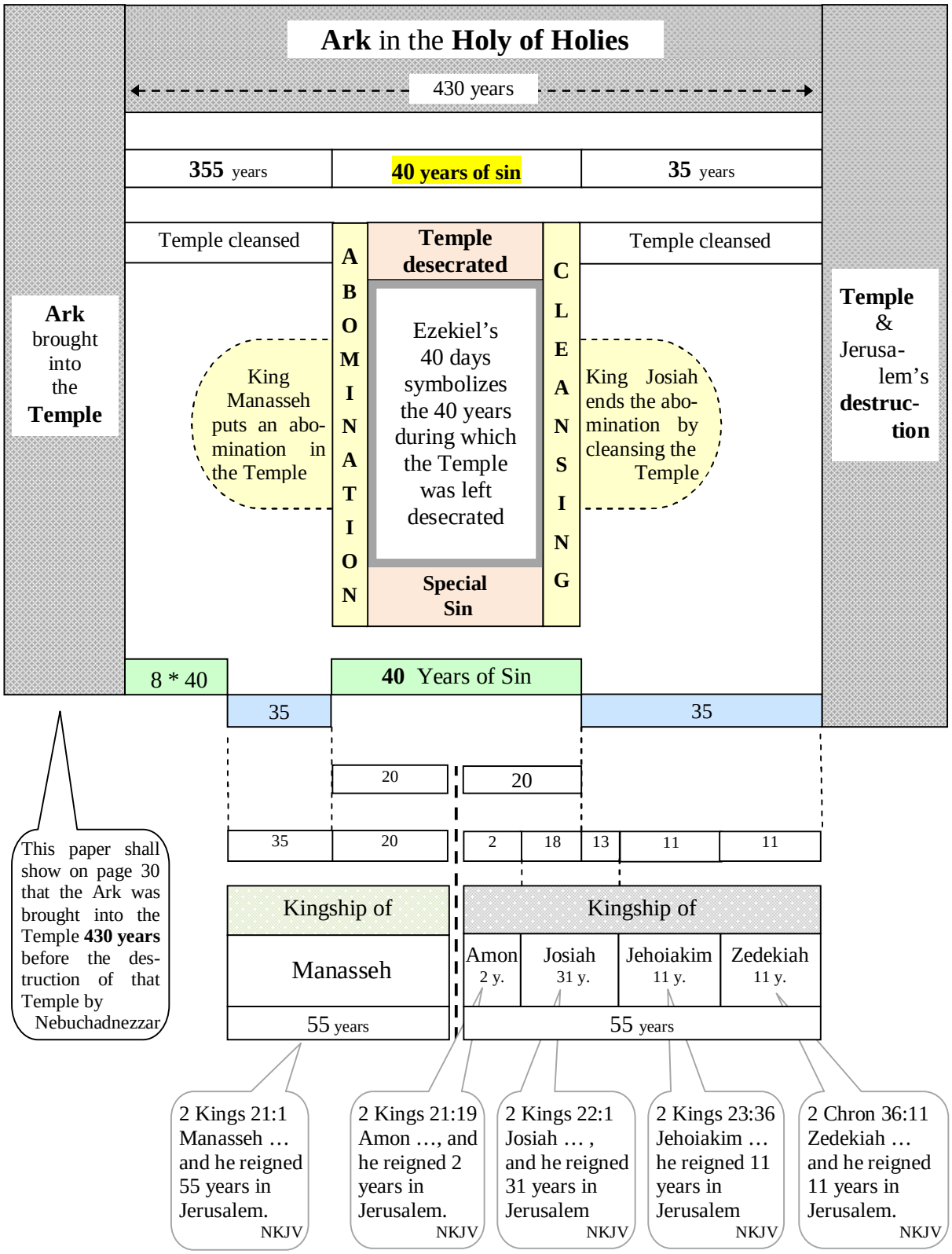


Figure 1. Judah's 40 years of Sin

The 390 years imputed to the house of Israel

The house of Israel's sin that we are looking for needs to satisfy the following 5 requirements:

#1. Unique and never done before
#2. Started at a specific time
#3. Ended at a specific time
#4. Lasted 390 years (and involve the same people from the start to the end)
#5. Inflamed God

Here, contrary to the house of Judah's very unique sin that we have identified earlier, no such sin can be found in relation to the house of Israel. We have to consider the only other alternative: **the '390 years of sin' refers to a time in which numerous sins were committed**. Given that it is very unlikely that all those sins started on the same day, the beginning that we are looking for must be linked to an event involving the 12 tribes and must have been so disgraceful to God that it became the start of the 390 years of sin. Unsurprisingly, there is such an event.

- Hos 9:9 They have sunk deep into corruption, as **in the days of Gibeah**. God will remember their wickedness and punish them for their sins.

- Hos 10:9 "**Since the days of Gibeah**, you have sinned, O Israel, and there you have remained.

Judges 19 describes what happened in Gibeah. It can be summarized the following way:

A Levite and his concubine found shelter for the night in an old man's house in Gibeah. During the night the concubine was abused by some of the wicked men of the city while this Levite showed no concern for her. The woman was found lying on the threshold of the house in the morning. Later, the Levite dismembered his concubine (while she might have been still alive) and sent one part to every tribe of Israel:

- Judg 19:29 When he reached home, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve parts and sent them into all the areas of Israel.

The disastrous outcome of this event was that the 12 tribes were involved in a fratricidal war for the first time.

- Among the 11 tribes who fought against Benjamin there was more than 40,000 victims.

- Benjamin's tribe was nearly exterminated[7]. Among all the men, woman and children of that tribe only 600 soldiers survived by hiding for 4 months[8].

[7] Judg 20:48 The men of Israel went back to Benjamin and put all the towns to the sword, including the animals and everything else they found. All the towns they came across they set on fire.

[8] Judg 20:46-47 On that day twenty-five thousand Benjamite swordsmen fell, all of them valiant fighters. But six hundred men turned and fled into the desert to the rock of Rimmon, where they stayed four months. NIV

The incident at Gibeah is the perfect candidate for the start[9] of the 390-year period.

- Hosea (10:9) called the days of Gibeah the start of a period of sin (**Since the days of Gibeah**, you have sinned, O Israel). This is exactly what we are looking for.

- What happened was unique.[10]

Notice that the original intent of the men of Gibeah (Benjamites) was to commit **an abomination** prescribed by the law of God. Compare[11] Judge 19:22 and Lev 18:22. Therefore, both periods of sin (390 years and 40 years[12]) are associated with abominations.

When did the Gibeah incident happen?

Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron, was officiating when it happened. It situates the incident in the period following the arrival in the Promised Land:

- Judg 20:27-28 And the Israelites inquired of the LORD. (In those days the ark of the covenant of God was there, with Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ministering before it.)

Israel served the Lord until all the elders who had witnessed the Exodus died. That makes it unlikely that the Gibeah incident happened before the death of Joshua:

- Josh 24:31 Israel served the LORD throughout the lifetime of Joshua and of the elders who outlived him and who had experienced everything the LORD had done for Israel.

If we speculate that the elders who outlived Joshua were at least 15 years old at the time of the Exodus (old enough to have understood what was going on) but younger than 20 years old (otherwise they would have died before reaching the promised land, a direct outcome of the spies' event as stipulated in Num 14:29) we have a group of people aged at least 60 years old at the division of the land. All those elders could have died during the next 30 years after the division of the land.

Note that Josh. 24:31 implies that Israel stopped serving the Lord not long after the death of all those witnesses.

---

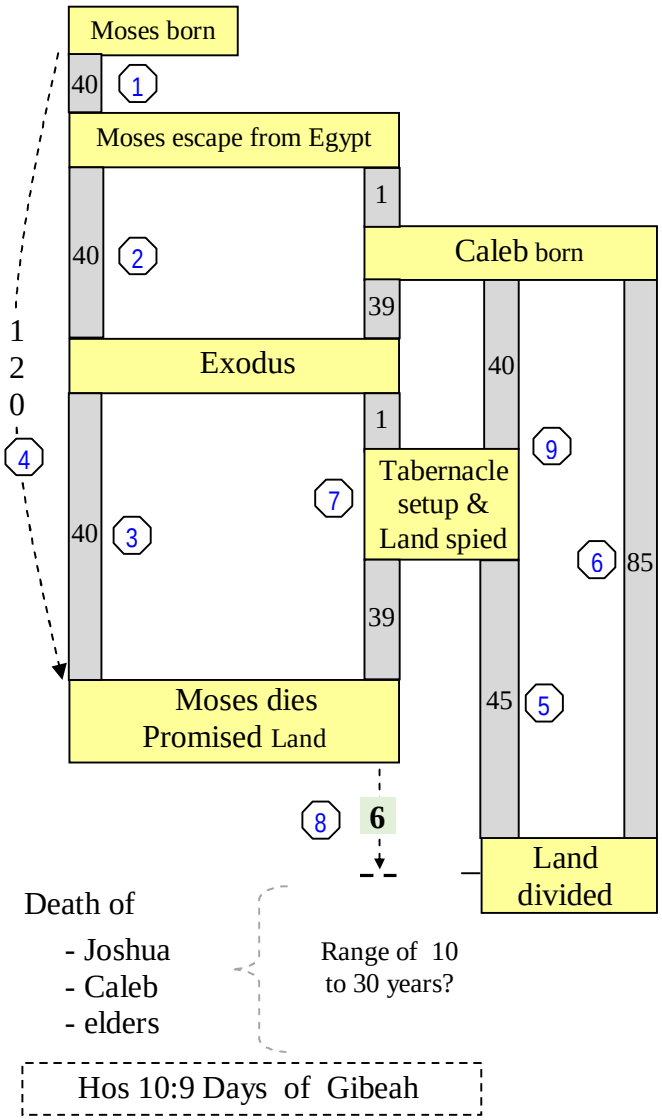
[9] There is no doubt that Israel was already sinning long before the event of Gibeah but the ABOMINATION that was committed at that time was worse than everything else.

[10] Judg. 19:30 Everyone who saw it said, "Such a thing has never been seen or done, not since the day the Israelites came up out of Egypt

[11] Judg 19:22 "Bring out the man who came to your house so we can have sex with him."
Lev 18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

[12] 2 Kings 21:11 "Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations (he has acted more wickedly than all the Amorites who were before him, and has also made Judah sin with his idols),

Chronology of the Exodus period.



1) Acts 7:23 When Moses was **forty** years old, he decided to visit his fellow ..

2) Acts 7:30 After **forty** years had passed, an angel appeared to Moses in the flames of a burning bush in the desert near Mount Sinai.

3) Num 14:33-34 For **forty** years--you will suffer for your sins

4) Deut 34:7 Moses was a **hundred and twenty** years old when he died,

5,6) Josh 14:10 "Now then, just as the LORD promised, he has kept me alive for **forty-five** years since the time he said this to Moses, while Israel moved about in the desert. So here I am today, **eighty-five** years old! NIV

7) Num 10:11-12 On the twentieth day of the second month of the second year, ….. Then the Israelites set out from the Desert of Sinai … The land was spied in the **second year**.

8) Land was divided **6** years after coming in the Promised Land.

9) Josh. 14:7 I was **forty** years old when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea to explore the land.

Figure 2. Land divided

We are told in Ezekiel 4. that the '390 years of sin' are associated with the '<u>House of Israel</u>', however the event of Gibeah involved the 12 tribes of Israel. Could Ezekiel have used the term 'House of Israel' with the 12 tribes[13] in mind? Yes, the two Hebrew words (beeyt-Yisraa'eel) transliterated as 'the House of Israel' in Ezekiel 4:4 were also used to point to <u>the twelve tribes</u> in other instances[14] and this, a long time before the split of the two Kingdoms.

- Ex 16:31 And the house of Israel called its name Manna. NKJV

Nobody will contest that Moses is referring to the 12 tribes of Israel in the next verse:

[13] 'House of IsraeI' is the term often used to point to the group of 10 tribes who chose Jeroboam as King after Solomon's death. Ref 1 King 12:20.

[14] Strong #1004 = beeyt- and Strong # 3478 = Yisraa'eel are also found together in Ex 40:38, Lev 10:6, Lev 17:3, :8, :10, Lev 22 :18, Num 20 :29, Josh 21 :45, Ruth 4 :11, 1 Sam 7:2 , :3, 2 Sam 1:12

- Ruth 4:11 The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: NKJV

After the Gibeah incident the Israelites kept sinning for several hundred years and during that time:

  - They were often oppressed in response to their worshipping of others gods.
  - The Ark was captured.
  - They rejected God their true King and asked for Saul.
  - God rejected Saul their first king.

It would have been an amazing change if the people had suddenly succeeded in reforming themselves after all these years, yet, according to Ezekiel the period of sin lasted no more than 390 years. A very important event must have happened to justify that the count of years of sin came to a stop after 390 years?

This event seems to be directly related to God's dwelling place:

- Deut 12:4-5 You must not worship the LORD your God in their way. **But you are to seek the place the LORD your God will choose from among all your tribes to put his Name there for his dwelling**.

At the time of the Gibeah incident God's "**permanent"** dwelling place was at Shiloh (**under the jurisdiction of Ephraim**[15]**),** however He abandoned it and chose Zion instead.

- Ps 78:59 he rejected Israel completely.
- Ps 78:68 but he chose the tribe of Judah, Mount Zion, which he loved.

If it can be shown that God's dwelling place was moved to Zion exactly 390 years after the Gibeah incident, we would have a very strong argument to explain why Israel's years of Sin did not go over the 390's mark; the logic would be that by moving to a new dwelling place, God was heralding an important change: Offering a new beginning (see p. 24) to the people by bringing to an end the counting of the years of their sins would be in harmony with the notion of an important change.

Paying attention to the location of the Ark of covenant

God rejected the House of Israel (He left Shiloh)

- 1 Sam 4:22 The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

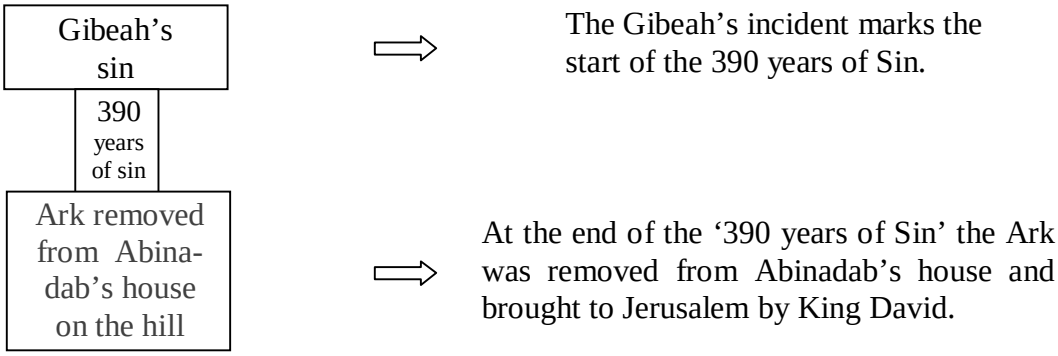
We have something truly unique here: as a sign that He had rejected the House of Israel and His dwelling place in Shiloh, God sent the Ark into captivity:

- 1 Sam 3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle.

God chose the House of Judah (He came to Zion)

Years later the Ark would again be used, but this time to show that God was coming to His new dwelling place in Zion.

[15] Jer 31:9 because I am Israel's father, and Ephraim is my firstborn son. NIV



When the time came to bring the Ark into Jerusalem David had to fetch it from the house of Abinadab. In 2 Sam 6:3 we are told that Abinadab's house was on a **hill**. Why are we told this seemingly useless detail? It doesn't appear to bring anything to the story and from the reader's perspective that 'hill' could have been any hill.

The Hebrew word translated as '**hill'** in 2 Sam 6:3 is the very same word used in Judges 19 to designate the Benjamite town of '**Gibeah'**. Interesting, isn't it? The implication here is that we were not merely informed that the house of Abinadab was on an 'unknown' hill, impossible to identify, but we were rather told that this house was at Gibeah, the same 'Gibeah' that was involved with the start of the 390 years of Sin. Notice that while most English translations of the Bible have the house of Abinadab on a hill, the KJV has located it at 'Gibeah':

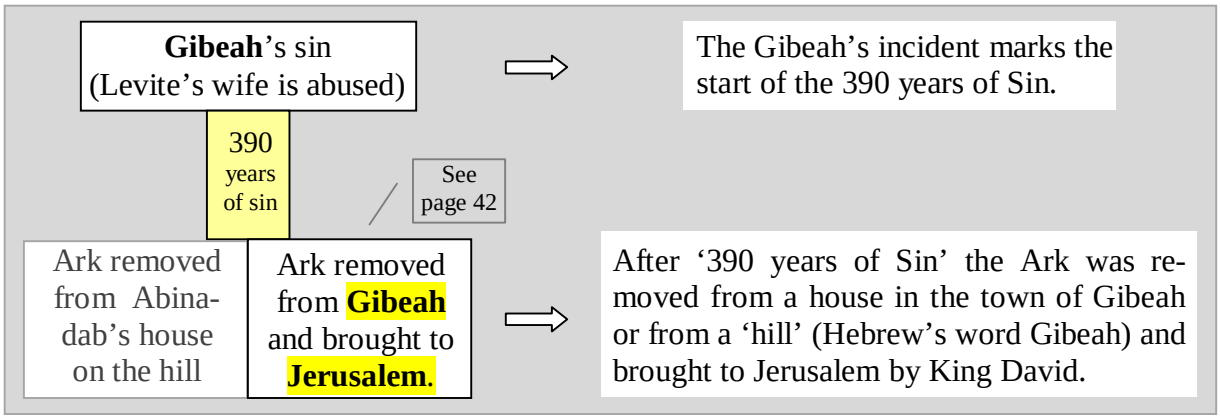
- 2 Sam 6:3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: KJV

Obviously 'Gibeah' and 'hill' are from the same Hebrew word. Which one the author of 2 Sam 6:3 had in mind when he wrote the verse is hard to determine but we can speculate in favor of 'Gibeah'.

The town of Gibeah was where King Saul (the first king of Israel) lived during his whole kingship. Therefore, it would be reasonable to think that Saul, at one time during his kingship, had the Ark brought to Gibeah so that it could be close to him. Was not David going to do exactly the same when he moved to Jerusalem?

- 2 Sam 6:12 O David went down and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom to the City of David with rejoicing. NIV

As we can see, the start and the end of the 390 years of sin are both related to Gibeah somehow.



The following 7 points will highlight some interesting parallels between the Start (S1-S7) and the End (E1-E7) of that 390-year period. They confirm that the two events are related somehow.

S1 There was **no King** in Israel at that time:

- Judg 19:1 In those days Israel had no king.

David was the **first king** to reign over all Israel. E1

S2 The Levite wouldn't go to Jerusalem for **sanctuary:**

- Judg 19:12 No We won't go into an alien city, whose people are not Israelites.

The Ark could not be brought to its new **sanctuary** without the participation of the Levites:

- 1 Chron 15:12-13 "You are the heads of the Levitical families; you and your fellow Levites are to consecrate yourselves and bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, to the place I have prepared for it. It was because you, the Levites, did not bring it up the first time that the LORD our God broke out in anger against us.

E2

S3 The Levite wouldn't go to Jerusalem because it was **occupied by the Jebusites:**

- Judg 19:11-12 "Come, let's stop at this city of the Jebusites and spend the night." His master replied, "No.

When David came to Jerusalem, a few years before he brought the Ark, the first thing he and his army did was to **remove the Jebusites** from the city:

- 2 Sam 5:6 The king and his men marched to Jerusalem to attack the Jebusites, who lived there.

E3

S4 The Levite dismembered his concubine in **12 parts:**

- Judg 19:29 When he reached home, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve parts and sent them into all the areas of Israel.

The last Benjamite king over Israel was Ish-Bosheth and he was killed by two of his own compatriots. The surprising thing about this is that all three Benjamites men were dismembered and the total number of their limbs was also **12.**

Ish-Boseth's head was cut off: = 2 parts.

- 2 Sam 4:7 After they stabbed and killed him, they cut off his head.

Recab and Baanah, Ish-Boseth's murderer: 5 parts each = 10 parts

- 2 Sam 4:12 They cut off their hands and feet and hung the bodies by the pool in Hebron.

E4

S5 The people of Israel who came to fight at Gibeah didn't want to go to war against the whole tribe of Benjamin. They sent men among the Benjamites to negotiate the surrender of the wicked men of Gibeah who had abused the Levite comcubine:

- Judg 20:13 Now surrender those wicked men of Gibeah so that we may put them to death and purge the evil from Israel."

Unexpectedly the **Benjamites refused to listen to their brother** and chose to protect those who were guilty.
All the Benjamite woman <u>and children</u> were killed during the following war. (Jud 20:48)

Of all the people gathered in Jerusalem for the bringing in of the Ark, the only one (we are told) who didn't show a joyful heart during the event was Michal, the King's wife. She despised David because he was dancing before the Ark:

- 2 Sam 6:16 As the ark of the LORD was entering the City of David, Michal daughter of Saul watched from a window. And when she saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD, she despised him in her heart.

Unexpectedly Michal, a **Benjamite** (daughter of Saul) **refused to humble herself**.
This Benjamite woman didn't have any children until the day of her death. (2 Sam 6:23) E5

S6 After having fought and won against the Benjamites, the people of Israel went to Bethel ('**house of God'**) to repent of the gravity of their action.
➔ The people fasted:

- Judg 21:2 The people went to Bethel, where they sat before God until evening, raising their voices and weeping bitterly.

➔ Presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings:

- Judg 21:4 and presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings.

After the Ark was brought to Zion (its new **dwelling place**)
➔ David presented burnt offerings and fellowship offering:

- 1 Chron 16:2 After David had finished sacrificing the burnt offerings and fellowship offerings

➔ And the people were fed:

- 1 Chron 16:3 Then he gave a loaf of bread, a cake of dates and a cake of raisins to each Israelite man and woman. E6

S7 One outcome of the Gibeah incident was the near extinction of the Benjamites. Of the 600 men who survived 200 needed to find a wife among the other tribes. It was agreed that they could pick one from **among the girls that were dancing at Shiloh.** (see Jud 21:20-22)

When the Ark came to Zion **David was seen leaping and dancing** before the Lord:

- 2 Sam 6:16 and when she saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD E7

NOTE: In each case the dancing was very special and the person doing it would never have to do it again.
-- The girls of Shiloh were dancing to find a husband (otherwise the author of Jud 21:22 would have used a much stronger word than 'complaint' to describe the people's protestation. Notice also that only the girls' fathers and brothers were involved, if the matter had been dramatic the whole town would have joined in.).

-- The King was dancing in the street (a very unusual sight) because the Ark was coming to Zion. He would never have to do it again.

It was previously said (on page 20) that the count of years was stopped in the 390th year because that year (when the Ark was brought to Jerusalem) the Israelites were offered a new beginning. Were they really offered a new beginning?

Consider this: Bringing the Ark to Jerusalem was a major event in the history of the 12 tribes and it was done with the approbation of God and every leader of Israel[16].

When the right time came, everybody[17] in Israel was mobilized to bring the Ark and each one had the proper attitude for transforming that day into a grand celebration.

Holiness

- 1 Chron 15:12-13"You are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, you and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel to the place I have prepared for it.

Respect

- 2 Sam 6:13 And so it was, when those bearing the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, that he sacrificed oxen and fatted sheep.

Humility

- 2 Sam 6:14 Then David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was wearing a linen ephod.

Joy

- 2 Sam 6:15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting and with the sound of the trumpet.

When the Ark reached its new Tabernacle in Zion (the tent used at the previous location was not brought with the Ark) David offered a peace offering[18] to God in the name of all the people[19].

And then David blessed[20] all the people **in the name of God**.

---

[16] 1 Chron 13:1-3 Then David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader. And David said to all the assembly of Israel, "If it seems good to you, and if it is of the LORD our God, let us send out to our brethren everywhere who are left in all the land of Israel, and with them to the priests and Levites who are in their cities and their common-lands, that they may gather together to us; and let us bring the ark of our God back to us NKJV

[17] 1 Chron 15:3 David assembled all Israel in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the LORD to the place he had prepared for it.

[18] Peace Offering. This sacrifice celebrated covering of sin, forgiveness by God, and the restoration of a right and meaningful relationship with God and with life itself. (from Nelson's Illustrated Bible Dictionary, Copyright (c)1986, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

[19] 2 Sam 5:1-2 All the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and said, "We are your own flesh and blood. … And the LORD said to you, 'You will shepherd my people Israel, and you will become their ruler.'"

[20] 2 Sam 6:18 he blessed the people in the name of the LORD Almighty. NIV

David's blessing is the key element in my belief that the count of 'year of sin' was then stopped. In those days the people were not collectively blessed on a regular basis and the last time they had been was on Mount Gerizim (Josh 8:33-34) when Joshua did it (400 years earlier). Therefore, David's blessing was so exceptional that its implication cannot be neglected.

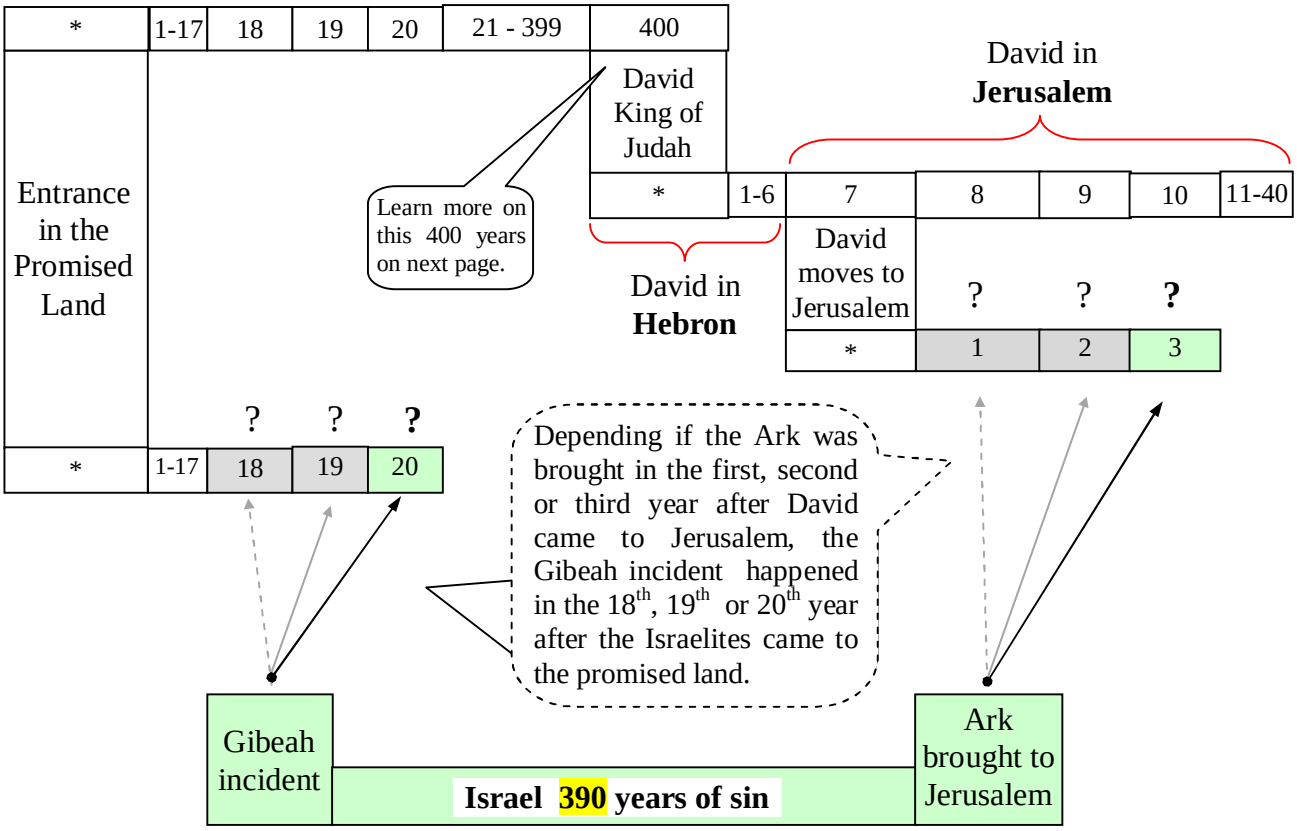
There would have been no point in God allowing David to pass special favours to the 12 tribes if at the same time He intended to keep cumulating the years of their sin.

When was the Ark brought to Jerusalem?

David first 7 years as King were in Hebron:

- 2 Sam. 5:5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah for seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned over all Israel and Judah for thirty-three years.

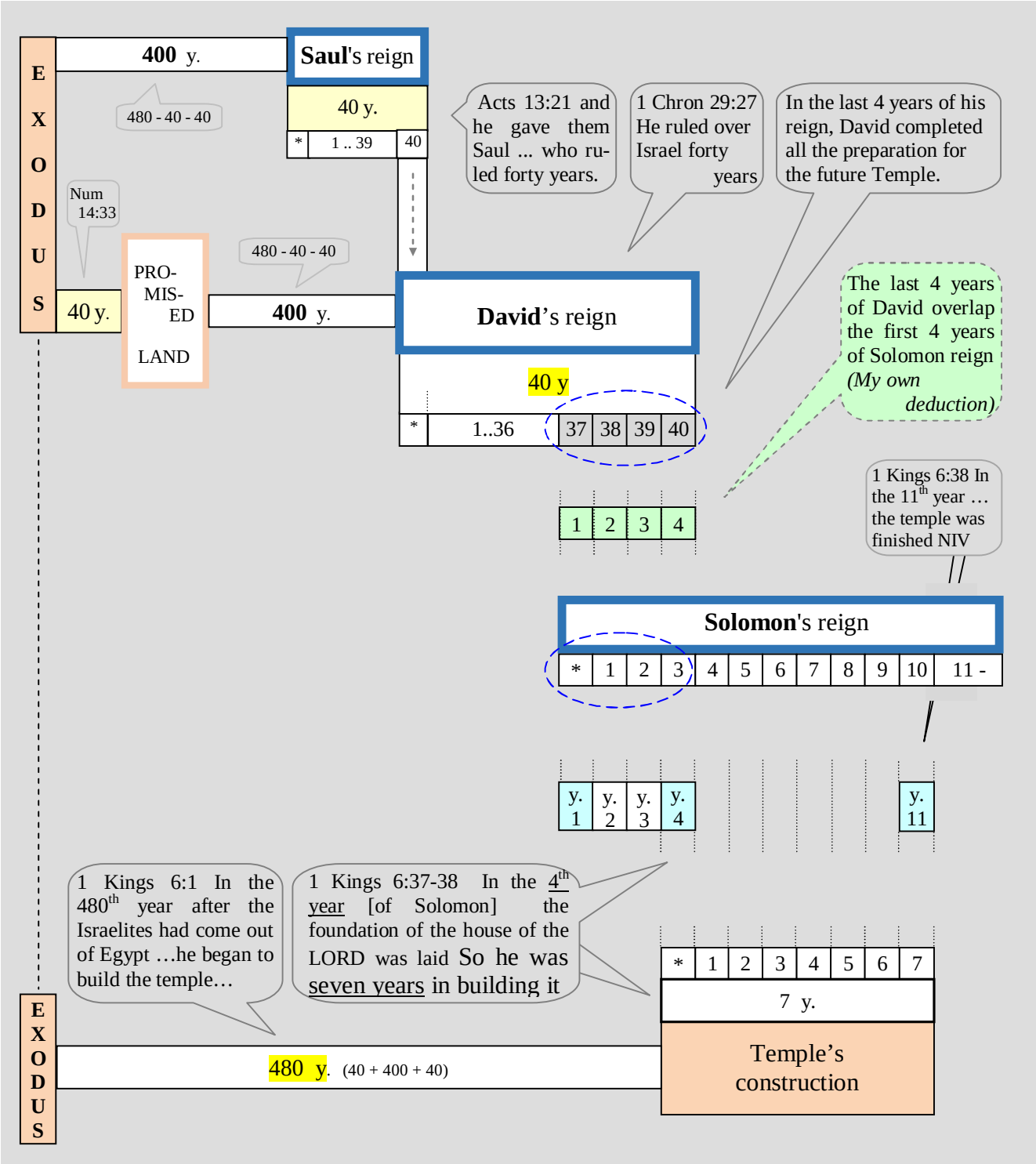
So the Ark did not come to Jerusalem before David's 8th year of reign. In fact, we will see a little further in this paper (on page 65) that the Ark was probably brought to Jerusalem **3** years after David came to the city.



The **390** years of sin associated with the House of Israel is **the time period between the Gibeah incident and the 'arrival' of the Ark in Jerusalem.**

David’s reign

The following chart shows that David began to reign 400 years after the Israelites came to the Promised Land. For more explanation, read my paper
“The 44 Hebrew monarchs (A Chronology of two kingdoms)”



Ezekiel's 430-year SIEGE of Jerusalem

Ezekiel was asked to symbolize a siege that would end with the destruction of Jerusalem.

- Ezek 4:1-3 … and portray on it a city, Jerusalem. Lay siege against it, build a siege wall against it, and heap up a mound against it; set camps against it also, and place battering rams against it all around. Moreover take for yourself an iron plate, and set it as an iron wall between you and the city. Set your face against it, and it shall be besieged, and you shall lay siege against it. NKJV
- Ezek 5:14 Moreover I will make you a waste and a reproach among the nations that are all around you, in the sight of all who pass by. NKJV

To do it, he had to lie on his side in front of an image of the city for 430 days, a number obtained by combining the 390 days assigned to the House of Israel with the 40 days assigned to the House of Judah:

- Ezek 4:5-7 … So for 390 days you will bear the sin of the house of Israel. "After you have finished this, …. I have assigned you 40 days, a day for each year.

A major point has to be understood about the duration of Ezekiel's siege. No matter that the 430 days are a composite of the 390 days and 40 days, it would be erroneous to deduce that Ezekiel performed two different sieges (one 390-day siege associated with Israel and one 40-day siege associated with Judah.). Ezekiel's siege had nothing to do with the side on which he was lying on. During the **whole 430 days** of the act, Ezekiel had been continually facing the image of Jerusalem; therefore he was portraying a single and uninterrupted siege.

Using the rule that a day stands for a year[21] **Ezekiel portrayed a siege that lasted 430 years.** As we know, it was Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, who achieved the destruction of Jerusalem. He came to Jerusalem in the 9th year of the reign of Zedekiah (King of Judah), he laid a siege in front of the city and, in the 11th year of the reign of the King of Judah, succeeded in piercing the wall. Jerusalem was then burned down and the Temple destroyed. **Nebuchadnezzar's siege lasted less than 2 years:**

- 2 Kings 25:1-4 So in the ninth year of Zedekiah's reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon marched against Jerusalem with his whole army. He encamped outside the city and built siege works all around it. The city was kept under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. …..Then the city wall was broken through

Why did the symbolic siege that Ezekiel was portraying had a duration of 430 years (day = year) when it is so obvious that Nebuchadnezzar's siege only lasted 2 years? There could be only one possible explanation. Even though those two sieges ended with the destruction of Jerusalem,

Ezekiel's siege was not depicting Nebuchadnezzar's siege at all.

Was Jerusalem under siege for 430 years? Yes it was.

[21] As explained in Ezek. 4:5 I have assigned the same number of days as the years of their sin.

Who was holding the siege and when?

By lying on his side during 430 days, in front of an image of Jerusalem, Ezekiel was symbolizing ‘somebody else’s siege’.

Now, if we understand correctly the role of a prophet (Ezekiel in this particular case) we can say that he is a substitute for the word of God and we could venture to say that he is also a substitute for God himself:

- Ezek 7:1-2 The word of the LORD came to me:
- Amos 3:8 the Sovereign LORD has spoken- who can but prophesy?
- Jer 20:9 his word is in my heart like a fire, a fire shut up in my bones. I am weary of holding it in; indeed, I cannot.

Ezekiel’s symbolic action is a sign that mirrors a real action:

The symbolic action	**The real action**
Ezekiel held a siege in front of an image of Jerusalem for **430 days**.	**God** held a siege in front of Jerusalem for **430 years**.

Did God keep Jerusalem under siege[22] for 430 years?

A siege is established when a foreign army comes to a fortified city, builds a camp and, no matter how long it takes, pressures this city until its people capitulate. This is the military concept of a siege.

But let’s suppose that Ezekiel was not portraying the human military siege that everybody has assumed, but instead a divine siege. Do we have the three basic elements: army, camp, city?

What is the mighty army? **The ark of covenant,** of course:

- Josh 3:4 But keep a distance of about a thousand yards between you and the ark; do not go near it."

[22] If this siege lasted 430 years and ended with Jerusalem’s destruction, it must have started during Solomon’s reign.

- 1 Sam 4:6-7 when they learned that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp, the Philistines were afraid.

- 1 Sam 5:3 When the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the LORD!

- 1 Sam 5:10 the people of Ekron cried out, "They have brought the ark of the god of Israel around to us to kill us and our people."

- 1 Sam 6:19 But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, putting seventy of them to death because they had looked into the ark of the LORD

Did it come to a new location? **It was brought to the Temple:**

- 1 Kings 8:3-4 When all the elders of Israel had arrived, the priests took up the ark, and they brought up the ark [*in the temple*]

Do we have a fortified camp? Yes, the **Holy of Holies inside the Temple:**

- Ezek 24:21 I am about to desecrate my sanctuary-**the stronghold** in which you take pride,

- 1 Kings 6:19-20 He prepared the inner sanctuary within the temple to set the ark of the covenant of the LORD there.

- 2 Sam 6:2-3 the ark of God, which is called by the Name, the name of the LORD Almighty, who is enthroned between the cherubim that are on the ark.

- Ezek 43:6-7 I heard someone speaking to me from inside the temple. He said: "Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place for the soles of my feet.

- Ezek 9:3 Now the glory of the God of Israel went up from above the cherubim, where it had been, and moved to the threshold of the temple.

- 1 Kings 8:11 for the glory of the LORD filled his temple.

- 1 Kings 8:12-13 "The LORD has said that he would dwell in a dark cloud; I have indeed built a magnificent temple for you, a place for you to dwell forever."

The ark of the covenant, sitting in the inner sanctuary of the Temple was, for the people of Jerusalem, a constant reminder (430 years) of the alliance they had agreed with God.

- Ex 34:10 Then the LORD said: "I am making a covenant with you.

- Jer 25:6 Do not follow other gods to serve and worship them; do not provoke me to anger with what your hands have made

- Jer 44:4-6 Again and again I sent my servants the prophets, who said, 'Do not do this detestable thing that I hate!' But they did not listen or pay attention; they did not turn from their wickedness or stop burning incense to other gods. Therefore, my fierce anger was poured out; it raged against the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem and made them the desolate ruins they are today.

- Jer 44:10 To this day they have not humbled themselves or shown reverence, nor have they followed my law and the decrees I set before you and your fathers.

The whole Temple was filled with the power of God:

- 1 Kings 8:10-11 When the priests withdrew from the Holy Place, the cloud filled the temple of the LORD. And the priests could not perform their service because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled his temple.

- Ezek 24:21 I am about to desecrate my sanctuary-**the stronghold** in which you take pride,

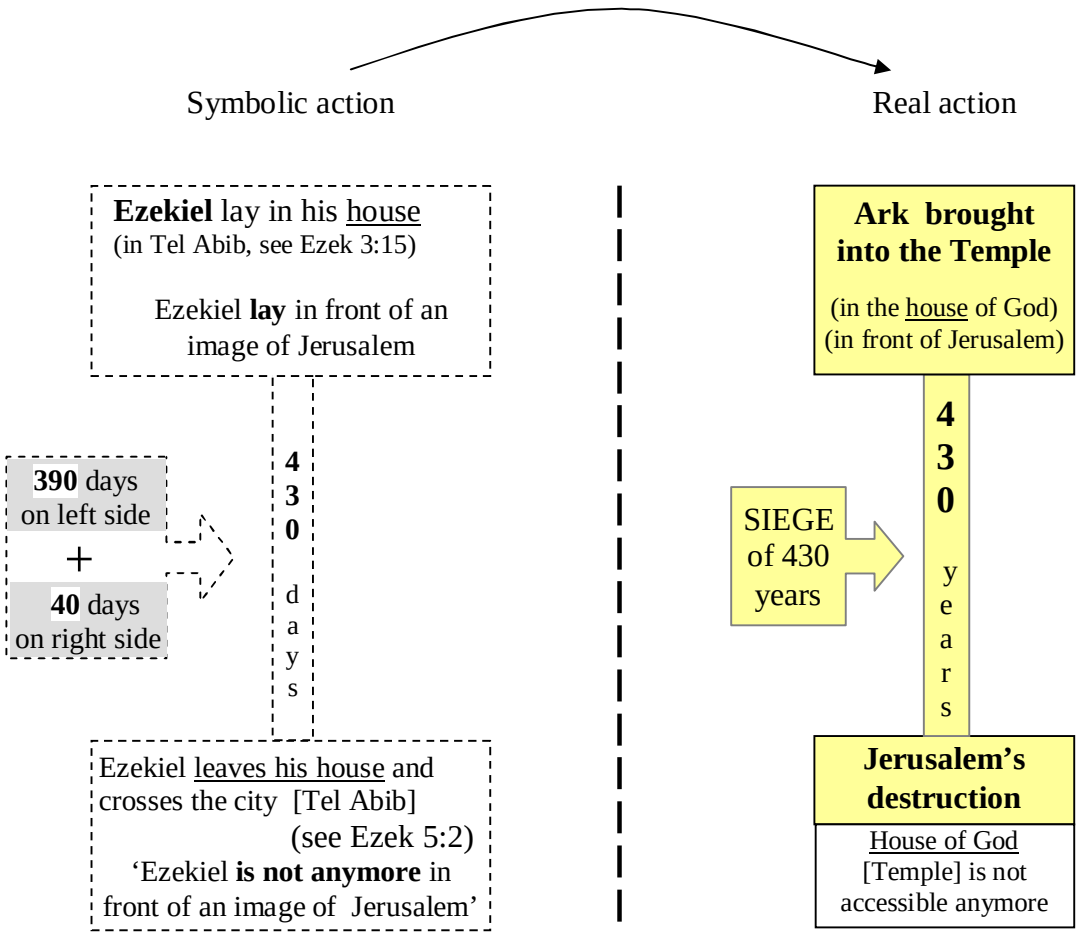


Figure 3. God's 430 years SIEGE

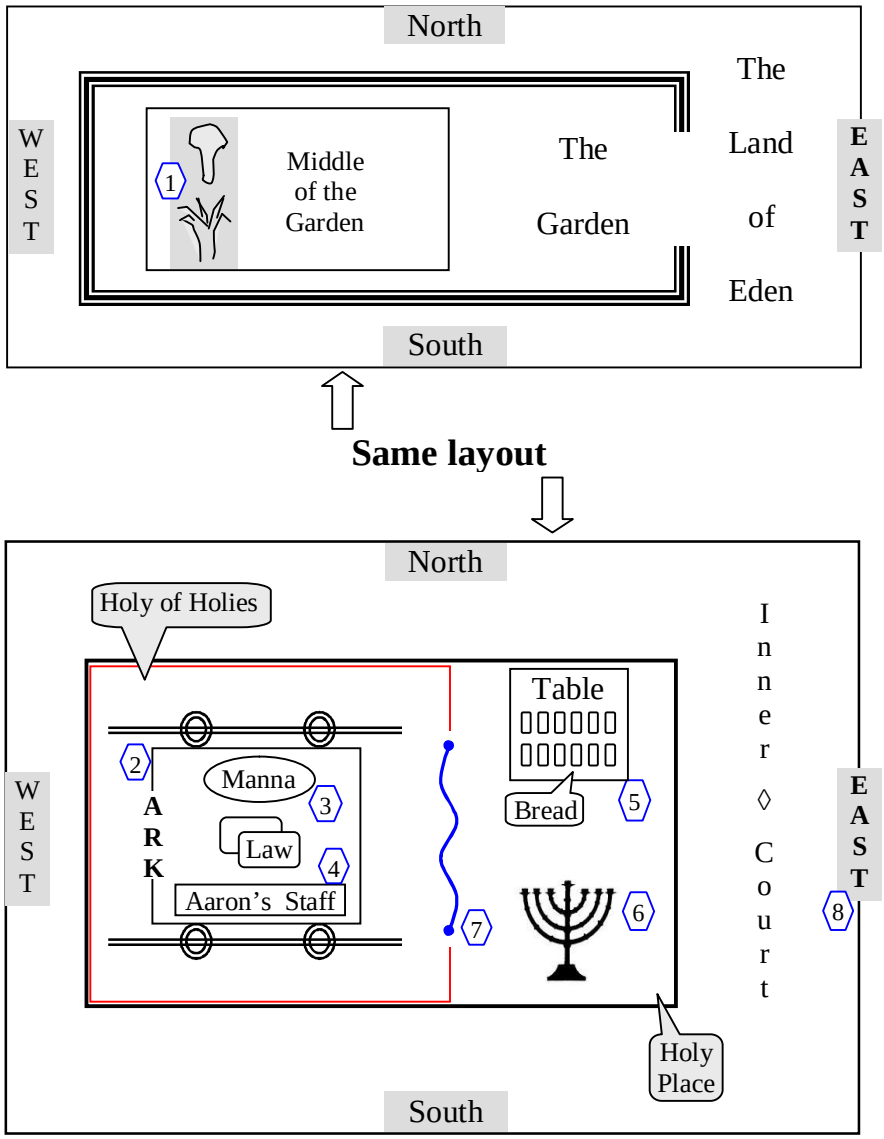
The Temple

The Temple built by Solomon was the third stage of a design conceived by God. Five of those stages are known, the first one was used in the book of Genesis and the last one belongs in the book of Revelation.

#1. The Garden of Eden's layout (Genesis)
#2. The Tabernacle of Moses (Exodus)
#3. Solomon's Temple (King)
#4. Ezekiel's Temple (Ezekiel)
#5. The heavenly Throne of God (Revelation)

It is outside the scope of this paper to discuss how each structure mirrors a unique pattern but under a different form. Suffice it to say that from the first structure to the last, elements had been evolving from their physical representation toward a spiritual counterpart in heaven.

It is important for the comprehension of 'Ezekiel 4-5' to realize that because each structure shares the same design, we can borrow information supplied in one stage and apply it to the next stage (and vice versa).



The Garden of Eden was in the Land of Eden. In the middle of the garden was a very spe-cial place where two unique trees were found. One was called the Tree of Life and the other the Tree of Good and Evil

In the tabernacle of Moses, in the inner room called the Holy of Holies, was the Ark, that contained the Pot of Manna and Aaron's staff.

In the 2nd structure the pot of manna and Aaron's staff typify the tree of life and the tree of good and evil of the first structure. We know that Aaron's staff is related to almonds (Num 17:8-9) so it is probably the case for one of the two trees found in the middle of the garden.

1 Gen. 2:9 In the middle of the garden were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

2 In the Temple the Ark contained only the Law:

- 1 Kings 8:9 9 There was nothing in the ark except the two stone tablets that Moses had placed in it at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the Israelites after they came out of Egypt.

But at Sinai there was also some manna and Aaron's staff:

- Heb. 9:4 This ark contained the gold jar of manna, Aaron's staff that had budded, and the stone tablets of the covenant.

A representation of the manna and Aaron's staff will be kept in the following schemas for their symbolic value.

3 Ex 16:34 Aaron put the manna in front of the Testimony,

Ex 16:33 So Moses said to Aaron, "Take a jar and put an omer of manna in it. Then place it before the LORD to be kept for the generations to come."

NOTE 1 : That was in Moses' Tabernacle
NOTE 2 : The Manna is situated on the north side since this is the side where the bread will be. See item 4.

4 Num. 17:8 Aaron's staff, which represented the house of Levi, had not only sprouted but had budded, blossomed and produced almonds.

NOTE 1 : That was in Moses' Tabernacle.
NOTE 2 : Aaron's staff is situated on the south side since this is the side where the lamp will be. See item 5.

5 Ex. 26:35 Place the table outside the curtain on the north side
Ex. 40:23 and set out the bread on it before the LORD
Lev. 24:6 Set them in two rows, six in each row,

6 Ex. 26:35 put the lampstand opposite it on the south side.
Ex. 25:32-33 Six branches are to extend from the sides of the lampstand--three on one side and three on the other. Three cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms are to be on one branch, three on the next branch, and the same for all six branches extending from the lampstand.

7 2 Chron. 3:14 He made the curtain of blue, purple and crimson yarn and fine linen, with cherubim worked into it.

8 Two of the structures were facing 'EAST' and it must be the case for the others.

Garden of Eden: Gen. 2:8 Now the LORD God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden;

Ezekiel Temple : Ezek. 8:16 With their backs toward the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east, they were bowing down to the sun in the east

Now, instead of visualizing Ezekiel in his home, we will depict him in the Temple[23] of Solomon..

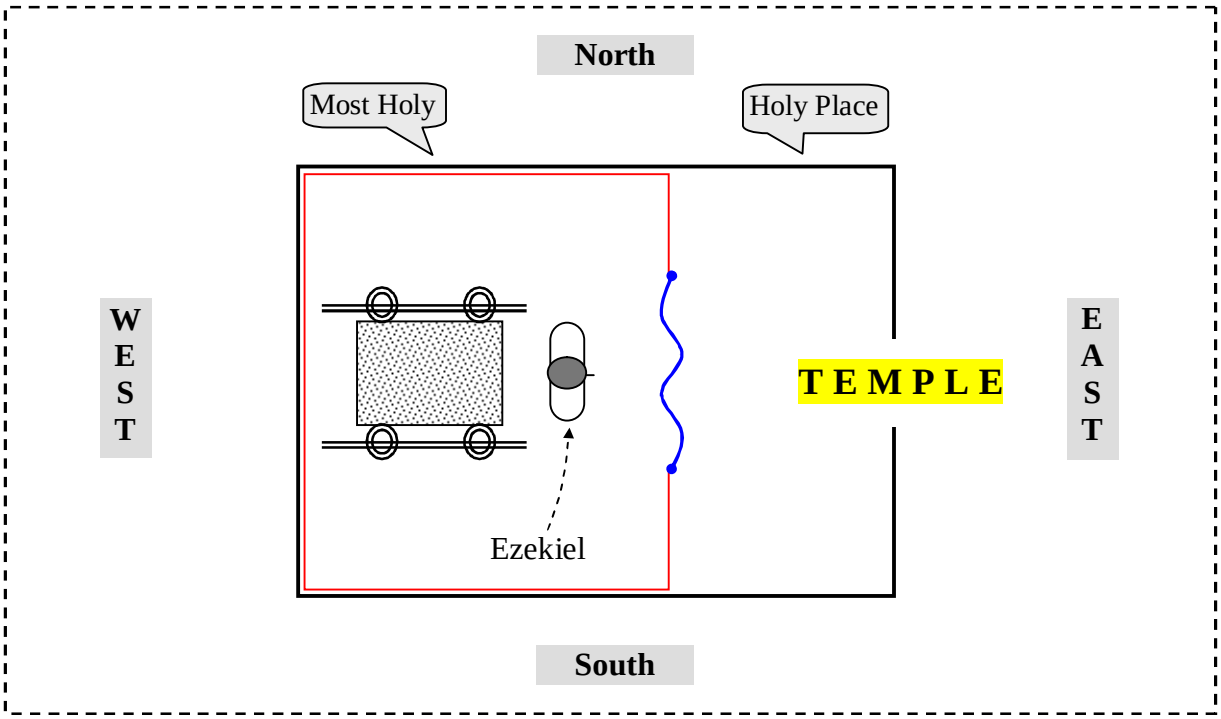


Figure 4. Temple of Solomon[24]

It is indisputable that Ezekiel <u>was physically in his home</u> when he lay on his side for 430 days, but he then was portraying the siege that was going on in the Temple of Solomon. With that in mind it is natural to symbolically represent Ezekiel in the Temple[25], the intended location of his action.

To help us analyze this siege we need a small artifice. We are going to borrow some of the features of Moses' Tabernacle and transpose them into Solomon's Temple; they will occupy the same position. Can we do that? Yes. Remember that Ezekiel's action is highly symbolic; it is a sign[26]. Surely we are allowed some digression as long as it helps us understand the message we are being told.

N.B. The Tabernacle of Moses and the Temple of Solomon are two different structures sharing an identical design conceived by God.[27] Every piece of furniture found in them have a counterpart in the Heavenly Throne of God and occupy a very specific location in the design. To transpose them from one structure to the other[28] is not going to alter their symbolic value.

---

[23] Ezekiel was a priest. Ezek. 1:3 the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel <u>the priest</u>

[24] Of all the furniture found in Solomon's Temple only the Ark is shown here.

[25] Some years later Ezekiel was shown the future Temple. Ref : Ezek. 43:5 Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court, and the glory of the LORD filled the temple.

[26] Ezek. 4:3 This will be a sign to the house of Israel.

[27] Ezek. 43:11 make known to them the design of the temple-its arrangement, its exits and entrances-its whole design and all its regulations … so that they may be faithful to its design

Before we continue with Ezekiel we need to alter our representation of the Temple of Solomon a little more and get closer to what it really looked like. The following representation is the subject of an entire paper, 'Secrets of the Holy Ark' by Tony Badillo[29].

According Mr Badillo the plan of the whole floor of the Temple depicted a human body whose face was located in the Holy of Holies.

From Tony Badillo's paper we learn that:

- The two cherubims standing behind the Ark, represented the eyes of the face
- The Ark with its poles on each side was the nose and its two nostrils
- There were two protuberances[30] indented in the veil by the two poles
- There was a stair separating the Holy of Holies from the Holy Place (*This stair portrays the mouth of the Temple face* YP)
- The Golden Altar was at the bottom of the stair

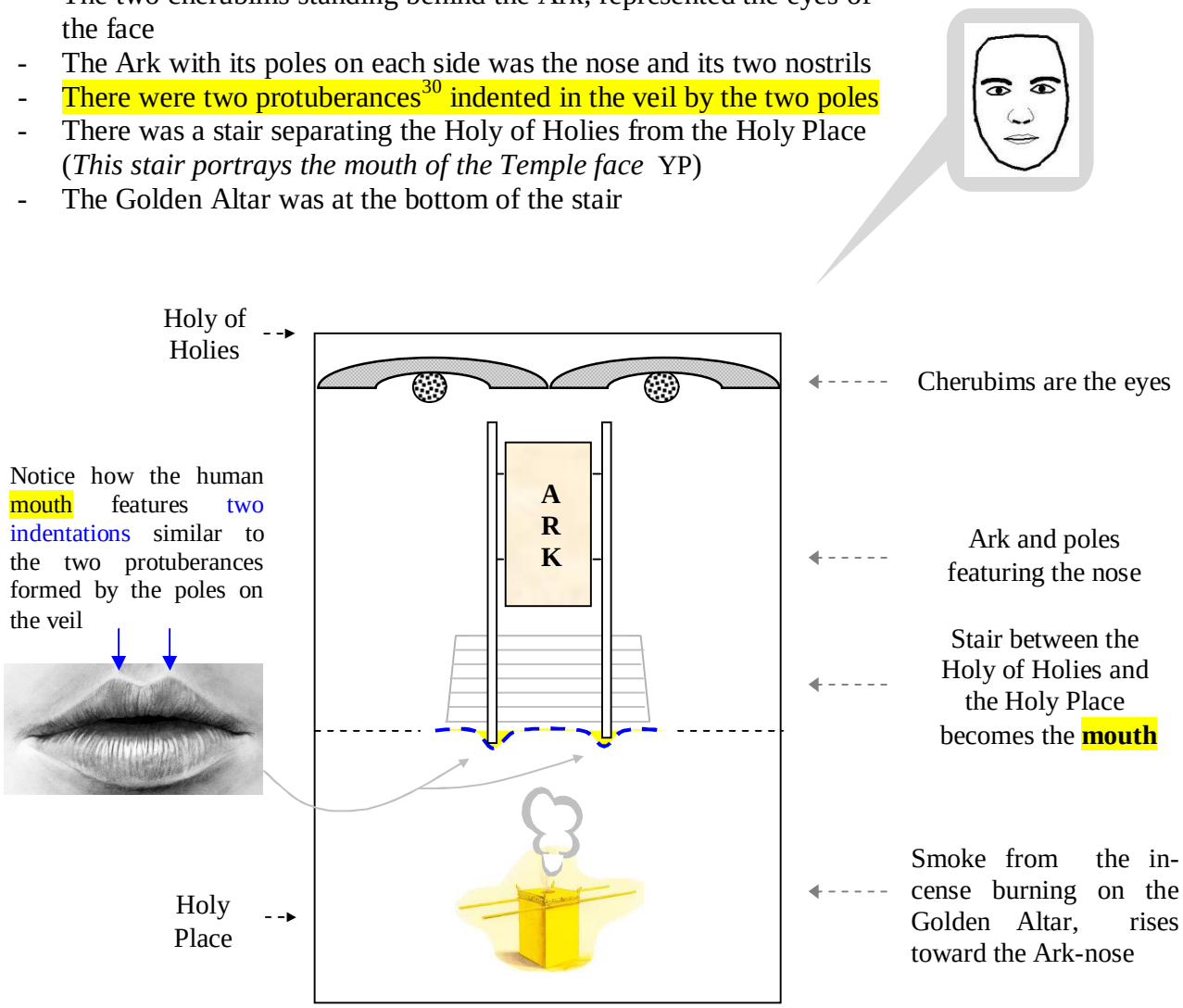


Figure 5 Temple Face

---

[28] The two structures are also directly linked to the 12 tribes of Israel. The Tabernacle of Moses was created at the start of the Exodus; it was eventually replaced by Solomon's Temple which lasted until all the 12 tribes had finally been sent into captivity.

[29] Use a search engine like Google.com to do a search with the following keywords:
Ark of the Covenant Secrets badillo

[30] 1 Kings 8:8 These poles were so long that their ends could be seen from the Holy Place in front of the inner sanctuary, but not from outside the Holy Place;

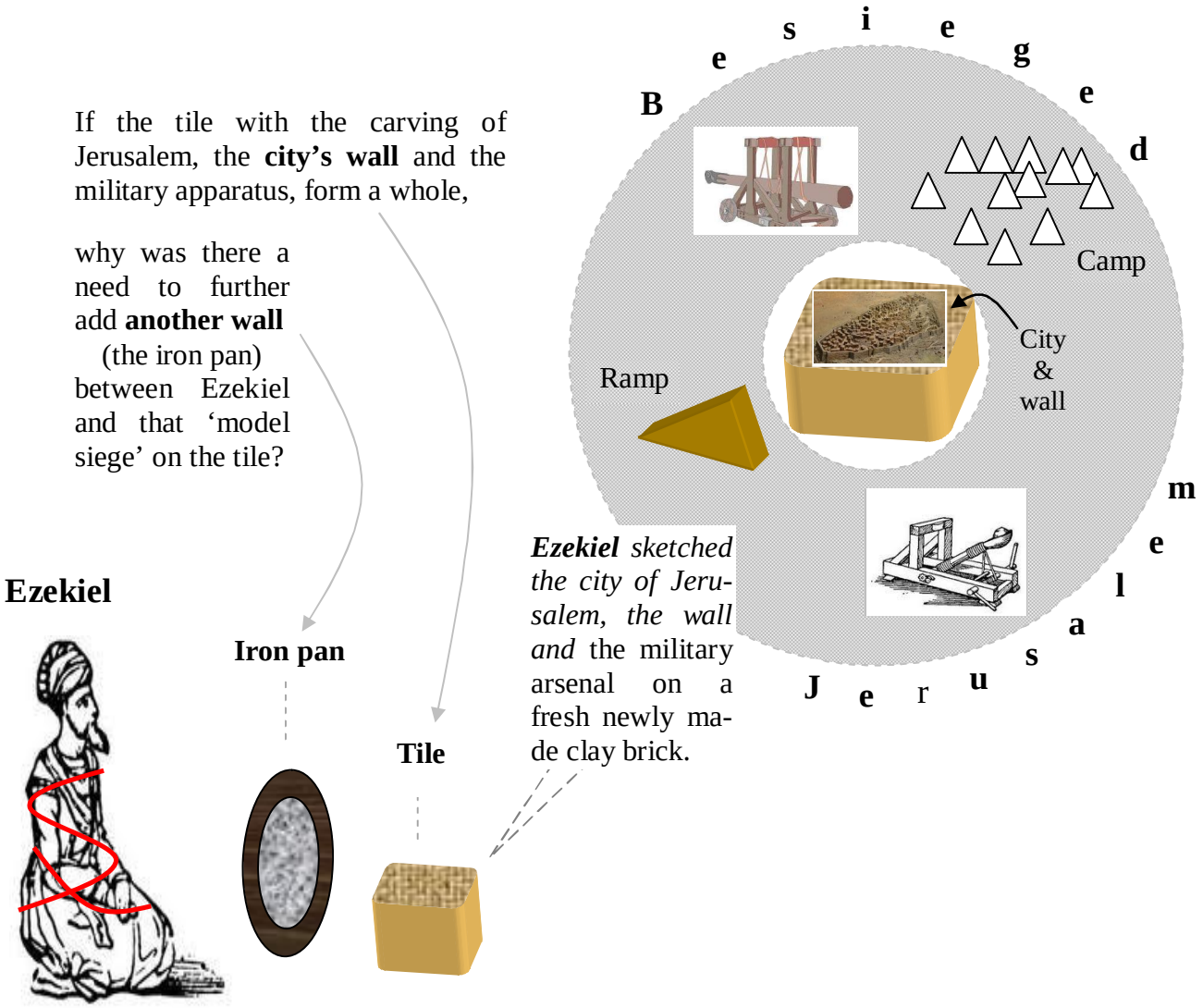
WALL OF IRON

There is an aspect of Ezekiel's re-enactment (Ezek. 4) that has been quite puzzling and came as a complete surprise when I finally understood it. We first read that Ezekiel was told to draw 'carve' on a clay tile the city of Jerusalem (and its wall) and have all the military equipment needed for a siege leaned up against it:

- Ezek 4:1-3 "Now, son of man, take a clay tablet, put it in front of you and draw the city of Jerusalem on it. Then lay siege to it: Erect siege works against it, build a ramp up to it, set up camps against it and put battering rams around it.

And then we read this very unexpected statement:

- Ezek 4:3 Then **take an iron pan**, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face toward it.



No matter how you look at it, **if** the iron wall (iron pan) was meant to be part of the military siege, it is wrongly located. But suppose the real purpose of the iron wall ('qiyr') was to bring to mind a separation between two rooms (the Hebrew word 'qiyr' refers to the internal or external wall of a house and has nothing to do with the wall of a city (chowmat))

Let's remember that although Ezekiel was physically lying in his home it was meant to represent him symbolically **lying in the Jerusalem Temple**. Doesn't this fact directly point to the real purpose of the 'iron pan'?

It is not an overstatement to say that the Temple's Holy of Holies was the most inaccessible location of Israel. The high priest was the only one to enter it and for a single day each year. However, the only thing that separated the most holy from the holy room was a **veil.** *Parochet*

- Ex 26:33 Hang the curtain from the clasps and place the ark of the Testimony behind the curtain. **The curtain will separate the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place**
- 2 Chron 3:14 He made the curtain of blue, purple and crimson yarn and fine linen, with cherubim worked into it.

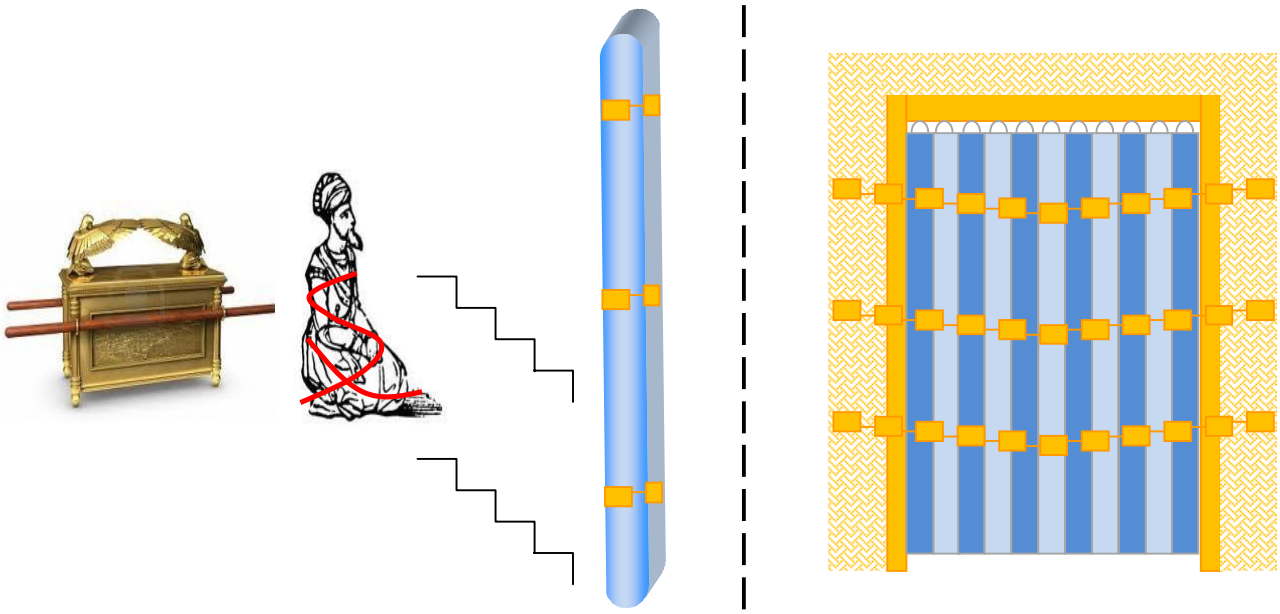
That veil was as efficient as an IRON WALL.

Isn't it ironic that Ezekiel was told to use an 'IRON PAN' to represent the Temple's veil? Iron was among the hardest material to be found at the time of Ezekiel while the curtain offered hardly any resistance.

And there is more. Notice that Ezekiel was asked to turn[31] his **face** toward **the iron pan** in front of him. By doing this he was portraying the **Temple's face**, in front of the **veil**, as depicted[32] by the furniture in the Holy of Holies.

Notice also that during his siege Ezekiel was **tied up** in front of the **iron pan** (representing the veil). Isn't it quite appropriate that the **veil** separating the Holy of Holies from the Holy Place was crisscrossed with **gold chains**?

- 1 Kings 6:21 Solomon covered the inside of the temple with pure gold, and he extended gold chains across the front of the inner sanctuary, which was overlaid with gold.



[31] Ezek 4:3 Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face toward it.
[32] See page 34 about the Temple's floor plan and Tony Badillo.

Ezekiel went through a cleansing ritual

Even though there is no direct reference to support it, we do have here a strong indication that Ezekiel's action **was really intended to show what was going on in the Temple.**

No commentator seems to have noticed it but Ezekiel, just before lying on his side for 430 days, went through the cleansing ritual that he described in Ezek. 44:26-27. This ritual was prescribed to the priests **before they entered the Temple**.

Ezek. 44:26-27 After he is cleansed, 1

they shall count seven days 2

for him. And on the day that he goes to the sanctuary 3

God's house

to minister in the sanctuary,
he must offer his sin offering 4

in the inner court," says the Lord GOD 5

Now see how Ezekiel fulfilled each point:

1

Ezek. 2:1-3 Then **the Spirit entered me** when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me. And He said to me: "Son of man, I am sending you to the children of Israel,

Ezek. 3:3 "Son of man, eat this scroll I am giving you and fill your stomach with it." So I ate it, and **it tasted as sweet as honey** in my mouth.

2

Ezek. 3:15 Then I came to the captives at Tel Abib, who dwelt by the River Chebar; and I sat where they sat, and remained there **astonished among them seven days.**

3

Ezek. 3:24 Then the Spirit came into me and raised me to my feet. He spoke to me and said: "**Go, shut yourself inside your house**.

Note: Just before that, Ezekiel had been in the presence of the Glory
Ezek 3:23 And the glory of the LORD was standing there... and **I fell face down**

4

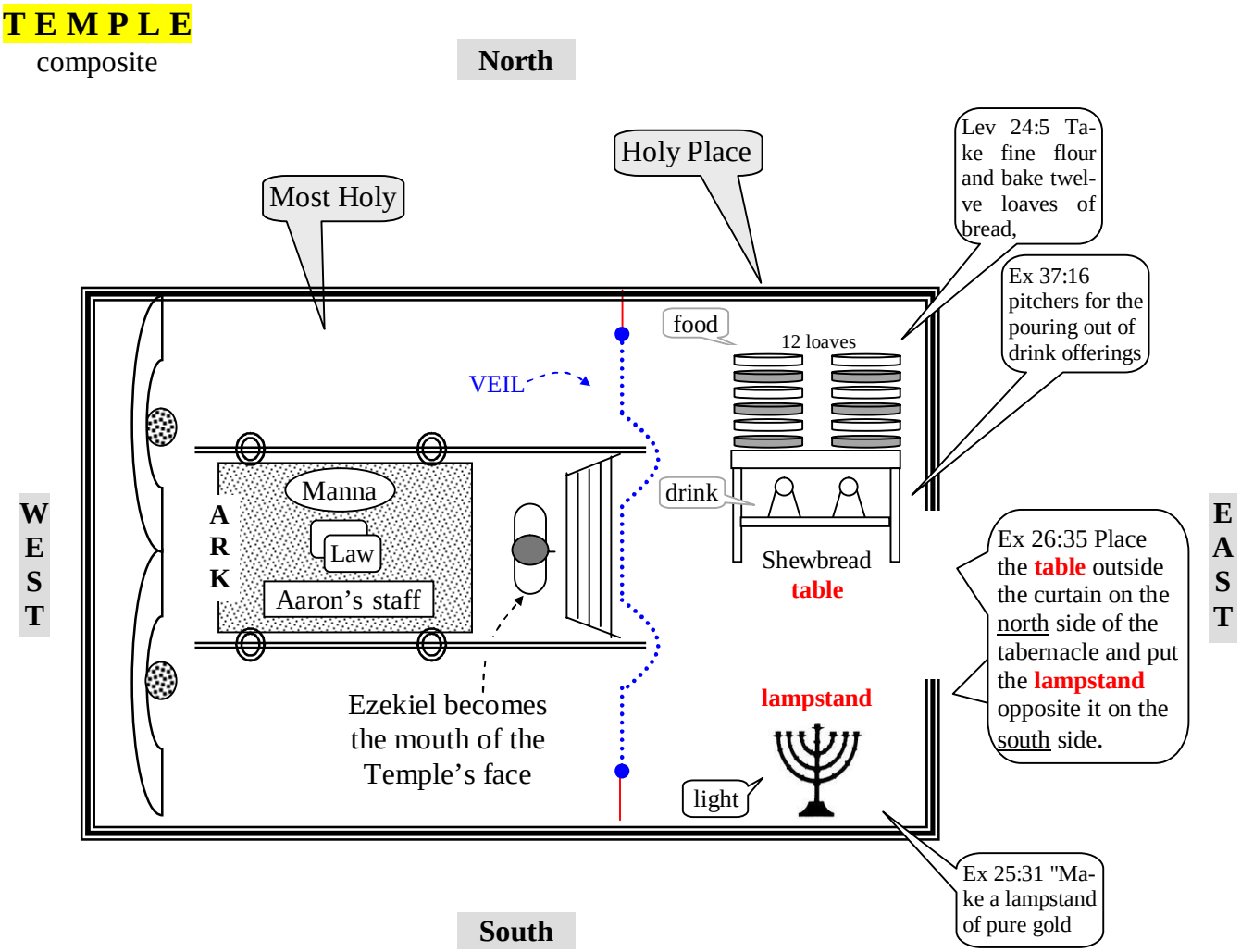
Ezek. 4:10 Weigh out twenty shekels of food to eat each day and eat it at set times.

5

Ezek. 4:3 Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city.

The iron pan represents the veil and given that the pan was between Ezekiel and the city, Ezekiel's action put him symbolically in the Holy of Hollies.

We have here Ezekiel in his symbolic location with all the Temple's features in place



Notice that Ezekiel stands in front of the curtain, at the top of the stair, exactly where the '**Temple's mouth'** (see Temple Face on page 34) happens to be. This detail is of some importance given the number of times Ezekiel had previously been warned about speaking when it would be time:

Ezek 2:4 I am sending you to them, and you shall say to them … NKJV
Ezek 2:7 You shall speak My words to them, NKJV
Ezek 3:1 "Son of man, eat what you find; eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel."
Ezek 3:4 "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with My words to them.
Ezek 3:11 and speak to them and tell them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,'
Ezek 3:26 I will make your tongue cling to the roof of your mouth …

It is very meaningful to have Ezekiel (the "**Prophet"** of YHWH) the future Watchman of Israel (Ezek 33:7) becoming the **mouth** of the Temple's face.

LEFT SIDE / RIGHT SIDE

Two houses

and

Two animals

The house of Israel represented the 12 tribes and, since the 390 years of sin is attributed to the house of Israel (not the kingdom of Israel), the 390 years of sin involved the 12 tribes. The house of Israel was somewhat under the leadership of Joseph's son Ephraim, who was blessed profusely by Jacob:

- Jer 31:9 For I am a Father to Israel, And Ephraim is My firstborn. NKJV

And Ephraim is associated with a calf (a bull, an ox):

- Jer 31:18 "I have surely heard Ephraim's moaning: 'You disciplined me like an unruly calf,

Ephraim

The house of Judah represented the tribes of Benjamin and Judah, since the 40 years of sin is attributed to the house of Judah, the 40 years of sin involve only those two tribes. The tribe of Judah assumed leadership of the house.

Judah is associated with a lion:

- Gen 49:9 You are a **lion**'s cub, O **Judah**;

Judah

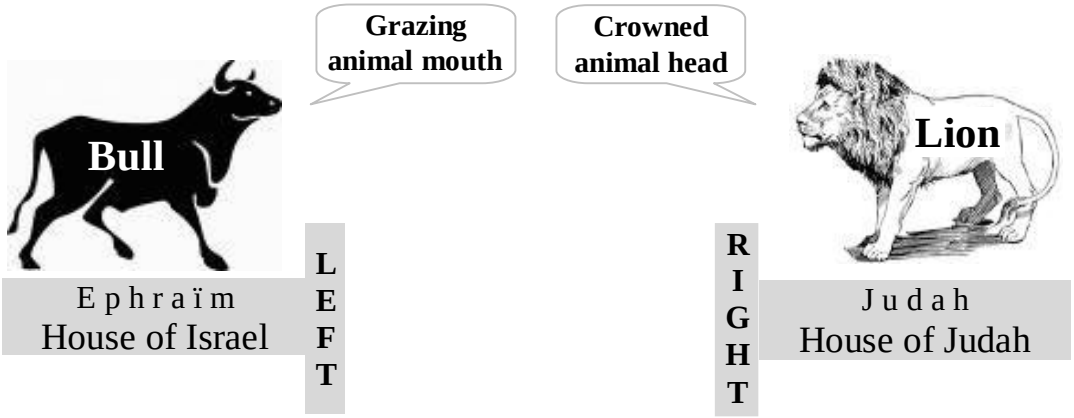
Two animals

and

Two sides

At the beginning of Ezekiel a creature with four faces was seen. This creature gives us the key to understand why the left[33] side was attributed to the house of Israel and the right side to the house of Judah:

- Ezek 1:10 Their faces looked like this: … and on the right side each had the **face of a lion**, and on the **left the face of an ox;**



Notice that the left side is associated with a grazing animal (bull, cow, calf) whose distinctive feature is the activity of its **mouth**. However, for obvious reasons, the distinctive feature of the lion, associated with the right side, is its **head** (crowned with a mane, a symbol of majesty).

[33] The ancient usage of such terminology was based upon the proposition that one faced the East (the rising sun); and thus the left stood for the North, the right stood for the South; and the East was always considered "the front." Since Northern Israel (Samaria) lay north of Jerusalem, the "right" and "left" designation applied to the Ten Northern tribes and to Judah, respectively. See Coffman's Commentaries on the Bible

Ezekiel is lying on his left side for 390 days

For the first 390 days of his siege's re-enactment Ezekiel was lying on his left side:

- Ezek 4:5 For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days; so you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. NKJV

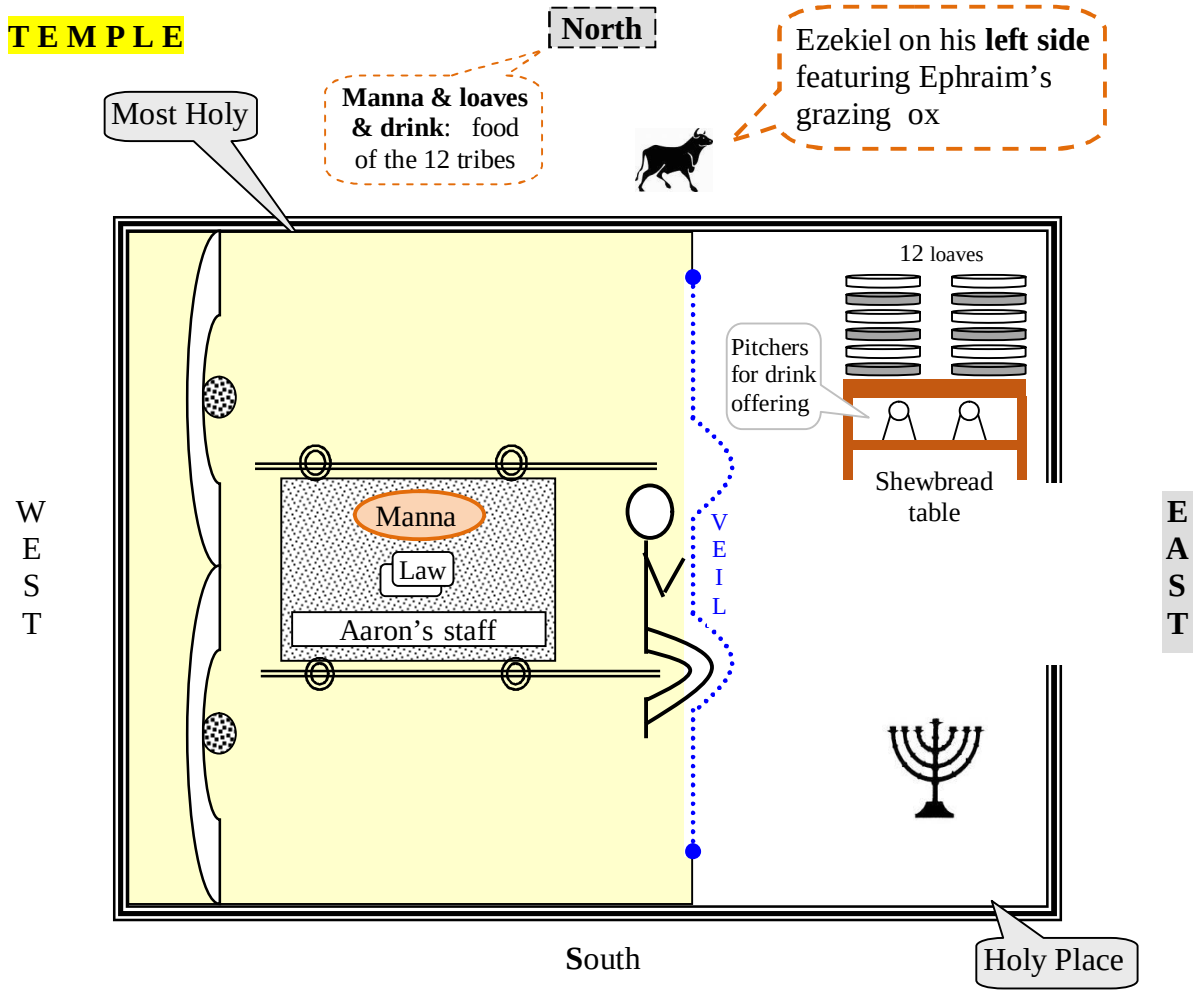


Figure 6. Ezekiel on his left side for 390 days (mouth toward north)

Notice: Ezekiel's **mouth**[34] on the north side with 'the food' of the temple

The first 390 days of Ezekiel's siege are characterized by his access to food[35] & water.

- Ezek 4:9-10 Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself. You are to eat it during the 390 days you lie on your side.

- Ezek 4:11 1 Also measure out a sixth of a hin of water and drink it at set times. NIV

The two items[36] on the north side (borrowed from the Tabernacle) are related to **food** and charactherize the **12 tribes** as abundantly blessed by God..

[34] The 'mouth' is the distinctive feature of the grazing ox representing Ephraim.
[35] There is no mention of food in the second part of Ezekiel's siege (40 days). This will be discussed later.
[36] Manna food of the 12 tribes at Exodus. And the 12 loaves representing the 12 tribes.

Ezekiel is lying on his right side for 40 days

For the second part of his siege, the last 40 days, Ezekiel was lying on his right side:

- Ezek 4:6 "After you have finished this, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the sin of the house of Judah.

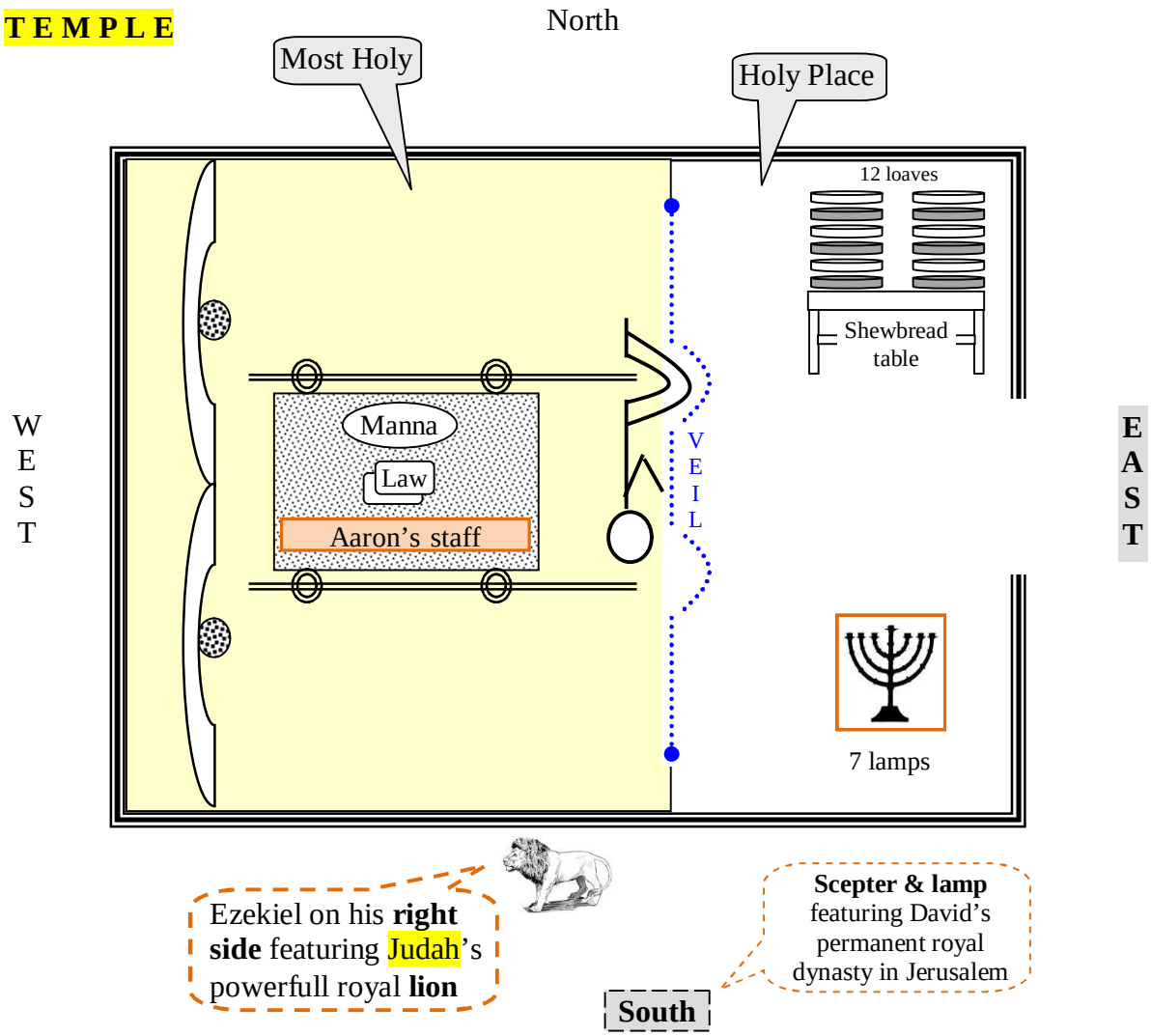


Figure 7. Ezekiel on his right side for 40 days (head toward south)

Ezekiel's head[37] on the south side with the Temple's objects symbolizing 'authority'.

Notice: Ezekiel was not fed during the 40 days and as we should expect there is no trace of food on the south side.

[37] The 'head', is the distinctive feature of the crowned lion representing Judah.

The two items on the south side (borrowed from the Tabernacle) characterize Judah[38] as a guide.

The STAFF

Sceptre emblem and sign of power

- Ezek 19:11 Its branches were strong, fit for a ruler's scepter.
- Gen 49:10 The scepter will not depart from Judah

Lamp = Monarch 2 Sam 1:17

The LAMP

- 1 Kings 11:36-37 I will give one tribe to his son so that David my servant may always <u>have a lamp</u> before me in Jerusalem, the city where I chose to put my Name.
- 2 Kings 8:19 Nevertheless, for the sake of his servant David, the LORD was not willing to destroy Judah. He had promised to maintain <u>a lamp</u> for David and his descendants forever.

Judah had to keep the scepter and by association, the law.

The start of the 40 years of sin is directly connected with the abandoning of the law:

- 2 Kings 21:8-9 if only they will be careful to do everything I commanded them and will keep the whole Law that my servant Moses gave them." But the people did not listen. Manasseh led them astray,

The end of the 40 years of sin came with the rediscovery of the book of the law:

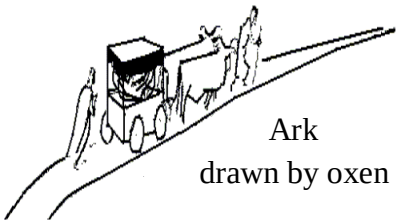
- 2 Kings 22:3,11 In the eighteenth year of his reign, King Josiah … When the king heard the words of the Book of the Law, he tore his robes.

During the 390-year period of sin the Ark was under the care of the 12 tribes whose leadership was assumed (symbolically) by Ephraim. The **symbol of Ephraim is an ox**.

At the end of the 390 years of sin the Ark was removed from the house of Abinadab[39] and David attempted to bring it to Jerusalem by putting it on a cart that was drawn by **oxen**. It was a failure and the Ark was left at the house of Obed-Edom.

Three months later the Ark was successfully brought to Zion. This time the Ark was carried on the Levites' shoulders while they were following King David, a man crowned like a **lion**[40] **(Judah's symbol).**

The Ark coming to Jerusalem marks the end of Israel 390-year of sin



3 months later

Ark on Levites shoulders following David, the Lion-king of Judah

[38] According Jacob's blessings (Gen 49:10) Judah is forever a ruler.
[39] See 2 Sam 6:3
[40] The Ark went from the Ox to the Lion, another way to show that it was leaving Ephraim to come to dwell in Judah.

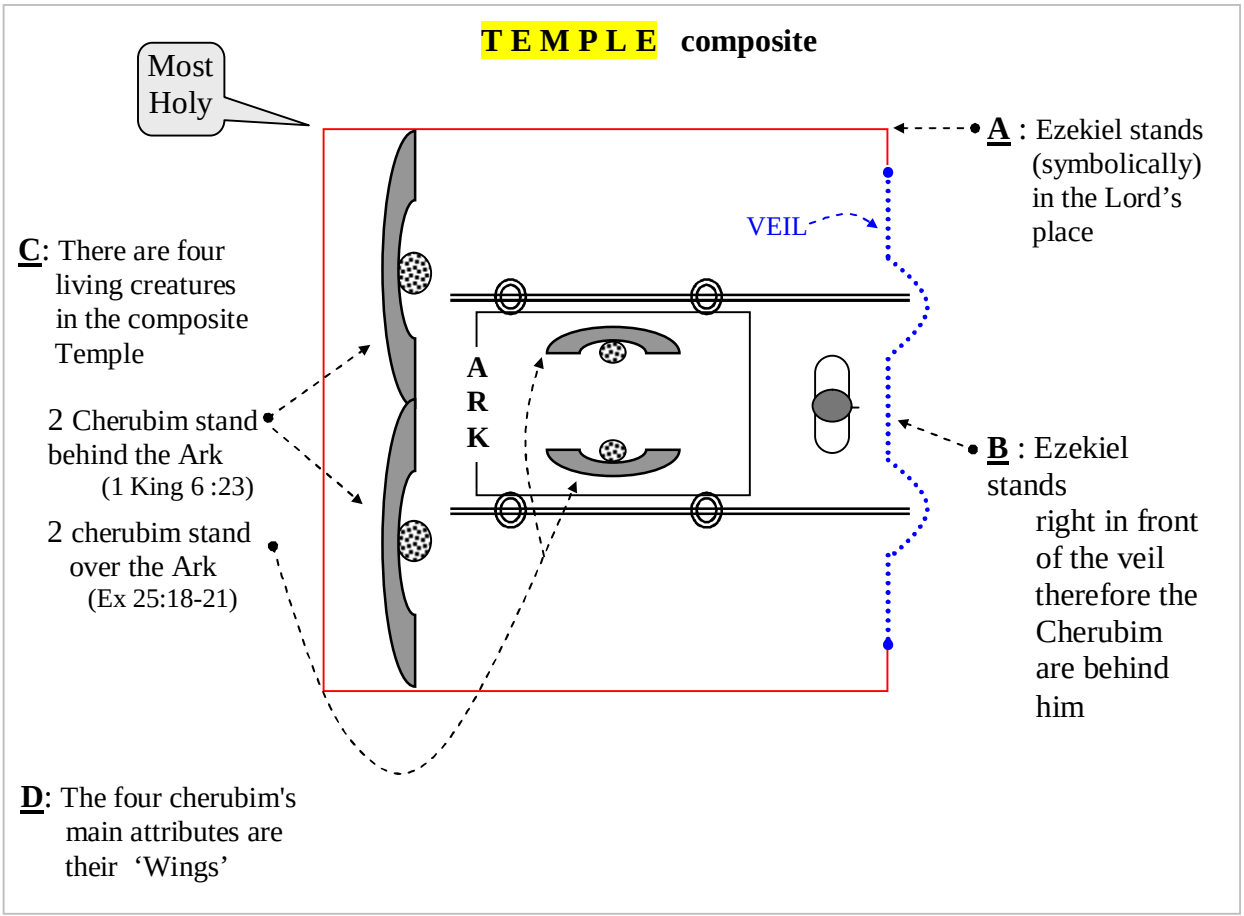
We have already seen many small details to back up our deduction that Ezekiel's performance was meant to be set in the Temple (although it was physically held in his home). Here is a final piece of evidence to strengthen this conclusion.

Prior to going to his house for 430 days, Ezekiel was engulfed in a celestial vision of the Lord's throne (or celestial Temple). At one point in this vision, while he was (**A**) in the Lord's dwelling place, Ezekiel heard from (**B**) behind him the noise of flapping (**D**) wings belonging to (**C**) four living creatures:

- Ezek 1:5 Also from within it came the likeness of **four** living creatures. NKJV

- Ezek 3:12-13 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard **behind** me a great thunderous voice: "Blessed is the glory of the LORD from **His place!" I also heard the noise of the wings** of the **living creatures** that **touched one another**, NKJV

Now, with the description of Ezekiel's vision in mind, let's see how each element of that vision can also be found in the Temple's composite that became Ezekiel's symbolic surroundings while he was lying in his own house.



Can there be any doubts left when so many pieces point in the same direction?

Food and no food

A major difference between the two periods enacted by Ezekiel, while laying on his sides, has to do with food. For the first 390 days he was told to eat some food, which was not the case for the following 40 days. It is strange, isn't it? Why was Ezekiel not offered any food during the 40 days he was lying on his right side? No doubt Ezekiel had access to a supply of food; he had filled the jar himself at the beginning of the first period:

- Ezek. 4:9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself.

His access to all the water he wanted is even more obvious. Ezekiel was asked to measure it just before he drank it, but nowhere was he told that he had to stock it:

- Ezek 4:11 Also measure out a sixth of a hin of water and drink it at set times.

It is clear that God instructed Ezekiel to eat in the 390 days[41] of the first period and not in the following 40 days[42], even though, as I believe, there was food and water available. There is only one word that can give light to the whole situation: FASTING.

40 days of fasting for the sin of Judah

This is a very interesting thought and it becomes quite convincing when we realize that the food on the first 390 days had a **dual purpose**. It was used to feed Ezekiel - he wouldn't have survived without food - but its main purpose was to be used as a SIN OFFERING.

A sin offering offered 390 times for the sin of Israel

According Lev 5:11-13 a sin offering couldn't have any oil and it was given to a priest. Ezekiel, a priest, didn't put any oil in his food. Notice also that Ezekiel had to eat at 'set time', as if he was following a ritual.

- Ezek 4:9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and **use them to make bread** for yourself.
- Ezek 4:10-11 And your food which you eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day; **from time to time** you shall eat it.

Ezekiel's food (sin offering) was corrupted when it was cooked over dung (Ezek 4:12-13). Unsurprisingly the 390 years period associated with it was also characterized by corruption:

- Hos 9:9 They have sunk deep into corruption, as in the days of Gibeah.

There is much more to say about the 390 days of food and the 40 days without any. We will see later how Ezekiel's food become some major symbolical acts.

Ref: Ezekiel ate defiled food for 390 days on page 67
Ezekiel fasts during 40 days on page 132

[41] Have you notice that while on his left side, the side associated with the grazing animal, Ezekiel cooked his food (Eze 4:15) over a fire fueled with cow manure?

[42] Another interesting fact: the left side is associated with grazing animals who feed and drink most of the time. Ezekiel on his left side had access to food and water every day. It was not the case when he turned on his right side and had to fast for 40 days. And what was the animal associated with the right side? A lion, an hunting animal that could go days without food and water.

Why was there a need to tie Ezekiel during the 430 days of his siege?

- Ezek 4:8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege.

It is obvious in Eze 4:8 that Ezekiel was physically tied[43] for the whole 430 days (390 + 40) of his siege. But to be tied for 430 days is an awfully long time and we should seek an hidden meaning behind this very harsh treatment. Why did it have to be done that way? Was God afraid that Ezekiel wouldn't hold his position on each side and therefore needed to be tied? Absolutely not, Ezekiel was a priest whose entire life had been devoted to God.

- Ezek 4:14 Then I said, "Not so, Sovereign LORD! I have never defiled myself. From my youth until now I have never eaten anything found dead or torn by wild animals. No unclean meat has ever entered my mouth."

He didn't weep or lament when he lost his wife because he was told not to do so:

- Ezek 24:18 So I spoke to the people in the morning, and in the evening my wife died. The next morning I did as I had been commanded.

If the ropes were not used to force Ezekiel to obey then we have to conclude that they were used for a symbolical purpose. It is said in Ezek 4:8 that the prophet could not turn on the other side before the right time. Thus Ezekiel was first portraying somebody tied for 390 days and then someone tied for 40 days. A two parts symbolical act that brought freedom at the end. Without surprise the Bible has nothing to say about anybody that could have been tied for 430 years (390 + 40). But then, did we correctly understand what was meant by the rope symbol?

What if the ropes that were put on Ezekiel were not meant to symbolize somebody tied? What if those ropes were no more than an artifact used to symbolize somebody held prisoner? Wasn't the binding of Ezekiel the proper way to symbolically represent somebody confined in a specific location? (Keep in mind that Ezekiel was confined in his house for the whole duration of this ordeal)

- Ezek 3:25 And you, son of man, they will tie with ropes; you will be bound <u>so that you cannot go out among the people</u>.

If we are right about this we should be able to find an important individual who had been in prison for 430 days[44] and did recover his freedom at the end of a siege. Don't we have the perfect candidate in the person of Jeremiah the prophet?

- Jer 38:6 So they took Jeremiah and put him into the cistern NIV
- Jer 38:28 Now Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

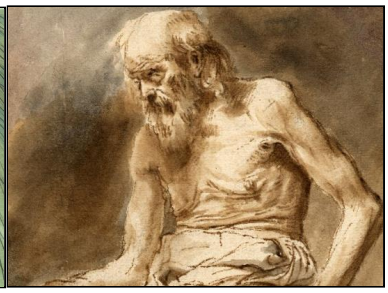
---

[43] The reader is already aware that Ezekiel was **tied** in front of an iron wall which symbolised the veil of the Holy of Holies. That veil was also criss-crossed by **chains**. See discussion on Iron Wall on page 36.
[44] in this context we discard a 430-year period as it wouldn't make any sense

Ezekiel lying on his left and right sides while **being tied up**	
430 days	
390 days	40 days
food	no food

Jeremiah's imprisonement	
430 days ?	
390 days ?	40 days ?
Feed with bread	No food / not feed

In a cistern
Jer 38:6



In the prison's yard
Jer 38:13,28

Ezek 4:8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege. NIV

Jer 38:6 They lowered Jeremiah by **ropes** into the cistern

Jer 38:13So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison. KJV
Jer 38:28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken. KJV

Jeremiah's story doesn't specify that he was held prisoner exactly 430 days but a careful reading of the book of Jeremiah and an understanding of the sequence of events surrounding Nebuchadnezzar's siege against Jerusalem, do strengthen this belief. **Furthermore** Jeremiah was held captive in **two different locations**. First in a **cistern** in which he was **feed** (Jer 37:21) every day, then in the **court of the prison** at a time where there was **no more food** in the city (Jer 38:9)

The timeline of Jeremiah's actions

#1. Nebuchadnezzar attacked Jerusalem in Zedekiah's 9th year, 10th month, 10th day. (This is **about 560 days** before Jerusalem was captured in the 11th year, 4th month, 9th day of Zedekiah): See Jer 52:4 and 2 Kings 25:1

#2. While Jerusalem and a few other cities were still resisting, Jeremiah told King Zedekiah that he and the city would be captured but the King would die peacefully: (Jer 34:2-7). Zedekiah made a covenant to free all the slaves (Jer 34:8-9). Then **Nebuchadnezzar ended the siege of Jerusalem (**Jer 37:5). The King didn't maintain the covenant and everybody took back their slaves: (Jer 34:11, Jer 34:16). Jeremiah announced that Nebuchadnezzar would be back (Jer 34:21-22, 37:7-8)

IN PRISON -

#3. Jeremiah wanted to leave Jerusalem but was arrested and accused of trying to join the then leaving Babylonian army (Jer 37:4, 37:11-12, 37:15-16).

#4. As prophesied earlier (see #2) the Babylonian army came back.

#5. King Zedekiah who was worried about what was going to happen to him, had Jeremiah brought to the palace for questioning: See Jer 37:17. Jeremiah was fearing for his life in the dungeon (Jet 37:20-21). While a prisoner Jeremiah bought a field (Jer 32:1-3, 32:6-7)

#6. Turning point No more bread -

Zedekiah inquires from Jeremiah (Jer 21:1-2) and was told about the imminent destruction of Jerusalem (Jer 21:7, 38:2). Pashur and his men had previously lowered Jeremiah in a dungeon (cistern) to kill him (Jer 38:6). The Cushite Ebed-Melech rescued Jeremiah after telling the King that Jeremiah would die if he was kept in the dungeon since **there was no more bread in the city:**

- Jer 38:9 ... For there is no more bread in the city." NKJV

#7. With the bread gone, the famine started.

- Ezek 4:16-17 Son of man, surely I will cut off the supply of bread in Jerusalem; they shall eat bread by weight and with anxiety, and shall drink water by measure and with dread, that they may lack bread and water, and be dismayed with one another,
- Lam 4:9 Those killed by the sword are better off than those who die of famine; racked with hunger, they waste away for lack of food from the field.
- Lam 2:20 Should women eat their offspring, the children they have cared for?

#8. People dying everywhere. The food was completely gone, the wall was broken and the city was captured:

- Jer 52:6 By the **ninth day of the fourth month** the famine in the city had become so severe that there was no food for the people to eat
- Jer 38:28 Now Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken. And he was there when Jerusalem was taken.
- Jer 39:2 In the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, on the ninth day of the month, the city was penetrated.

Given that the length of Ezekiel's siege is divided into two periods of time (390 and 40 days), we can speculate that Jeremiah's stay in prison was also divided in a similar way.

EZEKIEL	**390** days	During the first 390 days Ezekiel had access to food • Ezek 4:9 "Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them **to make bread for yourself**. You are to eat it **during the 390 days** you lie on your side	**on his sides**
	Turning point (Ezekiel starts fasting)		
	40 days	During the following 40 days Ezekiel was fasting (already discussed in this work)	

In each case the turning point is related to food.

JEREMIAH	**390** days ??	In the first part (points #3, #4, #5 of the previous chronology of Jeremiah) there was food in Jerusalem and we are told that Jeremiah received his daily bread: • Jer 37:21 King Zedekiah then gave orders for Jeremiah to be placed in the courtyard of the guard and **given bread from the street of the bakers each day until all the bread in the city was gone**.	**In the CISTERN** then **in the YARd**
	Turning point (No more bread)		
	40 days ??	In the second part (points #6, #7, #8) the famine progressed in the city. This period started when Jeremiah was put in a dungeon and the King was told that there was no more bread in the city: • Jer 38:9 and he is likely to die from hunger in the place where he is. For **there is no more bread in the city**." NKJV At the end of the period (which corresponds to the end of Jeremiah's imprisonment) there is no more food in the city: • Jer 52:6 By the ninth day of the fourth month the famine in the city had become so severe that there was no food for the people to eat. We know that this period had to be short (40 days?); point #7 describes the terrible conditions that prevailed in the city once the food started to become scarce.	

As mentioned a few pages back we won't find in Jeremiah's writing any confirmation that his imprisonment lasted exactly 430 days and it was divided into an initial period of 390 days followed by a period of 40 days. **We got those numbers by recognizing in Ezekiel's binding a symbolic reference to Jeremiah's imprisonment**. Nevertheless, not having a direct statement from Jeremiah about those numbers doesn't mean he left us clueless.

We are told that Jeremiah was arrested during the period of Nebuchadnezzar's interrupted siege (see #3 earlier). We are also told that the people abandoned the covenant they had made when they realized that Nebuchadnezzar was not threatening them anymore. This betrayal of the covenant led to the return of Nebuchadnezzar, which in turn led King Zedekiah, in the 10th year of his kingship, to consult Jeremiah.

All those events happened in a short time and given that we are told that King Zedekiah met Jeremiah sometime in the 10th year of his Kingship[45], we know they all happened between the 480th and the 98th day before the capture of Jerusalem[46].

Fixing Jeremiah's whole imprisonment to 430 days
is in agreement with 'between 480 and 98 days'.

The famine that prevailed toward the end of Nebuchadnezzar's siege started when the bread became unavailable and ended when the food was gone completely. This progression couldn't have evolved in just a few days; it had to last several weeks. Indeed, Ezekiel implied that the famine would be progressive:

- Ezek 5:16 I will bring more and more famine upon you and cut off your supply of food.

Another important fact about this famine is that one third of the population died from starvation and sickness:

- Ezek 5:12 A third of your people will die of the plague or perish by famine inside you

Before they started dying from starvation the people had been desperately eating any possible scrap of food they found. In the end they even ate their own flesh (see #7). We shouldn't doubt that it must have taken weeks of privation and starvation before they persuaded themselves to do such a terrible thing:

- Ezek 4:17 They will be **appalled at the sight of each other** and will waste away because of their sin.

- Lam 4:9 Those killed by the sword are better off than those who die of famine; racked with hunger, **they waste away for lack of food** from the field.

Fixing Jeremiah's second part of imprisonment to 40 days
is in agreement with the progression of the famine just described.

---

[45] Jer 32:1 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

[46] Not knowing in what part of the 10th year of Zedekiah those events took place we use the earliest (First day of the 10th year) and the latest (last day of the 10th year). Zedekiah was captured in the fourth month of his 11th year.

Prophesying against the siege of Jerusalem

- Ezek 4:7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. KJV

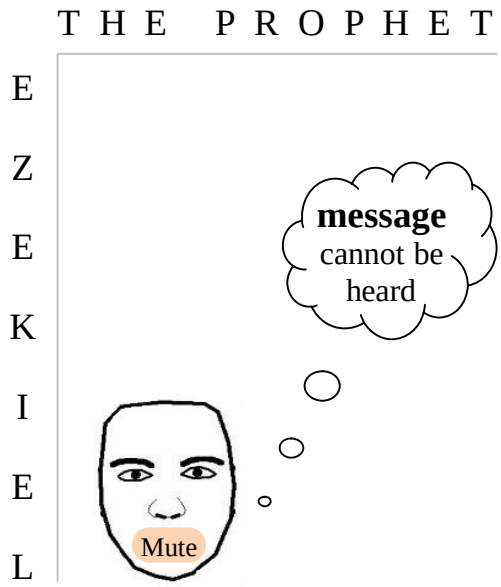
By using the words '**against it'** the translators of Ezek 4:7 may have misled us into believing that Ezekiel was going to prophesy about (against) Nebuchadnezzar's future siege of Jerusalem. This is doubtful that it was the purpose. What would he have accomplished by prophesying for 430 days about the coming destruction of Jerusalem? Who would have benefited from it? Ezekiel was confined in the privacy of his home where he might have been, as far as we know, alone most of the time.

As an alternative to the words 'against it' I suggest using **'upon it'**. At once it introduces the possibility that Ezekiel was simply asked to perform an act of prophesying while he was looking toward the sketch he had drawn on a tile (which represented the siege of Jerusalem).

We don't know what Ezekiel was prophesying about, there is no message recorded. But it doesn't matter given that

he was not doing it to inform anybody.

What nobody understood until now is the fact that Ezekiel's prophesying was done as **an independent symbolic act**. In this particular case it was the act of 'prophesying' in itself that was used to reveal something hidden rather than the information that was prophesied.



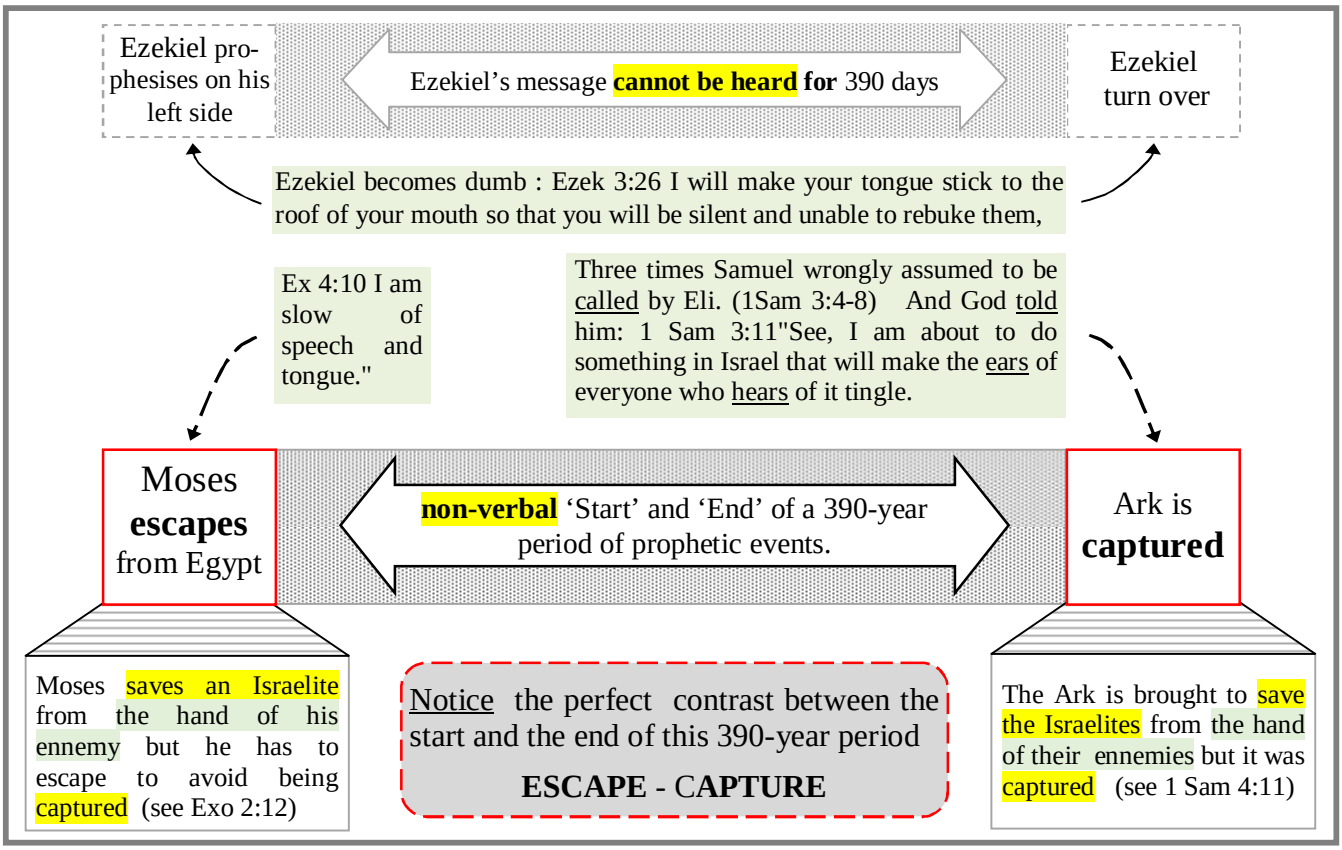
Similar to the other symbolic acts[47] that Ezekiel had performed during the period of 430 days, this new one was also done according to familiar pattern: during the first 390 days the prophet prophesied while lying on his left side (House of Israel), and during the following 40 days he prophesied while lying on his right side (House of Judah).

As we will see in the following pages, we can point to two different periods (**390 years and 40 years**) of Israel's history during which prophetic communication was a major characteristic.

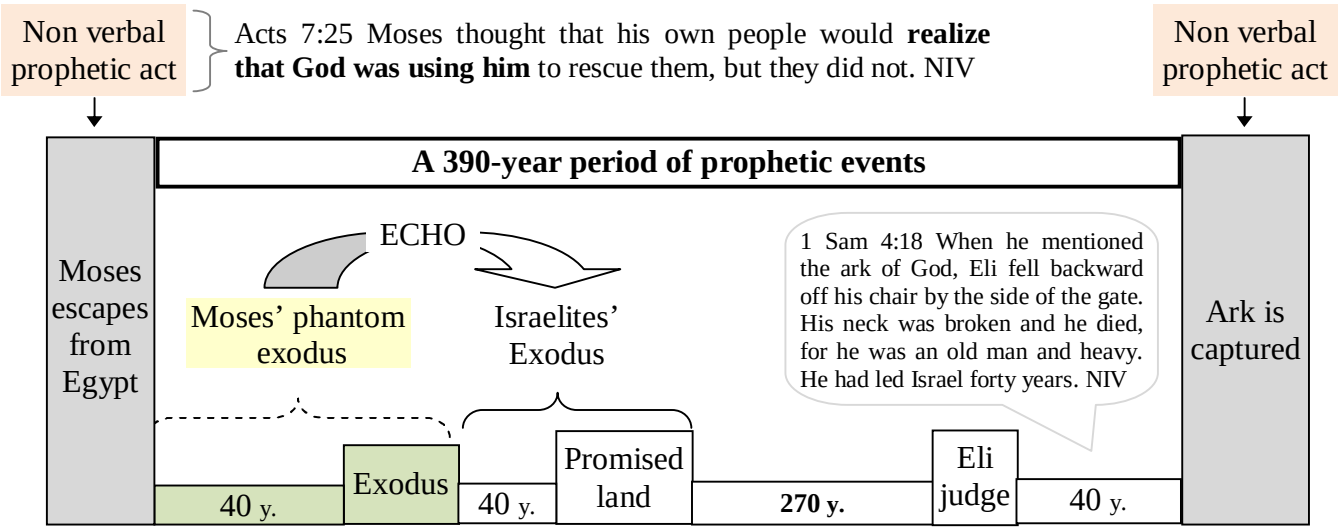
[47] Like lying on his sides, eating food, being tied.

390 years of prophecy for the House of Israel (North side)

In all likelihood the first period portrayed by "Ezekiel's prophesying" starts with "Moses' escapes from Egypt" and ends with the 'capture of the Ark'.



Escape from Egypt : Was Moses' escape a prophetic event and does it qualify for the start of any period? The answer to both questions is yes. In fact, we will see that "Moses' escape from Egypt" not only started '390 years of prophetic events' it also marks the beginning of a series of events that went on for 40 years and whose echo can be heard during the next 40 years of Exodus. An appropriate way **to view these first 40 years** of what I call the '390 years of prophetic events' would be to see them as the 40 years of Moses' phantom Exodus.



Here we have 10 events that took place during Moses' phantom exodus and are echoed during the Israelites' Exodus.

1

Moses sees his people's hardship:

- Ex 2:11 and it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens KJV

God see his people's hardship:

- Ex 3:7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; KJV.

2

Moses rescues one Israelite:

- Ex 2:11 and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. KJV

Moses rescues every Israelite:

- Ex 3:10 and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. KJV

3

Moses kills an Egyptian soldier and **buries him in the sand**:

- Ex 2:12 he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. KJV

Moses would **bury** the whole Egyptian army **in the water:**

- Ex 14:28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them. KJV

4

Moses is told by an Israelite that he isn't his Judge:

- Ex 2:14 Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? KJV

Moses becomes ruler and Judge over every Israelite:

- Ex 18:13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening. KJV

5

Pharaoh plans to kill Moses but he will never see him again:

- Ex 2:15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses.

Pharaoh [a different one] threatens Moses that he will kill him next time he sees him but they will never meet again:

- Ex 10:28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die. KJV

6

Moses flees from Egypt to avoid being captured:

- Ex 2:15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian KJV

Moses helps all of Israel to flee from Egypt and regain their freedom:

- Ex 12:31-33 … Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. .. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; KJV

Note: Pharaoh authorized Israelites to take a three-day journey to worship their God. Pharaoh never authorized them to leave permanently. We can therefore say that Moses and all the Israelites escaped from Egypt.

7

Moses leaves Egypt and crosses a desert.

(It is here assumed that the Midianites' land borders a desert.)

The Israelites leave Egypt and cross the sea:

- Ex 14:22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. KJV

8

Moses goes to the Sinai and talks to God:

- Ex 3:4 God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. KJV

The Israelites go to the Sinai and hear God talking to Moses:

- Ex 19:9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. KJV
- Ex 19:18-19 and the whole mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. KJV

9

At the end of 'Moses' phantom exodus' one of his sons (it could be both), born in the wilderness, is circumcised:

- Ex 4:25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, KJV

At the end of the Israelites' Exodus, all those born in the wilderness are circumcised:

- Josh 5:3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. KJV
- Josh 5:5 but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised. KJV

10

Moses' phantom Exodus could have lasted 40 years:

- Acts 7:23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. KJV
- Ex 7:7 And Moses was [80] years old, and Aaron [83] years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh. KJV

NOTE: To those who might be reticent to accept any reference from the book of Act, I suggest that they **postulate** from here on that Moses was 40 years old when he fled from Egypt and that the Exodus occurred 40 years later. At the end of this 'paper' they will be in a much better position to evaluate the soundness of this postulate.

Israel's Exodus lasted 40 years:

- Num 14:33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, KJV

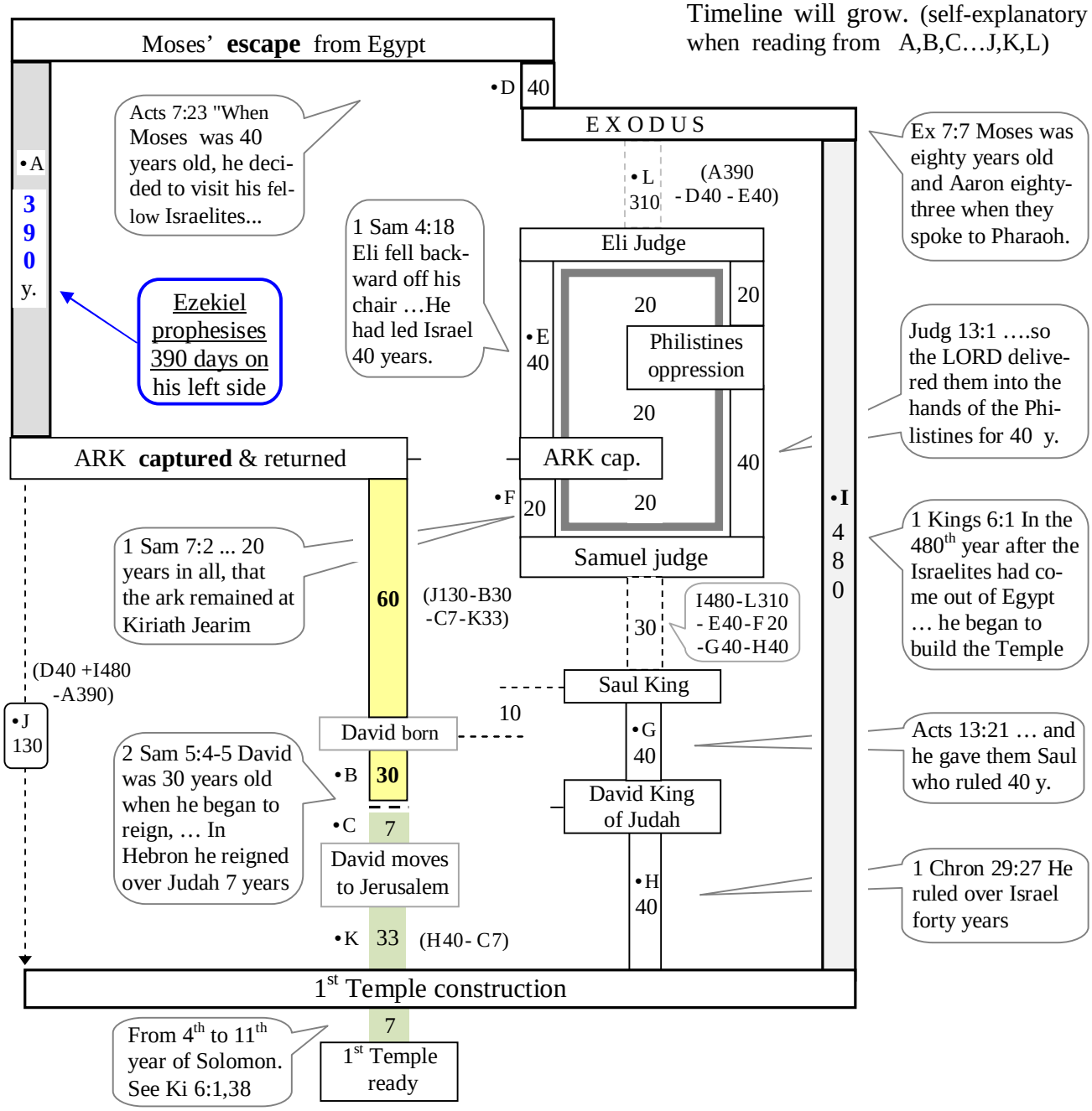
Ark captured (End of the 390 years)

We have seen that the start of the 390 (prophetic) years was initiated by the 'escape of Moses from Egypt', an event symbolizing the exodus that was about to occur for the twelve tribes.

At the opposite end of the period, 390 years later, a calamity that must have been felt by every member of the twelve tribes took place. At the time, some of the tribes were engaged in a battle against their oppressors, the Philistines. Expecting that it would bring them some divine help, the Israelites brought the Ark of the Covenant onto the battlefield. They were defeated and the Philistines took the Ark with them.

Before saying more about the 'capture of the Ark', here is a cursory layout that shows how these 390 years (of prophecy) relate to others events.

This chart is the **chronological embryo** from which my Bible Timeline will grow. (self-explanatory when reading from A,B,C…J,K,L)



Besides having conveniently happened 390 years[48] after "Moses' escape from Egypt", did the 'capture of the Ark' mark the end of this ongoing 'prophetic' period? We need to keep in mind that there was a break after Ezekiel's first 390 days of prophesying. When he turned over, his action was fully accomplished in regard to the House of Israel. The finality expressed in Ezekiel's action (turning over) had to be found also at the end of the 390 year period that we are looking at.

But to our question we can answer a strong 'yes'. The Capture of the Ark was nothing less than God's proclamation that He was leaving his dwelling place in Shiloh:

- 1 Sam 4:22 She said, "The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

[48] This is part of the hidden information found in Ezekiel 4.

The Ark never came back to Shiloh after its capture. The departure was permanent. The capture of the Ark was a prophetic event that had been hinted to Samuel some time earlier:

- 1 Sam 3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle.

Samuel was informed of the future capture of the Ark while lying in the Temple. We can hardly fail to see the connection with Ezekiel 'symbolically' lying in the Temple while indirectly portraying Samuel in the same situation:

- 1 Sam 3:9,15 So Eli told Samuel, "Go and lie down, and if he calls you, say, 'Speak, LORD, for your servant is listening.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place… Samuel lay down until morning and then opened the doors of the house of the LORD.

- Ezek 4:4 "Then lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel upon yourself.

Parallels between Moses and Samuel

- The start of the 390 years began with a prophetic sign performed by Moses (his **escape from** Egypt) and ended with a prophetic sign revealed to Samuel some time before it occured (Ark's **capture**).

- Both prophets (Moses and Samuel) were highly regarded in the eyes of God:

  - Jer 15:1 Then the LORD said to me, "Even if Moses and Samuel stood before Me, My mind would not be favorable toward this people.

- Moses was the first judge of Israel. (He is the one who anointed the first High Priest [Aaron].)
  Samuel was the last Judge. (He is the one who anointed the first king [Saul].)

- Both of them owe their life to the unusually strong will of their mother (not their father):

  - Ex 2:3 Then she placed the child [**Moses**] in it and put it among the reeds along the bank of the Nile.

  - 1 Sam 1:11 "O LORD Almighty, if you will only look upon your servant's misery and remember me, and not forget your servant but give her a son[**Samuel**],

- Surprisingly neither of them was raised by his strong mother.

  Moses was raised by Pharaoh's daughter after having been weaned by his mother.

  Samuel was raised by Eli in the Temple at Shiloh after having been weaned by his mother.

- Each one stood on Holy ground.

  Moses went up the Sinai and Samuel used to lie down in the Temple.

40 years of prophecy for the House of Judah (South side)

Ezekiel prophesies on his right side	Ezekiel's message cannot be heard **40** days	Ezekiel leaves his house

Jeremiah starts prophesying	**40** years **Jeremiah's message heard but not believed** Jer 5:12-13 No harm will come to us; we will never see sword or famine. The prophets are but wind and the word is not in them;	Fall of Jerusalem

Exactly 40 years before the destruction of Jerusalem, the prophet Jeremiah was mandated to prophesy against Jerusalem:

*	1-4	5	6-17	18	19-21	22	23-28	29	30	31-39	**40**
Jeremiah starts prophe-sying	**When Ezekiel prophesied for 40 days (facing south) he was then portraying Jeremiah prophesying for <u>40 years</u>.**										Fall of Jerusalem

Jer 25:1-3 The word came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the **4th** year of Jehoiakim.. For **23** years--from the 13th year of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah until this very day

	1	2-5	6	7-18	19	20-22	**23**				
King Josiah											
*	1-12	**13**	14-17	18	19-30	31					
				Josiah cleanses the Temple		King Jeho-iakim					
						*	1-3	**4**	5-10	11	
				Josiah's Passover						King Zedekiah	Exile of Judah
										*	1	2-10	11
											Fall of Jerusalem
				*	1-12	13	14-15	17	18-23	24	25	26-34	**35**

2 Kings 22:1 Josiah … and he reigned in Jerusalem 31 years.

2 Kings 23:36 Jehoiakim … and he reigned in Jerusalem eleven years.

2 Chron 36:11 Zedekiah … and he reigned in Jerusalem 11 years.

2 Kings 23:23 But in the 18th year of King Josiah, this Passover was celebrated

With **bare arm** . . . (390 + 40 days)

Besides prophesying while lying on his side Ezekiel was instructed to do it **with his arm uncovered:**

- Ezek 4:7 Turn your face toward the siege of Jerusalem and with bare arm prophesy against her.

The request seems so unimportant that the casual reader doesn't give it a second thought and if he does he probably fails to understand the purpose of it.

Some commentators rightly associated 'the bare arm' of Ezekiel as a sign of power or fighting. In biblical times, it was customary for a soldier about to engage in a fight to uncover his right arm. This was done to prevent his garment being in the way while manipulating the sword. Aware of this information, we should refrain from assuming that Ezekiel's bare arm was a sign of the imminent siege[49] coming against Jerusalem. If it had been intended that way, it would have been lessened by Ezekiel's appearance, as he was lying and tied during the whole time. And besides that, the siege had already been portrayed on a tile; there was no need to call our attention to it again.

The only other reference where the two words, 'Chaasap' and 'et- zªrowa' (translated 'bare' and 'arm') appear together is in Isa 52:10:

- Isa 52:10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

It is obvious here that the subject of Isa 52:10 is God's powerful accomplishment for his people.

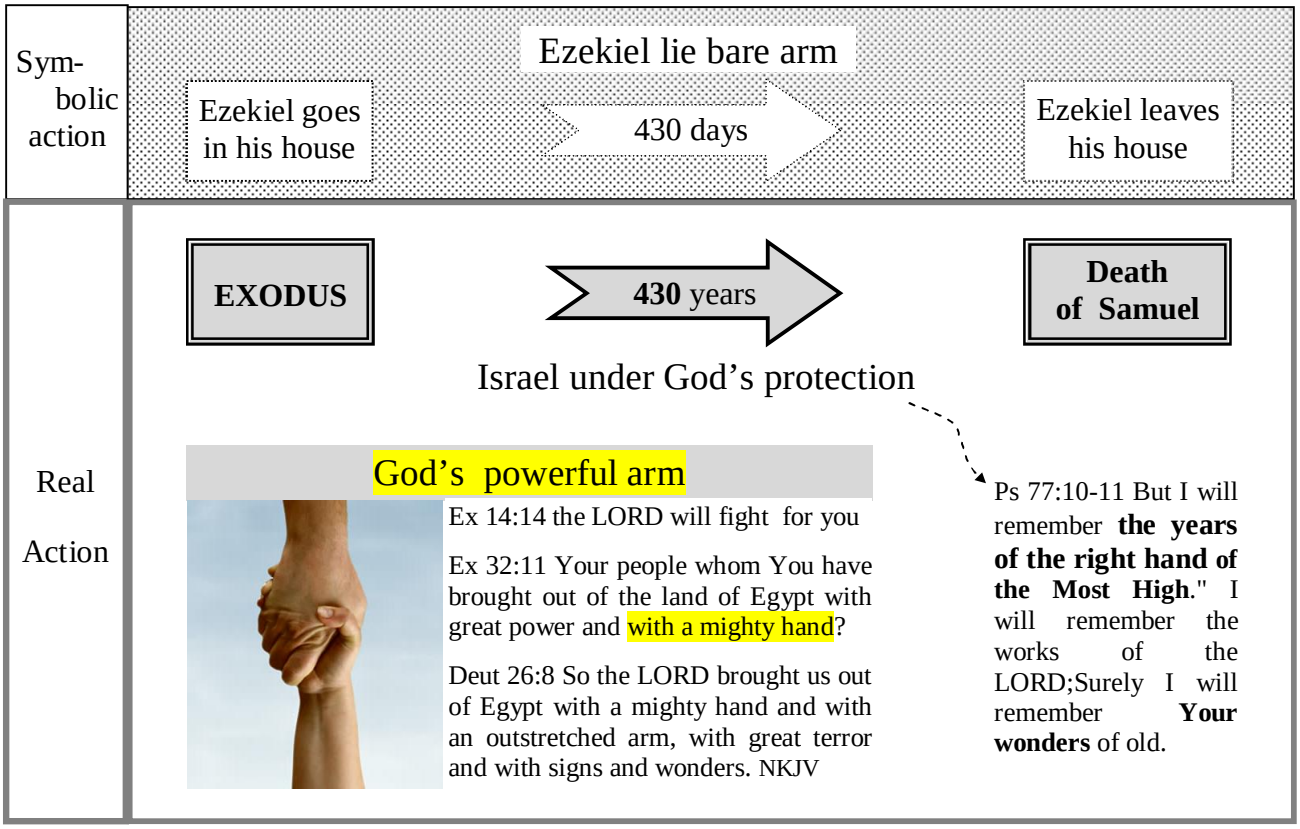
Now, since Ezekiel was specifically chosen by God to act in the present performance and since he was doing it in his capacity of a prophet, we may conclude that Ezekiel's 'bare arm' was a substitute for God's 'bare arm'. Ezekiel, by having his arm bare, was performing yet another symbolic act, which was also dependent on the time that he lay on his sides. However, in the present case there is no need to differentiate between what was going on during the first 390 days and what was going on during the last 40 days. In the end Ezekiel had been laying bare arm for **430 days,** even[50] if he had to turn over at one time.

Ezekiel's portraying of God's powerful arm for 430 days was intended to remind us of the 430-year period that started at the Exodus.

---

[49] Nebuchadnezzar' siege

[50] When Ezekiel turned to the other side at the end of the first 390 days, it did create a break for many symbolic acts that were currently going on but it was not the case with the 'bare arm' one. Laying South-north facing East rather than laying North-south facing East had no impact on Ezekiel's bare arm. The symbolic act kept going on until the 430th day.



Before the Exodus, God's manifestations of power had been extremely rare and were never witnessed by more than a few individuals if at all. At the Exodus, God's mighty power was manifested in such a spectacular way that nobody could have pretended not to have heard about it. In the space of a single day every family[51] in Egypt lost a son, a father or a brother while tens of thousands[52] of Israelites, untouched by the tragedy, left the country:

- Ex 12:12 "On that same night I will pass through Egypt and strike down every firstborn
- Ex 13:3 "Commemorate this day, the day you came out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery, because the LORD brought you out of it with a mighty hand
- Ex 7:4 Then I will lay my hand on Egypt and with mighty acts of judgment I will bring out my divisions, my people the Israelites.

By his mighty power God opened the sea and allowed the 12 tribes to cross it on dry land:

- Ex 14:13-14 Moses answered the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again. The LORD will fight for you; you need only to be still."
- Isa 43:16-17 he who made a way through the sea, a path through the mighty waters, who drew out the chariots and horses, the army and reinforcements together,

In the 40 years following the Exodus the 12 tribes witnessed almost every day the manifest-tation[53] of God's power:

- Ex 13:22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

---

[51] There was a dead in every house (Ex 12:30). The first born of all the livestock was put to death. (Ex 12:29)

[52] See "The Good Torah Sense of the Alpha-Eleph: How the Torah Counts the Tribes and Why" by Rabbi Michael S. Bar-Ron

[53] See also Deut 2:7, Num 11:31, Num 9:15-16

- Deut 8:16 He gave you manna to eat in the desert, something your fathers had never known,
- Ex 17:6 Strike the rock, and water will come out of it for the people to drink."
- Deut 8:4 Your clothes did not wear out and your feet did not swell during these forty years.

After the Israelites had entered the Promised Land their prosperous and their adverse fortunes in that land were all miraculous.

- Josh 23:10 One of you routs a thousand, because the LORD your God fights for you, just as he promised.
- Judg 2:14-15 In his anger against Israel the LORD handed them over to raiders who plundered them. He sold them to their enemies all around, whom they were no longer able to resist. Whenever Israel went out to fight, **the hand of the LORD was against them** to defeat them,
- Judg 2:18 Whenever the LORD raised up a judge for them, he was with the judge and **saved them out of the hands of their enemies** as long as the judge lived;

The 430 years under God's special protection ended at Samuel's death, the last and one of the greatest of the judges. During Samuel's lifetime the Ark was captured[54], the Philistines were permanently subdued[55], and two kings were anointed[56].

The people rejected God. There was a good reason to end the 430 years of God's protection (mighty arm) at the time of Samuel's death. The Israelites in their blindness, voluntarily rejected that special protection by asking for a king:

- 1 Sam 8:6 But when they said, "Give us a king to lead us," this displeased Samuel;
- 1 Sam 8:7 And the LORD told him: "Listen to all that the people are saying to you; it is not you they have rejected, **but they have rejected me as their king**.

There was no equivocation, they didn't need God's arm to fight for them anymore, their new king would protect them:

- 1 Sam 8:19-20 But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. "**We want a king over us**. Then we will be like all the other nations, **with a king to** lead us and to go out before us and **fight our battles**."

At the end of Samuel's life (the last Judge of Israel), all ties with the past were done away with. God's manifestation of power became again extremely rare.

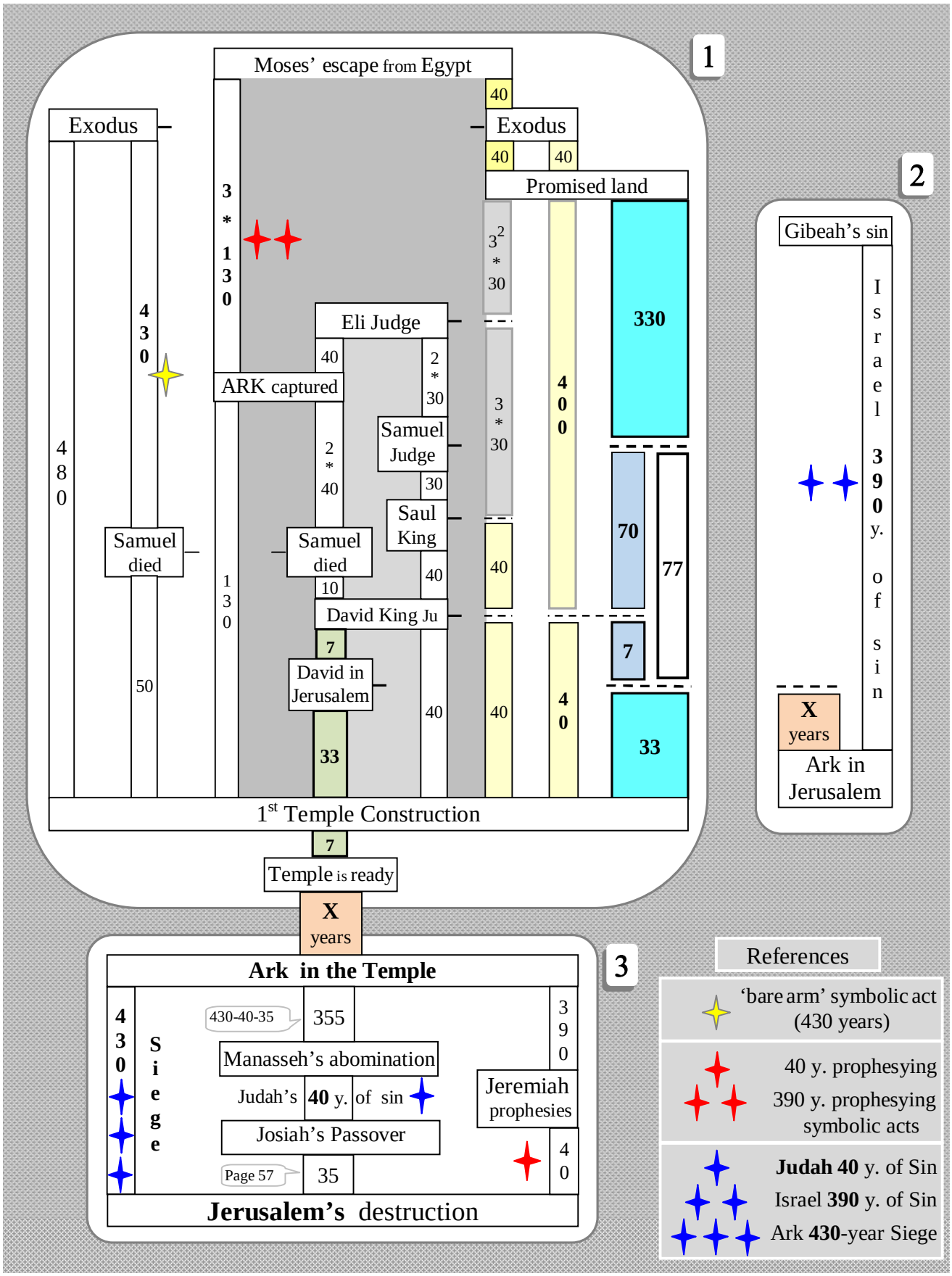
---

[54] 1 Sam 3:11 And the LORD said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle.

[55] 1 Sam 7:12-13 "Thus far has the LORD helped us." So the Philistines were subdued and did not invade Israelite territory again.

[56] Saul (see 1 Sam 15:17) & David (see 1 Sam 16:13)

The 3 blocks view



The previous figure combines all the information obtained from Ezekiel 4. so far. As we can see, the chronology of the period from "Moses' escape" to "Jerusalem's destruction" can be divided into three blocks of information. Now, we will try to link those three blocks together.

Between block 1 and block 3

By postulating that the Ark was brought into the Temple three years after the end of its construction, one observes (see Figure 8. Blocks 1 and 3 reunited on page 63') that many events can now be linked together by either meaningful values or by original patterns.

Most of us took for granted that the Ark was brought into the Temple right at the end of the 7 years of its construction, which cannot be the case.

According 1 King 6:38 the Temple was ready in the **month of Bull** (the 8th month), 7 years after the start of its construction:

- 1 Kings 6:38 In the eleventh year in the month of Bul, the eighth month, the temple was finished in all its details according to its specifications. He had spent seven years building it.

But the Ark was brought in the **month of Ethanim** (the 7th month):

- 1 Kings 8:2-4All the men of Israel came together to King Solomon at the time of the festival in the month of Ethanim, the seventh month. When all the elders of Israel had arrived, the priests took up the ark, 4 and they brought up the ark of the LORD

The Ark could not have been brought to the Temple one month before this one was ready. Therefore the only way to reconcile the information we are given is to recognize that the Ark was brought the following year at the earliest. In fact, the following figure shows that a delay of three years generates a vast collection of patterns and represent the best possible solution.

A three-year wait is quite acceptable given that the Temple, once its structure was completed (after 7 years), needed to be properly dressed before becoming operational. Thousands of people had worked on the structure, but only a few and exceptionally skilled workers were involved with the temple furnishing:

- 1 Kings 7:13-14 King Solomon sent to Tyre and brought Huram … Huram was highly skilled and experienced in all kinds of bronze work. He came to King Solomon and did all the work assigned to him.

- 1 Kings 7:48-50 Solomon also made all the furnishings that were in the Lord's temple:
  the golden altar; the golden table on which was the bread of the Presence; the lampstands of pure gold (five on the right and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary); the gold floral work and lamps and tongs; the pure gold basins, wick trimmers, sprinkling bowls, dishes and censers; and the gold sockets for the doors of the innermost room, the Most Holy Place, and also for the doors of the main hall of the temple.

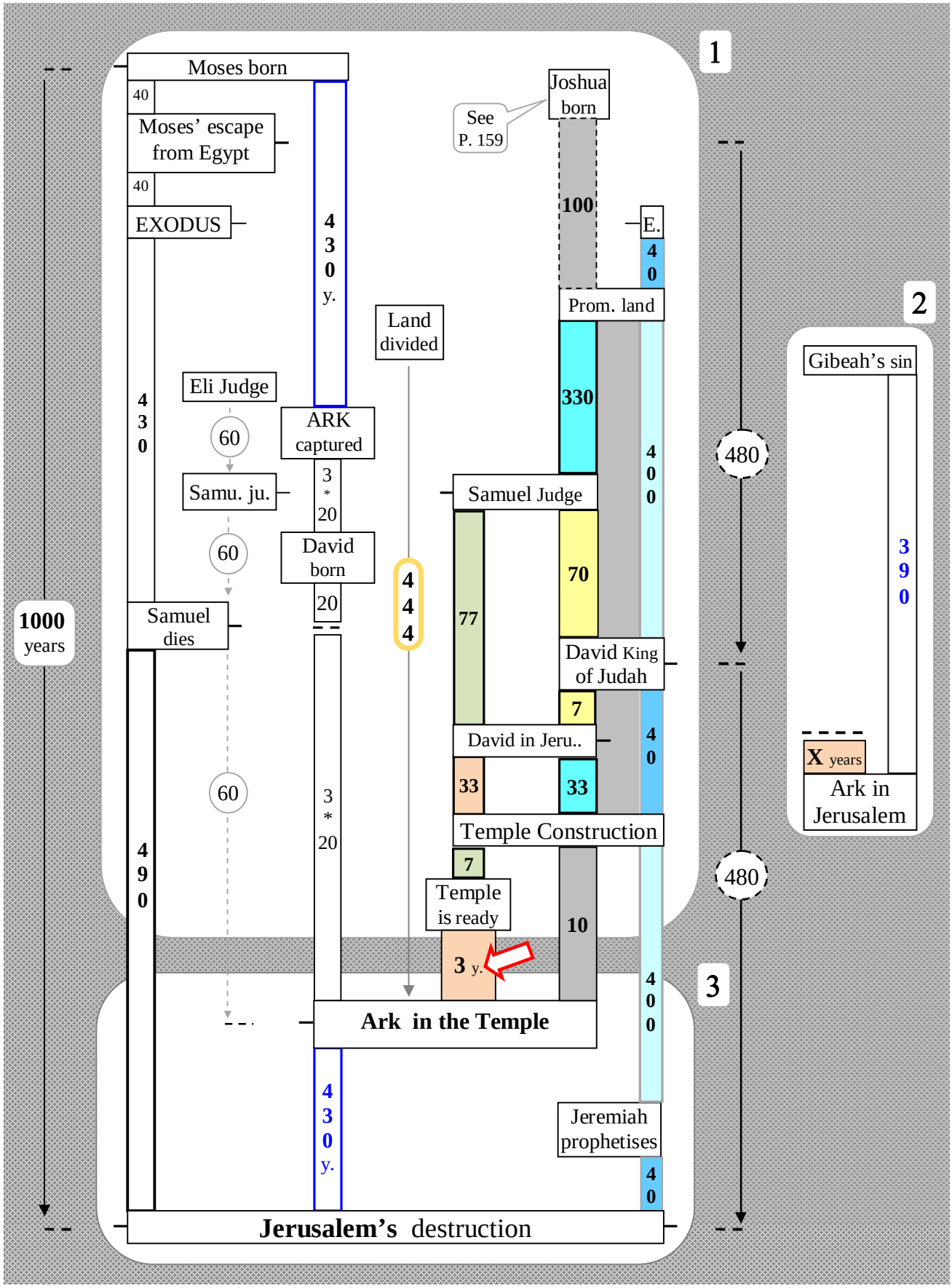


Figure 8. Blocks 1 and 3 reunited

On a chronological point of view, an extremely important piece of information is obtained from the previous figure. There were 490 years between Samuel's death and Jerusalem's end.

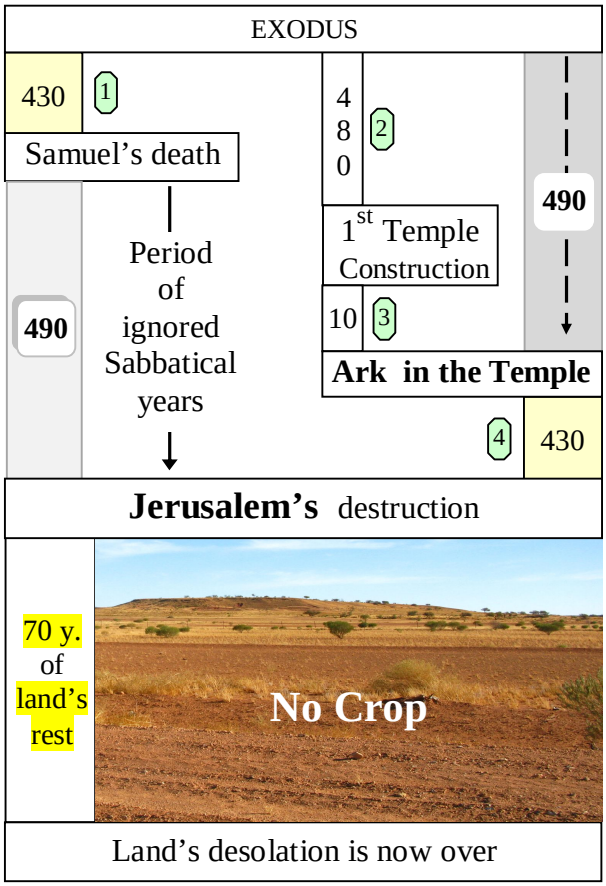


Figure 9. Samuel's death

1 The 430 years obtained from the 430 days of Ezekiel's bare arm.

2 1 Kings 6:1 In the 480th year after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, … he began to build the temple of the LORD

3 This is deduced by earlier speculation when it was shown that the Ark was brought into the Temple 3 years after the structure was completed.

4 The 430 years portrayed by the total 430 days that Ezekiel had been lying on both sides. (Siege of the Ark)

Following the destruction of Jerusalem (and the Temple) we are told that the land was going to enjoy all the sabbatical rest it hadn't received in the past …

- 2 Chron 36:21 The land enjoyed its Sabbath rests; all the time of its desolation it rested, until the **seventy years** were completed in fulfillment of the word of the LORD

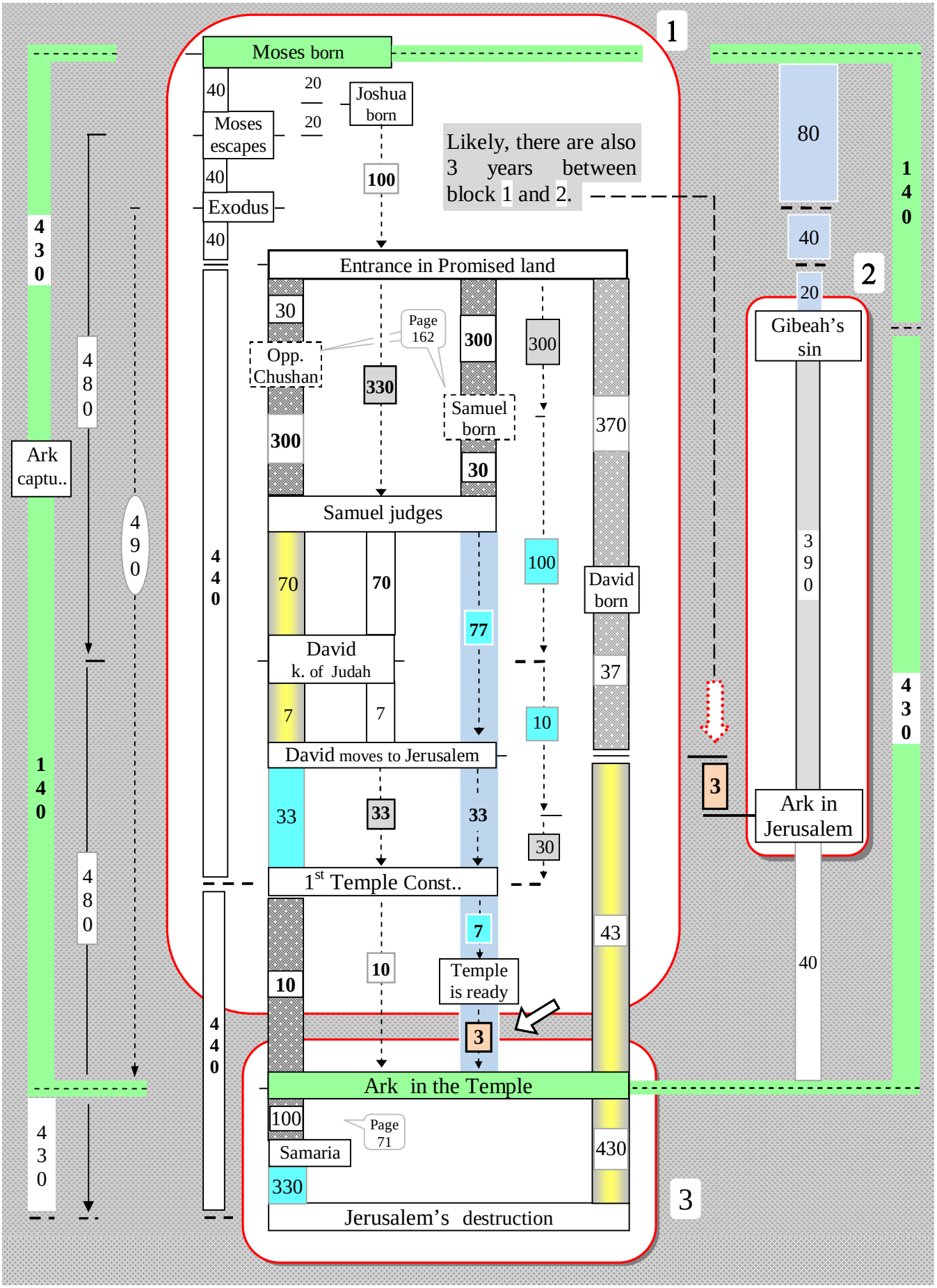
… and the number of sabbatical years that have been ignored was 70. At a rate of one sabbatical year, every 7 years, the people had been disobeying the sabbatical law for 490 years. With the help of the previous figure, it is easy to see that going back 490 years from the 'Destruction of Jerusalem' we reach the time of Samuel's death. Should we be surprised? The people stopped observing the sabbatical year as soon as Samuel, their last judge, died.

Going back to the earlier discussion of Ezekiel's 'bare arm' on page 59, we concluded that it portrayed the mighty hand of God that operated from 'EXODUS' to 'Samuel's death', a period of 430 years. We can now also say that the mighty hand of God operated from '**Exodus' to the time the Israelites started ignoring the sabbatical years**.

By choosing to ignore[57] God's important warning the Israelites brought to an end the unmatchable superiority they had over other people around:

- Deut 5:15 Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and that the LORD your God brought you out of there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. **Therefore the LORD your God has commanded you to observe the Sabbath day**.

[57] The sabbatical law didn't limit itself to the weekly cycle; there was also a counterpart that has to do with the 7 years cycle.

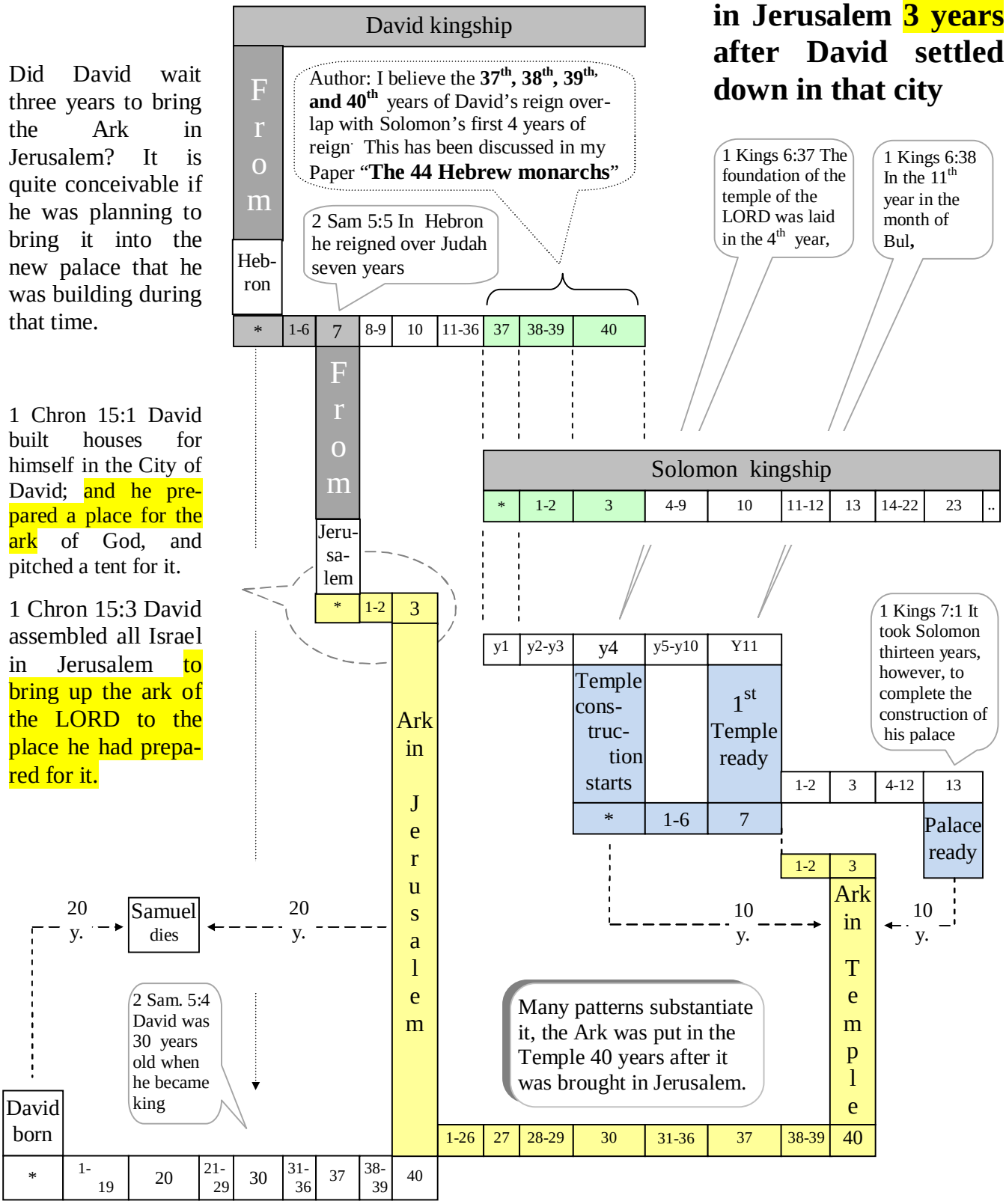

1
Moses born
40
20
20
Joshua born
Moses escapes
40
Exodus
40
100
Likely, there are also 3 years between block 1 and 2.
Entrance in Promised land
30
Opp. Chushan
Page 162
330
300
300
Samuel born
300
30
Samuel judges
70
70
77
100
David born
370
David k. of Judah
7
7
10
37
David moves to Jerusalem
33
33
33
30
1st Temple Const..
10
10
7
Temple is ready
3
43
Ark in the Temple
100
Page 71
Samaria
330
430
Jerusalem's destruction
3
80
40
20
2
Gibeah's sin
390
3
Ark in Jerusalem
40
430
140
Ark captu..
490
480
480
440
440
430
140
430

The ark was brought in Jerusalem 3 years after David settled down in that city

Did David wait three years to bring the Ark in Jerusalem? It is quite conceivable if he was planning to bring it into the new palace that he was building during that time.

1 Chron 15:1 David built houses for himself in the City of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched a tent for it.

1 Chron 15:3 David assembled all Israel in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the LORD to the place he had prepared for it.



Ezekiel ate defiled food for 390 days

Among the numerous symbolic acts described in Ezekiel 4. there is the profanation of his food:

> Ezek 4:12-15 … and bake it using fuel of human waste in their sight." Then the LORD said, "So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, where I will drive them." Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung,
>
> ***Notice** the correlation between the 'Bull' (north side's ani-mal) associated with the House of Israel's 390 days, and the "cow's dung" used by Ezekiel.*

Ezekiel used cow's dung as fuel

Ezekiel was asked to cook his food in a way that would defile it. He was previously told to eat the food for 390 days (Ezek 4:9). Obviously we have here another symbolical act that was meant to portray a specific 390 years period.

Human dung VS cow dung

God first asked Ezekiel to cook his food using human dung but consecutive to Ezekiel's objection that he had never defiled himself in the past, God proposed an abatement: Ezekiel was going to used cow dung to fuel the cooking fire.

Keeping in mind that Ezekiel had to eat <u>defiled food</u> in order to portray the Israelites eating defiled food,

- Ezek 4:13 The LORD said, "In this way the <u>people of Israel will eat defiled food</u> among the nations where I will drive them." NIV

the following point can therefore be deduced: It didn't matter which of the 'human dung' or 'cow dung' was to be used. In the end Ezekiel food **had to** be defiled to properly create the symbolical act.

But because Ezekiel vehemently protested that he had never been defiled in the past.

- Ezek 4:14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or… KJV

we can also deduce **the following point**: Using cow dung didn't defiled Ezekiel, if it had, it would have defeat the purpose of the abatement.

Using cow dung as fuel defiled the food but not Ezekiel

	Hunan waste as fuel	Cow dung as fuel
Food	Defiled	Defiled
Ezekiel	Defiled	**Not defiled**

But what is it with human waste that would have defiled Ezekiel? Could it be that human waste, contrary to cow dung, which can be found over the ground, had to be dug out from the ground? It seems that Ezekiel understood that if he had to dug out the human excrement he would have defiled himself and it was intolerable.

With the abatement Ezekiel was not defiled even though he was eating defiled food.

How to interprete this symbolical act?

We have to keep in mind three important elements when analyzing it:

1. It lasted 390 years: Ezekiel was allowed to feed himself only during the first 390 days of his siege. Therefore, according to the rule that 'a day equals a year[58]', whatever was portrayed by the defiled food had to last **exactly 390 years**.
2. It applied to the 12 tribes: Any symbolical act associated with the first 390 days that Ezekiel lay on his side involve the 12 tribes and 'indirectly' connects to the north side of the Temple. This point has already been shown twice in this paper.
3. It was going to involve other nations:
    - Ezek 4:13 "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them." NIV

In short, we are looking for a period of 390 years during which the people of Israel (12 tribes) supposedly ate defiled food among other nations. If we accept this most simplistic[59] interpretation, we will find only three possible 'starts' for the period.

~~First Exile~~ ? When Jacob brought his whole family in Egypt. The sojourn lasted exactly 225 years. (See page 173). This period is way to short to be the right one.

~~Second Exile~~ ? When the 10 northern tribes were deported to Assyria at the end of King Hoshea's reign. Unfortunately they never came back to the land and are still in exile to this day. *(there will be much more to say about that exile later in this book, ref p.175)*. This period cannot be used either.

~~Third Exile~~ ? When Judah went into Exile in Babylon. This exile lasted only 70 years and is therefore too short to be the period we are looking for.

The 390-year period could not have started with any of the previous three exiles, on the other hand Ezek 4:13 does say that the Israelites shall eat their defiled food among the nations. It can hardly be more unambiguous: the Israelites had to be in exile to fulfill this description.

Now wouldn't it bring a whole new perspective to our interpretation if, instead of assuming that our 'period of defiled food' was initiated by the beginning of an EXILE we would postulate that it was rather concluded by the '**return from an exile**'? A quick review shows that the return from the **~~first~~** or **~~second~~** exile cannot be good candidates. Going backward 390 years from the coming out of Egypt (end of first exile) would bring us to a time when the 12 patriarchs were not even born. Neither can we use the end of the second exile given that this exile is not over yet (*author absolute belief*).

That leaves us with the possibility that the 390 years period ended at the time the exiles of Judah came back from Babylon (*the third exile in the previous list*)**.**

Event X	Israelites ate defiled food for 390 years		Judah returns from Babylonian Exile
	First 320 years	Judah 70 years of Exile	

We will see why this is the correct understanding.

[58] Ezek 4:5 For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days NKJV
Note: People have been ill-advised to replace 'days' by 'years' every time they found it convenient in their research on chronology but to do it with Ezekiel 4 is quite appropriate.
[59] Remember that Ezekiel's symbolic acts are never what they appear to be.

Defiled food = False word

The Israelites were told that along with their bread they also needed to feed themselves with the 'word of God':

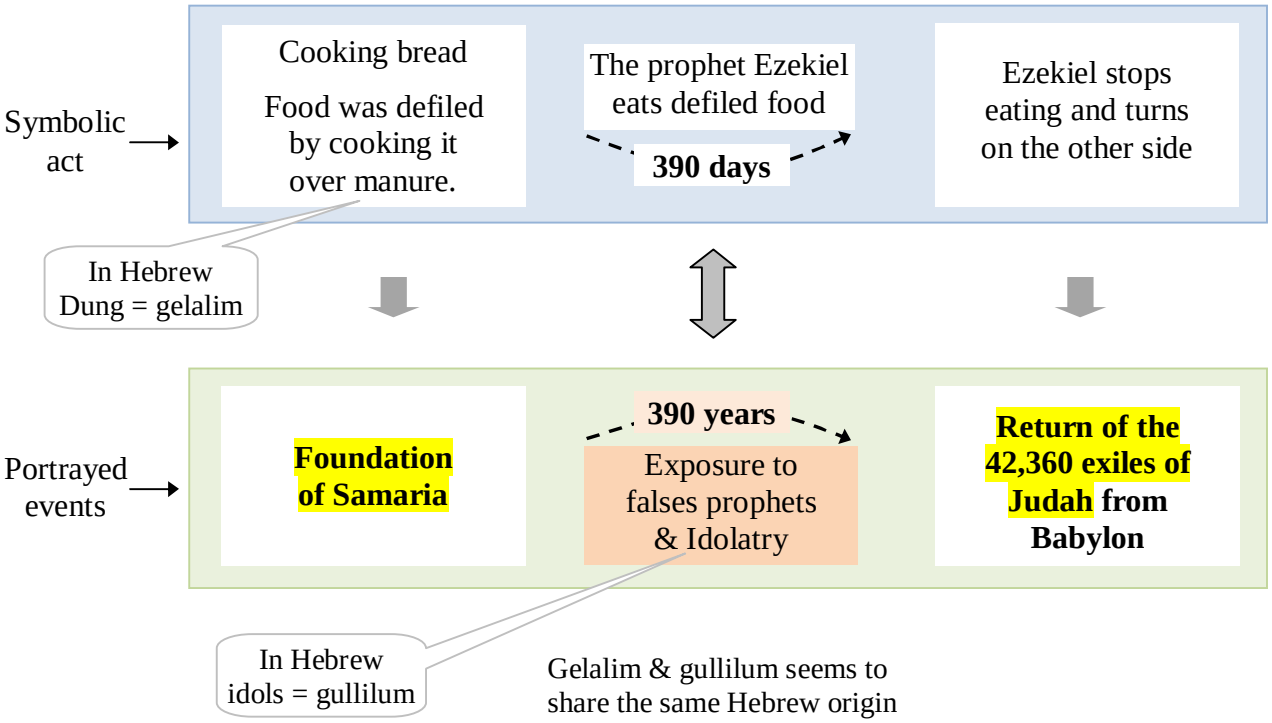
- Deut 8:3 He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but **on every word that comes from the mouth of the LORD**. NIV

Jeremiah and Ezekiel were fed by the words of God before being sent to the people:

- Jer 15:16 When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart's delight, NIV

- Ezek 3:3 Then he said to me, "Son of man, eat this scroll I am giving you and fill your stomach with it." So I ate it, and it tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth. NIV

The role of the prophets was to feed the people with food for the mind[60]. Therefore, by analogy, when the prophets were lying and gave words that did not come from God, **they were feeding the people with defiled food.** **Ezekiel's unclean food** symbolized the **false words given to the people by most of the prophets** after the foundation of Samaria.

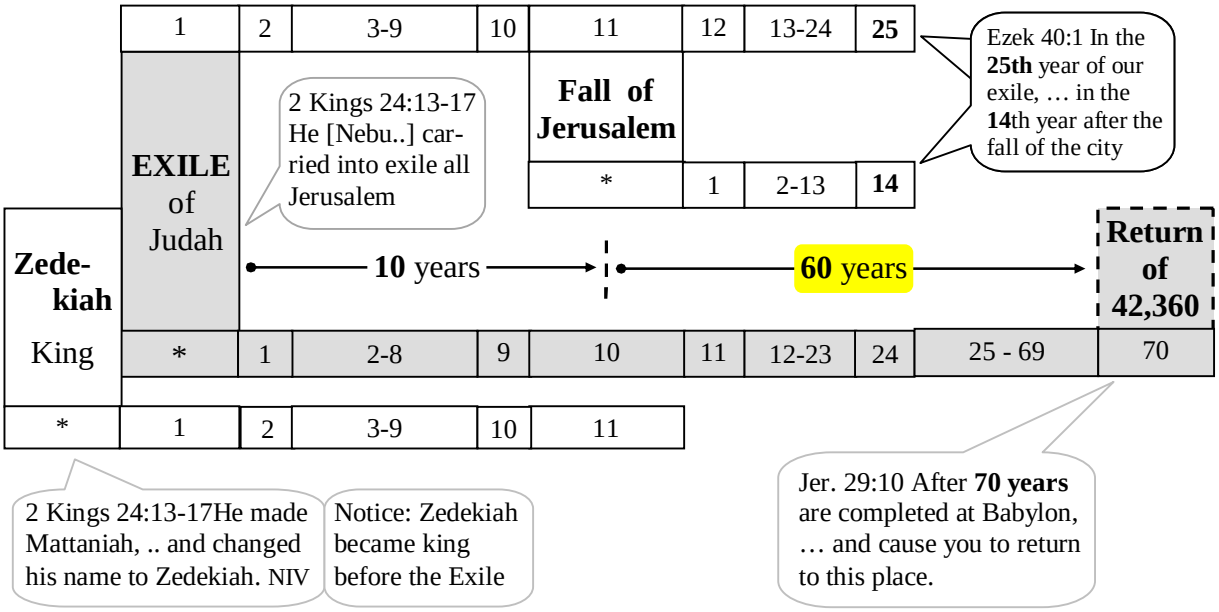


We will see later that the Foundation of Samaria coincide with the start of the most corrupted (defiled) period of Israel's history, a period also characterized by the introduction of the worship of Baal (a foreign nation's deity) by the Israelites.

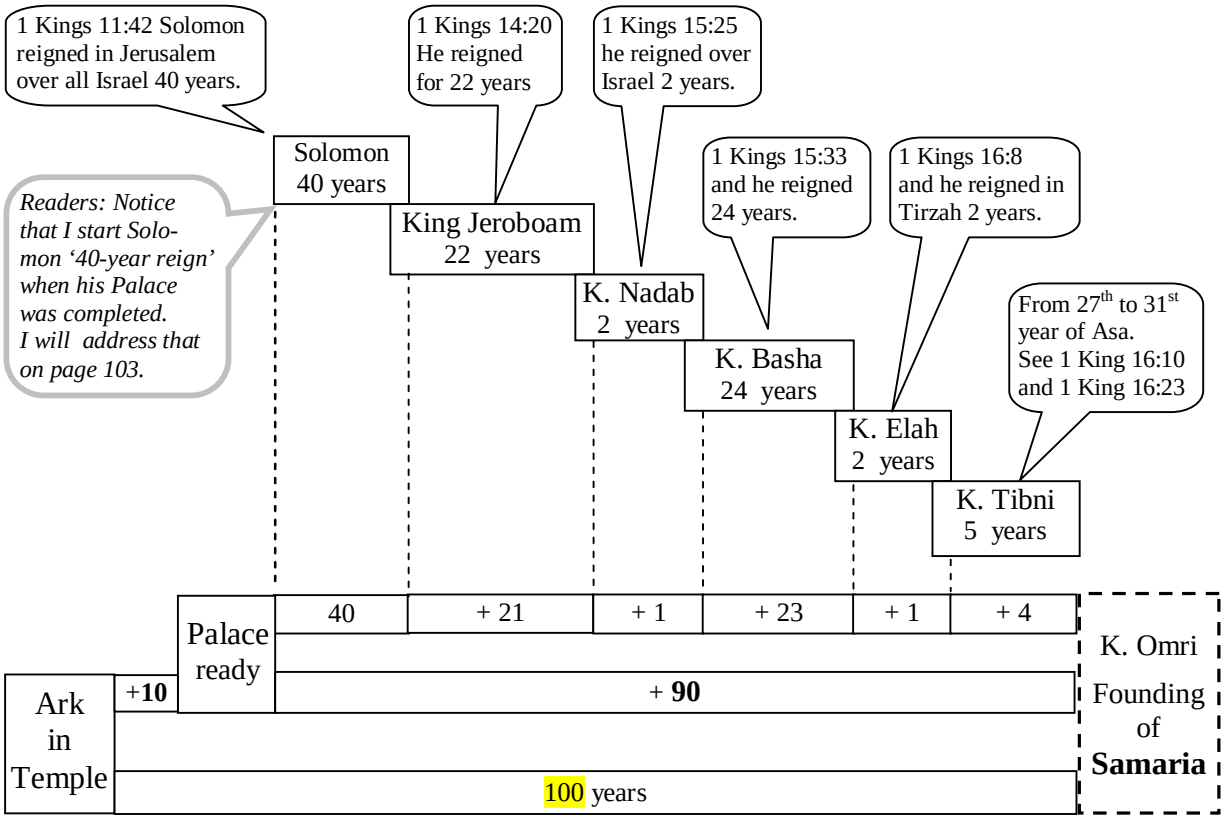
[60] Notice in the following verse from Amos that the 'absence of word' (from God) can be equated to a famine. [Amos 8:11 "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord GOD, "That I will send a famine on the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, But of hearing the words of the LORD. NKJV]

Was Samaria founded 390 years before the return of the 42,360 exiles from Babylon? Yes, and to justify this affirmation, I will show that King Omri, the one who founded Samaria, was the one reigning 390 years before the return of the exiles of Judah from Babylon.

- ✓ The return from the Babylonian exile happened 60 years after the temple destruction:



- ✓ Omri became king of Israel (and built Samaria) 100 years after the Ark was brought in the Temple.



Using the information found up to now, we can deduce that there are **390** years between 'the founding of Samaria' and 'the *return* of the exiles'. i.e. (A430 + B60) – C100.

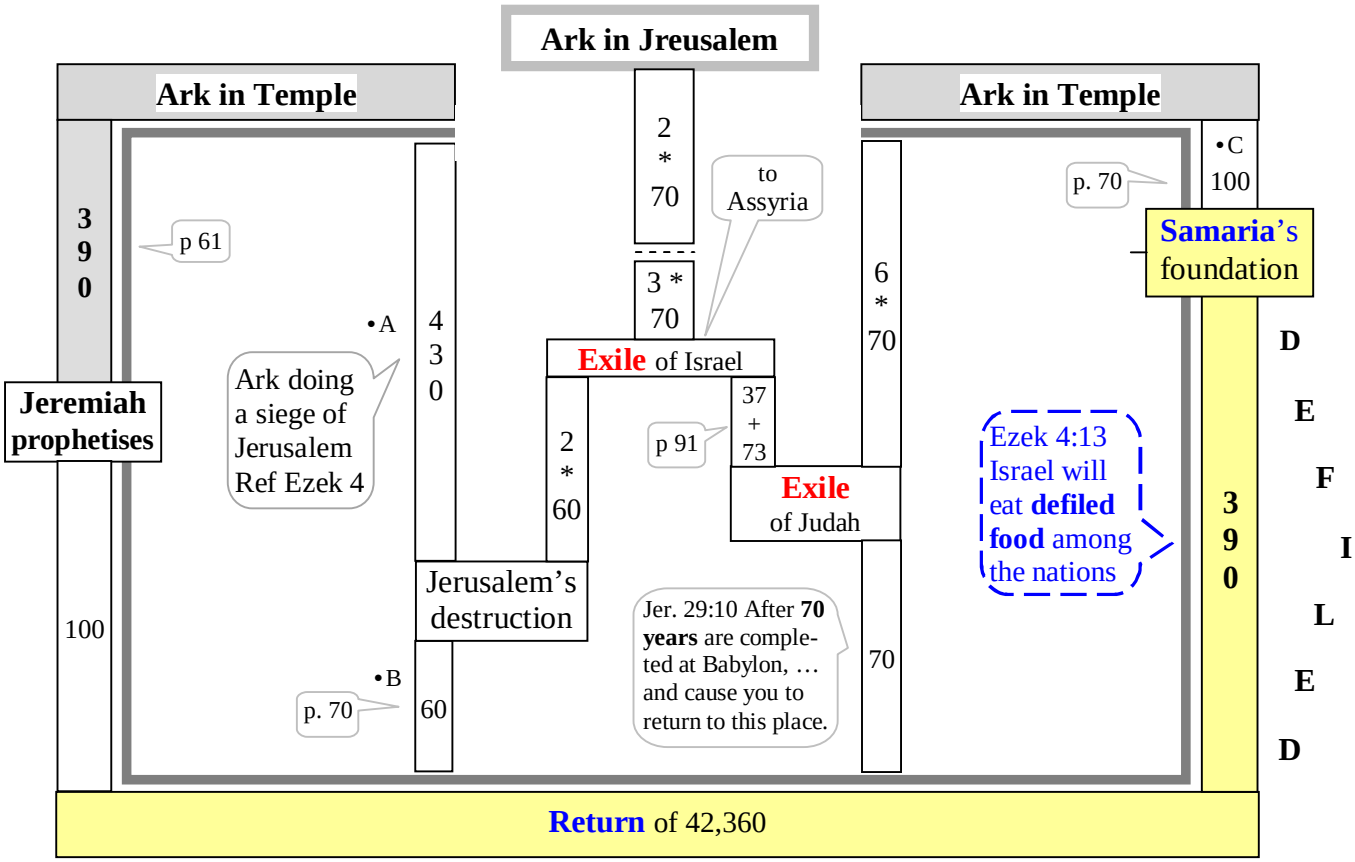


Figure 11. Defiled food

Initiating the period of 390 years with the foundation of Samaria is quite judicious. Samaria hadn't only become the capital[61] of the northern kingdom it also became the seat of all the corruption that prevailed in Israel:

- Jer 23:13 "Among the prophets of Samaria I saw this repulsive thing: They prophesied by Baal and led my people Israel astray.

With the start of Samaria a new dynasty of kings (Omri, Ahab, Ahaziah, Jehoram [Joram] began to reign over the people. They introduced changes that would have a profound effect on the people:

- 1 Kings 16:25 But Omri did evil in the eyes of the LORD and sinned more than all those before him.
- 1 Kings 16:30-32 Ahab son of Omri did more evil in the eyes of the LORD than any of those before him. He not only considered it trivial to commit the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, but he also married Jezebel daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and began to serve Baal and worship him.
- 1 Kings 22:53 He [Ahaziah] served and worshiped Baal and provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger, just as his father had done.
- 2 Kings 3:2 He [Joram son of Ahab] did evil in the eyes of the LORD,

[61] from then on Samaria would be the residence of all the kings of the northen kingdom until the Exile

Legacy of Omri's dynasty

New deity, New prophets, Corrupted shrines, A Temple of Baal in Samaria:

- 1 Kings 18:18 "I have not made trouble for Israel," Elijah replied. "But you [Ahab] and your father's family [Omri] have. You have abandoned the LORD's commands and have followed the Baals.

The corruption in Israel became so critical that it was almost impossible to hear the words of God anywhere in the whole territory. There came a time when there was only one prophet of God left:

- 1 Kings 18:22 Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. NKJV
- 1 Kings 22:22-23 The LORD said to him, 'In what way?' So he said, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And the LORD said, 'You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so.' 23 "Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the LORD has declared disaster against you." NKJV
- Hos 4:7 "The more they increased, The more they sinned against Me; NKJV
- Hos 5:3 For now, O Ephraim, you commit harlotry; Israel is defiled. NKJV

Meanwhile Judah didn't do any better. Its land was also filled with corruption:

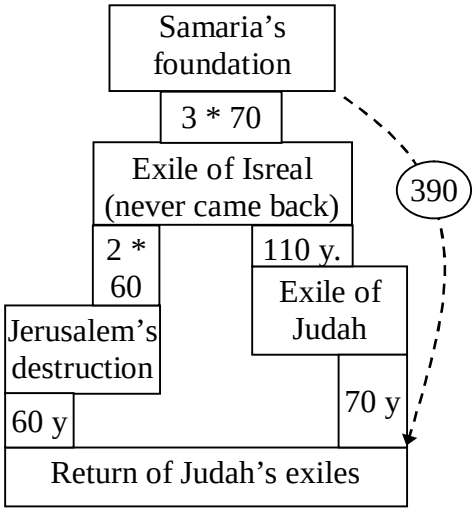
- Jer 23:16 Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They make you worthless; They speak a vision of their own heart, Not from the mouth of the LORD. NKJV
- Jer 23:26 "How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? Indeed they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart, NKJV
- Jer 27:9-10 Therefore do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your dreamers, your soothsayers, or your sorcerers, who speak to you, saying, "You shall not serve the king of Babylon." 'For they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land; and I will drive you out, and you will perish. NKJV
- Ezek 22:26 Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them. NKJV
- Zeph 1:4 "I will stretch out My hand against Judah, And against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off every trace of Baal from this place, The names of the idolatrous priests with the pagan priests-- NKJV
- Zeph 3:1,4 Woe to her who is rebellious and polluted, To the oppressing city! 4 Her prophets are insolent, treacherous people; Her priests have polluted the sanctuary, They have done violence to the law. NKJV

The people of every tribes were fed with lies

After the foundation of Samaria, the idolatry, the deception, the violation of God's law spread like a disease across Israel. For hundreds of years, people of every tribe, showing an obvious lack of judgment, had been listening and believing false teaching, thus succeeding in alienating from their one true God. Each Kingdom (North, South) was independently sent in exile and the land was emptied of any descendant of Jacob.

The 390 years period ended when the first groups of Israelites came back to the land. These had been exiled in Babylon for 70 years. The people were then offered a new start, their sins were forgiven and they received a new spirit:

- Jer 29:13-14 You will seek me and find me **when you seek me with all your heart**. I will be found by you," … , "and will bring you back from captivity. NIV
- Ps 85:1-2 Lord, You have been favorable to Your land; You have brought back the captivity of Jacob. **You have forgiven the iniquity of Your people**; You have **covered all their sin**. NKJV



The Israelites didn't need to go among other nations for the whole 390 years.

Some readers will also argue that Ezekiel 4:13 imply that the Israelites would have to eat their food (hearing lies) among **other nations** for **the whole 390-year period** and not, as I suggested for the Southern Kingdom, during only the 70-year portion of their Exile.

- Ezek 4:13 The LORD said, "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them." NIV

Although the objection is legitimate it cannot be retained for the following raison. When told about the way he should cook his food, Ezekiel protested vehemently and as a result, received 'partial' abatement for his assignment

- Ezek 4:15 "Very well," he said, "I will let you bake your bread over cow manure instead of human excrement." NIV

It is only logical that the events portrayed by this symbolical act should also reflect a convincing form of abatement. Thus, as we will see, the Israelites didn't immediately go abroad to eat the defiled food from other nations. In the 210 years before Israel's exile (Northern kingdom), and the 320 years before Judah's exile (Southern kingdom), it was the people of other nations who came to Israel and changed (corrupt) their traditions.

After the foundation of Samaria the Israelites were inclined to mix with other nations:

- 1 Kings 20:34 "I will return the cities my father took from your father," Ben-Hadad offered. "You may set up your own market areas in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria." NIV
- Hos 7:8-9 "Ephraim has mixed himself among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake unturned. Aliens have devoured his strength, But he does not know it; NKJV

King Ahab's wife Jezebel, who was not an Israelite, brought with her the deity of her own nation and introduced the worship of Baal on a large scale in the northern kingdom. (It is quite conceivable that she brought also her own prophets with her when she came to Samaria.)

- 1 Kings 16:31 but he also married Jezebel daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and began to serve Baal and worship him. NIV
- 1 Kings 18:19 And bring the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal and the four hundred prophets of Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."
- 2 Kings 15:29 In the time of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria came and … NIV

Foreign armies invaded Judah's territory and the people were subdued by others nations for years before being sent into captivity, thus sharing the same fate as their brothers from the northern kingdom.

- 2 Kings 16:7 Ahaz sent messengers to say to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, "I am your servant and vassal.
- 2 Kings 24:1 During Jehoiakim's reign, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon invaded the land, and Jehoiakim became his vassal for three years. NIV

Coking every day while tied up would have been impossible

Did Ezekiel really cook his food every day over the 390 day period?

Most commentators don't hesitate to answer 'yes' to this question and then argue that the daily cooking (gathering dung, starting the fire, food preparation) is a confirmation that Ezekiel wasn't required to be on his side 24 hours a day.

The only problem is that the Bible's text is not **ambiguous, Ezekiel was going to be tied until the end of his siege and there is no mention of any relaxing.**

- Ezek 3:24 Go, shut yourself inside your house. NIV
- Ezek 3:25 And you, son of man, they will tie with ropes; you will be bound so that you cannot go out among the people. NIV
- Ezek 4:8 I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege. NIV

The full textual meaning of this is that Ezekiel was tied up and had to lie on his side without interruption for 430 days (390 + 40).

What about the daily cooking then? Well, there couldn't have been any daily cooking.

Notice that Ezekiel was told to cook his food **in the sight of the people**? ? but he was also order **to go in his house** for the duration of the whole period (textually implied)

Ezek 4:12 bake it in the sight of the people NIV ⟷ **incompatibility** ⟷ Ezek 3:24 Go, shut yourself inside your house.

The only way to reconcile this apparent contradiction **is to have the 'whole' cooking done just before Ezekiel went inside the house and lied on his sides** for 430 days.

Ezekiel couldn't have cook more than one bread

Given that Ezekiel didn't cook any food while he was laying down, does it mean that he cooked a stack of 390 bread the very first day and ate one of these every day thereafter? I don't think so. I believe Ezekiel cooked only a single bread right in front of the people at the very beginning of his ordeal and ate from it every days, at set time, during the following 390 days. Obviously we are forced to conclude that God miraculously increased Ezekiel's bread somehow and made it possible for the prophet to eat a 20 shekels part from it every day..

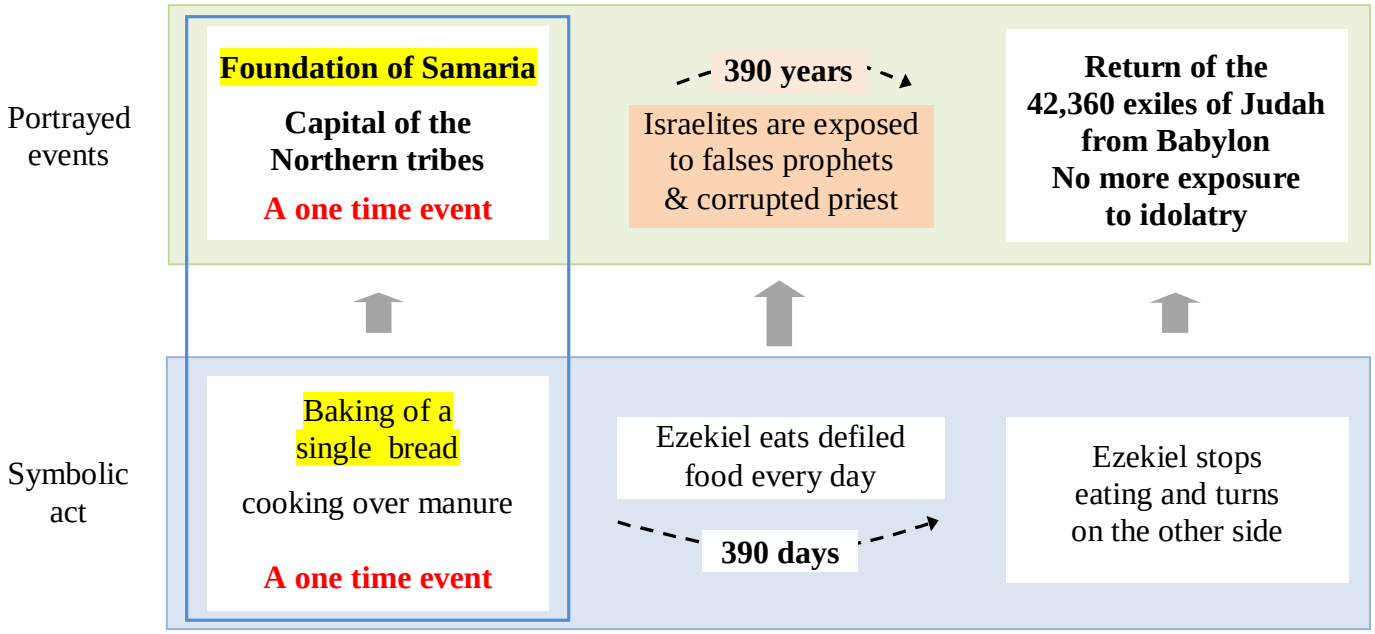
> The widow at Zarephath received an **inexhaustible supply of oil from God**
> 1 Kings 17:11-14 As she was going to get it, he called, "And bring me, please, a piece of bread." "As surely as the LORD your God lives," she replied, "I don't have any bread-only a handful of flour in a jar and a little oil in a jug. I am gathering a few sticks to take home and make a meal for myself and my son, that we may eat it-and die." Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son. For this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'The jar of flour will not be used up and the jug of oil will not run dry until the day the LORD gives rain on the land.'" NIV
>
> Ezekiel as mentioned before, was portraying actions from the Temple's perspective.
> Isn't it interesting that the food he ate for 390 days was associated with Israel north side of the Temple. And what was the food on the northern side of the Temple? The 12 loaves of bread on the shewbread table.
>
> According the Jewish sages the Temple's 12 loaves of bread were miraculously preserved. They say that when they were replaced during each Sabbath, although 7 days had passed since they were brought in, the loaves were 'still hot as if freshly baked' (BT Menachot 29:A) Besides, these 12 loaves, once removed from the table, were given in very small bite portion to each Levites priest to be eaten (the bread was not stale). Each one hunger was fully satisfied.

So, because of the correlation between Ezekiel's food and the food on the North side of the Temple we have a strong indication that Ezekiel food didn't become stale in spite of the long period it was kept. And because an '**inexhaustible supply of material'** is not something unheard of, it is quite possible that Ezekiel's bread was miraculously renewed during the 390 days of his enactment.

But there is still an ultimate proof that Ezekiel cooked only a single bread and only at the very beginning of his ordeal. Each Ezekiel' symbolical act portrayed a period of time and the pair of events that bookended that period of time. If you accept that the real events portrayed by those symbolical acts can supply back some details about the symbolical acts themselves you will have to agree with me on the following point:

The people of Israel ate defiled food for 390 days. That period started with the Foundation of Samaria and ended with the Return of the 42,350 exiles from Babylon. **The foundation of Samaria was a single event that had to be matched by an unique event** no matter that it was a symbolic one. Therefore there couldn't have been more than one single bread cooked.

The foundation of Samaria and the baking of a bread were acts of creation. In each case something that didn't exist was made.



If Ezekiel had cooked a different bread each day for more than a year then the foundation of Samaria would have had to be repeated 390 times, which it didn't. Also, as Samaria was founded only one time, to portray it by baking (i.e. creating) 390 breads in a single day would have greatly weaken and ruined the value of the symbolical act.

We are now left with the following questions:

Did Ezekiel spend 430 days without relieving himself?

Was his food protected from spoiling during the 390 days he was allowed to eat?

Could Ezekiel have survived the following 40 days period without eating?

Was Ezekiel's body protected from bed sores while laying down for so long?

I say 'YES' to all these questions. Ezekiel had been given a mandate from God. Anything outside the symbolical realm of that mandate should be view as irrelevant (which would explain why these miracles are not even mentioned in the text).

Is it rational to faithfully accept the miracles described in Deu 8:4	while being suspicious of the way a major prophet like Ezekiel fulfilled God's instructions?
Deut 8:4 Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. NKJV	Ezek 4:8 And surely I will restrain you so that you cannot turn from one side to another till you have ended the days of your siege.

Hardcore sceptics would like to convince us that the 10 plagues of Egypts were a chaining of natural phenomena and their consequences. As if a natural phenomena could selectively target every first born of a population? What would have been the point to tell Ezekiel what to do if he had had no means to do it?

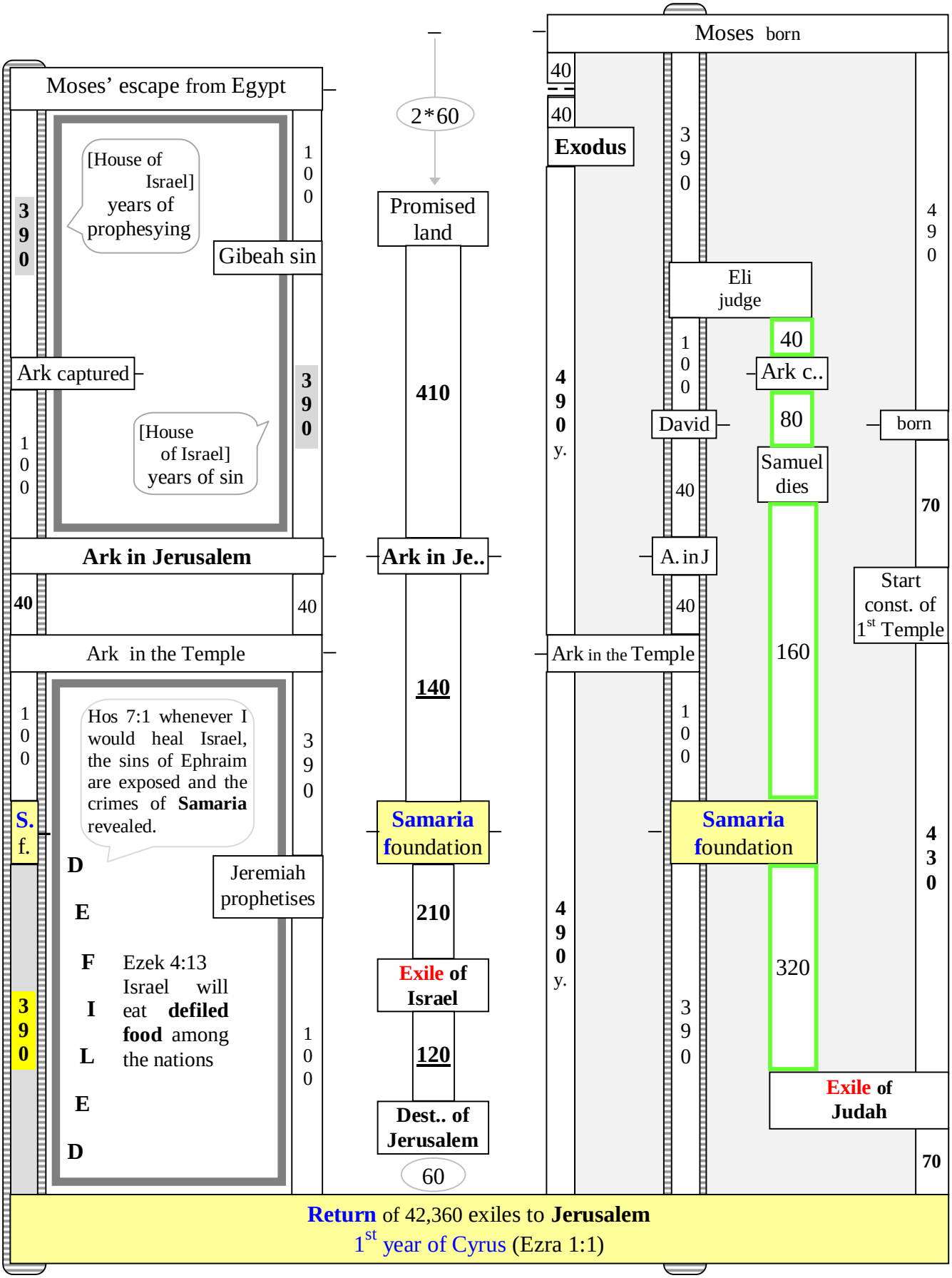


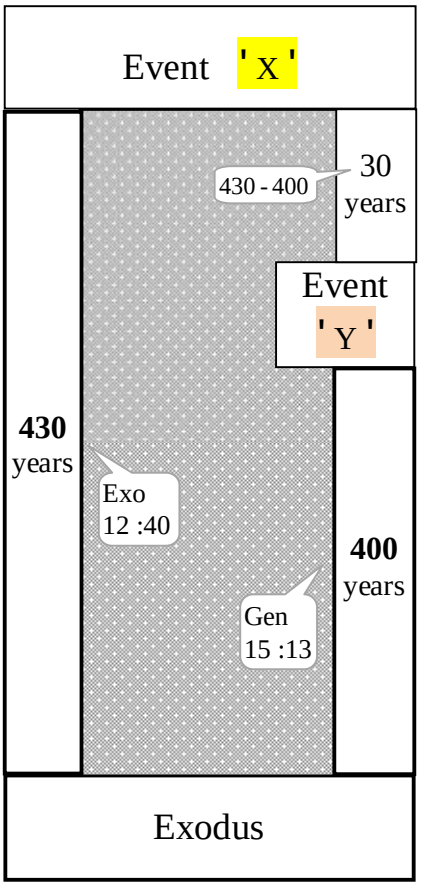
Figure 12. Ezekiel defiled food

The 430 years and 400 years countdown to Exodus

Anybody who has studied the Bible's chronology for some time will agree. There is only one way to obtain the date of the Exodus and it is by properly identifying the origin of the 430 years mentioned in Exodus 12:40 and in Galatians 3:17. These two verses are fundamental to the building of an elaborate and consistent chronology of the Bible.

- Ex 12:40-41 Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. … all the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. NKJV

- Gal 3:17 What I mean is this: The law, introduced 430 years later, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God and thus do away with the promise NIV



In the following pages we will

1. identify the covenant alluded to in Galatians 3:17 EVENT X

2. determine the right date for the Exodus,

3. and finally find out what happened 400 years before the Exodus. EVENT Y

    - Gen 15:13 and they will be enslaved and mistreated four hundred years. NIV

The Exodus started when the Israelites left Egypt and according to Exo 12:40 it was at the end of a period of 430 years[62]. The verse doesn't say anything about the beginning of the period. Fortunately, we are not left without a clue as Galatians 3:17 supplies us with an important clarification: the 430-year period originated at the time of a covenant. In Galatians 3:16, one verse before, we learn that the covenant was known to Abraham, the first patriarch of Israel.

- Gal 3:16 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. NKJV

Our initial approach will be to build a timeline of the important events in Abraham's life. One of those events is more likely to have triggered the 430-year countdown to the Exodus. We have to keep in mind that we don't know yet if we are looking for a covenant that was enunciated, confirmed or activated.

[62] Here many people have been lured into thinking that the Israelites spent the whole 430 years in Egypt. Even though the verse seems to say so it wasn't the case and we will see later that there is an alternate way to understand Ex 12:40.

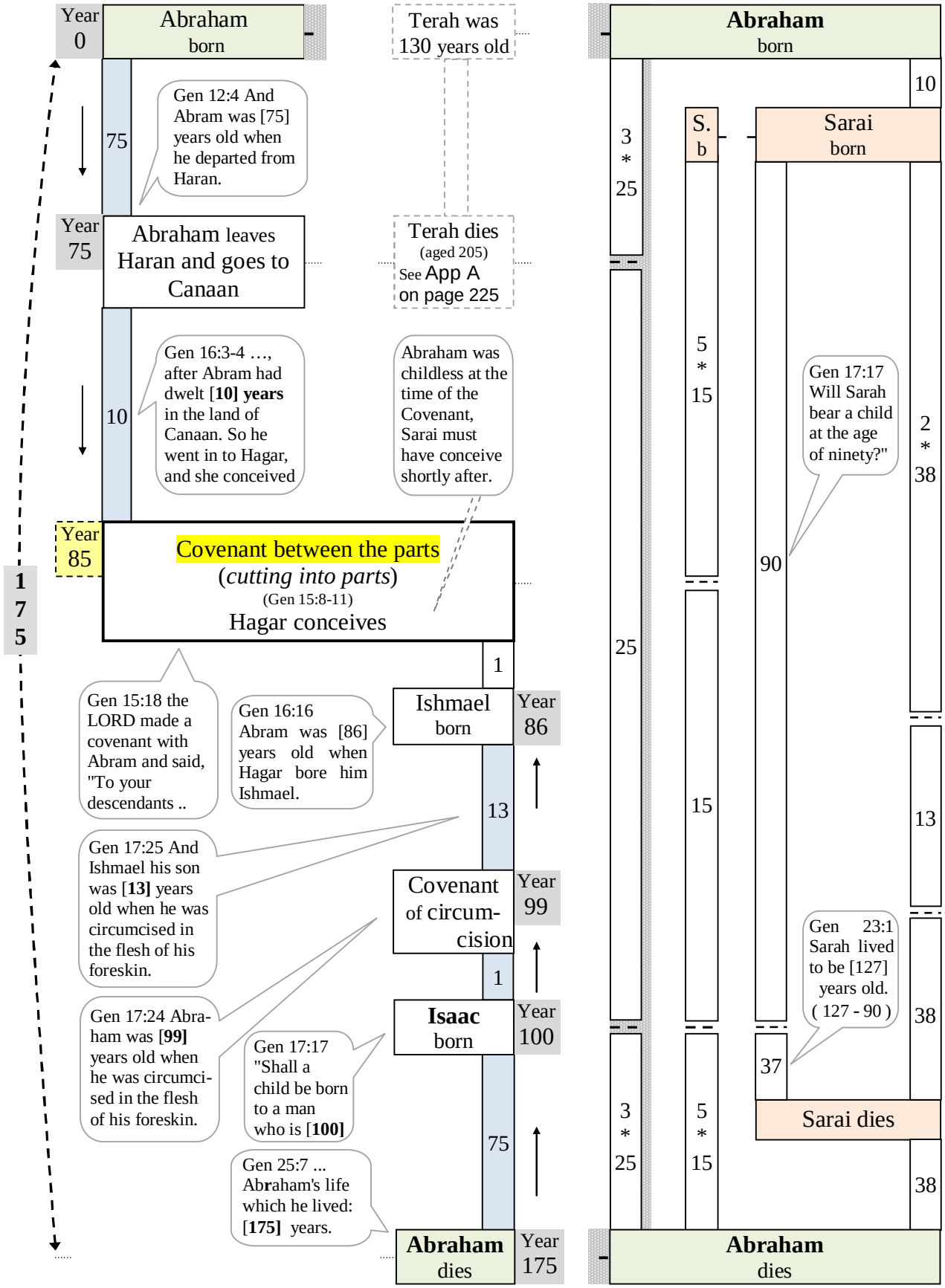
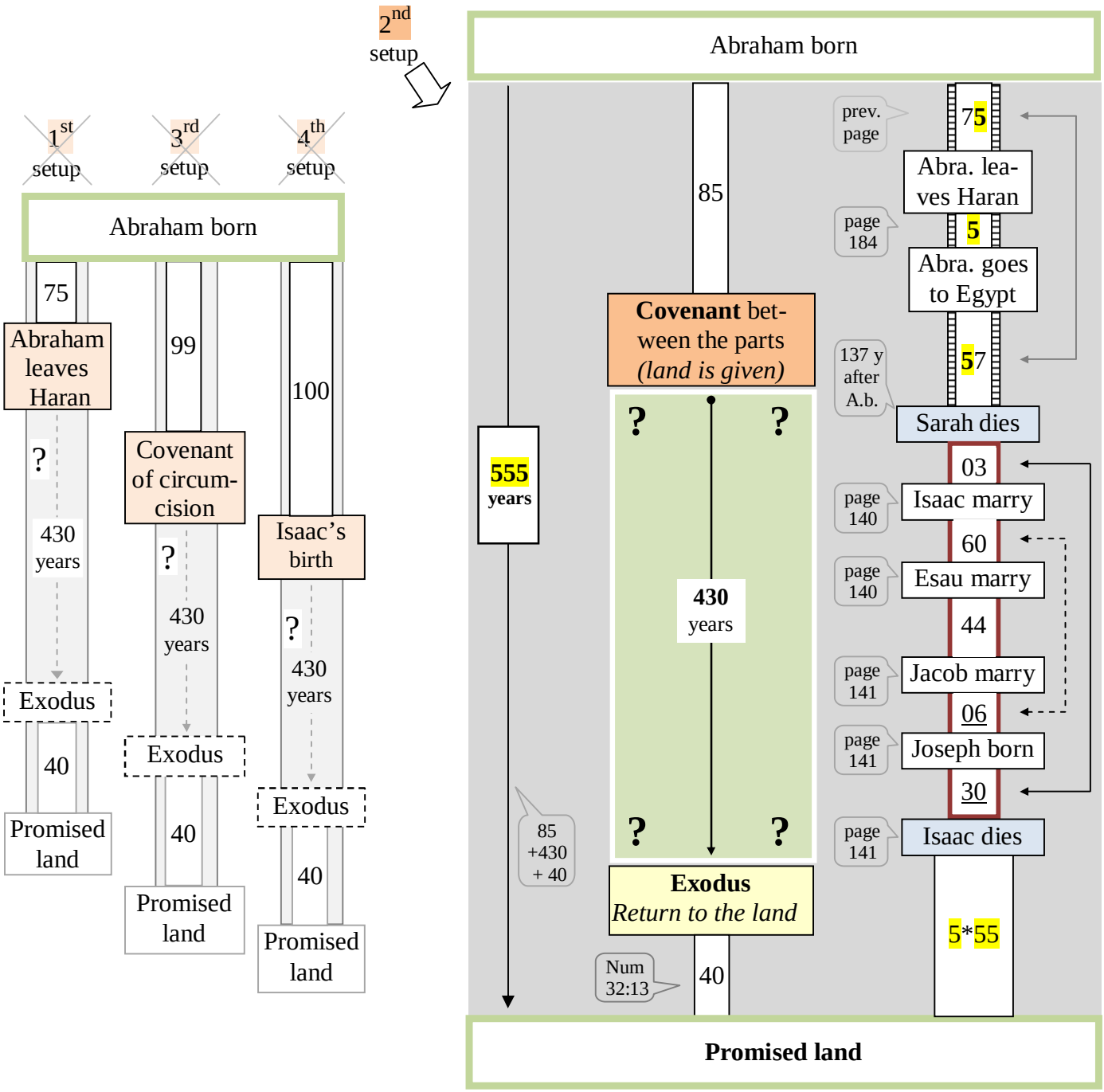


Figure 13 Abraham timeline

The timing of the Exodus is a tributary to the origin of the 430-year period mentioned in Exo 12:40. There is only 4 events in Abraham's life that could have trigger the 430 years count. We will see in the next four setups that one looks much more interesting than the other three.

- ⇒ **First** When Abraham left Haran at age 75? He was certainly obeying God in doing that.
- ⇒ **Scd** When Abraham received the covenant between the parts (Land being given) at age **85**? This is the first time a sign is introduced to confirm that the land will be given (the cutting into part, Gen 15:8-11).
- ⇒ **Third** When Abraham was circumcised at age 99? By marking his own flesh and the flesh of his people Abraham was ratifying a very special agreement with God.
- ⇒ **Fourth** When 100-year-old Abraham became the father of Isaac? This was the fulfillment of a promise received the previous year and the beginning of an important dynasty.



Intuitively, it seems right to start the 430 years leading to the Exodus at the 'Covenant between the parts' when the land was given. One could say that the period started with God's promise to give the land (and the covenant that goes with it), and ends 430 years later with the return of all the people to that land after escaping slavery in Egypt.

--- Unfortunately, that argument wouldn't be strong enough to convince everyone that those events are absolutely complementary. But there is more…

Have you noticed that the strange ritual performed by Abraham when he learned of the covenant between the parts (cutting into parts), was echoed in several points at Exodus? Look at the following two events and compares A & A' B & B' C & C' D & D'

Covenant between the parts

Gen 15:10-11 Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two (**A**), down the middle, **and placed each piece opposite the other** (**B**); but he did not cut the birds in two. And when the **vultures** came down on the carcasses, **Abram drove them away**(**C**).

Gen 15:17 And it came to pass, **when the sun went down** and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and **a burning torch that passed between those pieces** (**D**).

430 years later

Exodus

Ex 14:16 But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand **over the sea and divide it** (**A'**).

Ex 14:19-20 … and the pillar of cloud … So it came between the camp (**B'**) of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel. Thus it was a cloud and darkness to the one, and **it gave light** [**like a burning torch**] by night to the other …

Ex 14:22 and the Israelites went through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left (**D'**). NIV

Ex 14:24 the LORD looked down from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and threw it into confusion (**C'**). NIV

Covenant between the parts	⇄	Exodus
Abraham cut the animals in two	**A – A'**	Moses splits the sea in two
Abraham placed the pieces opposite to each other	**B – B'**	the camp of Israel faced the camp of the Egyptians
Abraham drove away the vultures	**C – C'**	God threw the Egyptian army in confusion.
A burning torch passed between the pieces	**D – D'**	pillar of fire following the Israelite while they crossed the split sea.

A journey that lasted 430 years (in 6 steps)

(Covenant between the parts to Exodus)

(1) For the first time Abraham received a covenant

- Gen 15:18 On the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying: "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river

(2) that was accompanied by a **sign**

- Gen 15:9-10 So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon." Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. NKJV

(3) And in order to inaugurate (and seal) this covenant, **God blazing torch went through the animal parts**.

(4) **And 430 years went by**

- Ex 12:40-41 Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. … all the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

  NOTE: Ex 12:40 seems to say that the children of Israel lived in Egypt for 430 years but with the proper punctuation the expression 'who lived in Egypt' become a distinctive mark that should be associated with the 'children of Israel' rather than the 'sojourn'.

  ➔ Now the sojourn of the children of Israel, who lived in Egypt, was 430 years…

  Here the word used by the translators to describe what the children of Israel were doing for 430 years is 'sojourn' (or 'dwelling'). Wouldn't the text be better served with a word like 'journey'?

  ➔ Now the 'journey' of the children of Israel, who lived in Egypt, was 430 years…

(5) God remembered the covenant and was ready to give the Israelites their land:

- Ex 6:4-5 I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, in which they were strangers. And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant. NKJV

- Ex 6:8 and I will give it to you as a heritage NKJV

(6) Prior receiving the object of the covenant[63] that was sealed when God went through the parts, the Israelites **went through the sea, which had been physically split.** (We have here a clear reminder of the true origin of this covenant.)

- Ex 14:16 But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it. And the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. NKJV

[63] that is : the land

The Exodus also echoed another event that occurred during the very same year of the covenant between the parts.

The second event: The dismissal of Hagar, the Egyptian's slave

DISMISSAL of HAGAR

An (**A**) Egyptian slave was (**B**) mistreated by her (**C**) Hebrew mistress. She (**D**) fled into the (**E**) desert where she was met by an (**F**) angel while she rested near a (**G**) spring on the road to (**H**) Shur .

- Gen 16:6-7 " Then Sarai mistreated Hagar; so she fled from her. The angel of the LORD found Hagar near a spring in the desert; it was the spring that is beside the road to Shur NIV

430 years

in Canaan		in Egypt
Egyptian slave	**A – A'**	Hebrew slave
mistreat	**B – B'**	cry out
Hebrew mistress	**C – C'**	Egyptian master
fled	**D – D'**	fled
desert	**E – E'**	desert road
Angel	**F – F'**	Angel of God
spring	**G – G'**	Red Sea
Shur	**H – H'**	Wilderness of Shur

The slave (Hagar) ran away but was told to go back.

- Gen 16:9 The Angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand."

430 years

The slaves (Israelites) ran away but wished they could be back.

- Ex 14:12 Is this not the word that we told you in Egypt, saying, 'Let us alone that we may serve the Egyptians?' For it would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than that we should die in the wilderness."

EXODUS

- Ex 3:7 "I have indeed seen the misery of my people [**A'** Hebrew slave] in Egypt. I have heard them **B'** crying out because of their slave drivers [**C'** Egyptian master], and I am concerned about their suffering.
- Ex 13:18 So God led the people around by the **E'** desert road toward the Red Sea.
- Ex 14:5 When the king of Egypt was told that the people **D'** had fled,
- Ex 14:19 Then the **F'** angel of God, who had been traveling in front of Israel's army, withdrew and went behind them.
- Ex 15:22 So Moses brought Israel from the **G'** Red Sea; then they went out into the **H'** Wilderness of Shur.

A subordinate journey that lasted 400 years

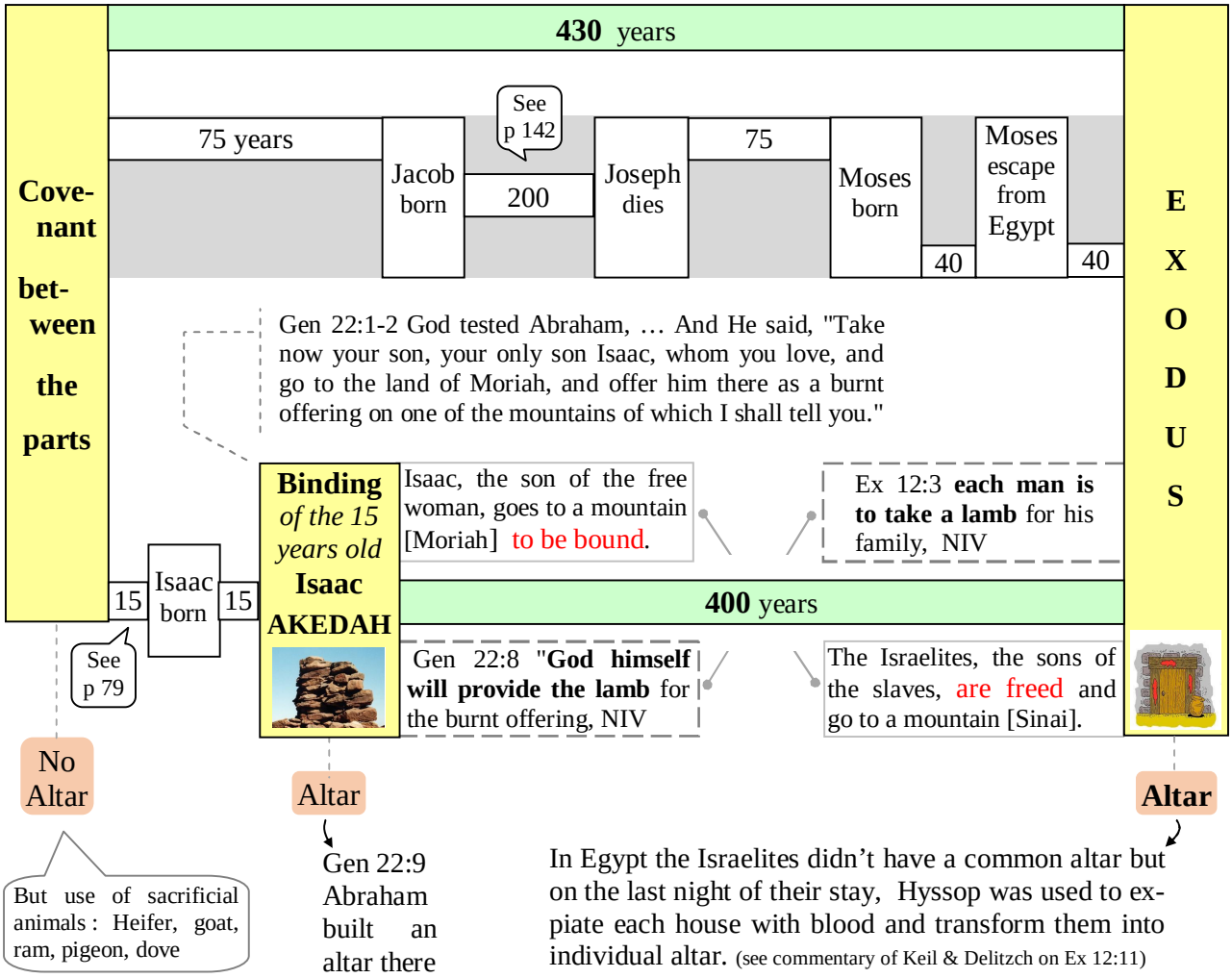
(From Akedah to Exodus)

With the link between 'Covenant between the parts' and 'Exodus' now established we are well positioned to determine with absolute certainty the origin of the 400 years of Gen 15:13.

- Gen 15:13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them **four hundred years**. NKJV

Knowing that this period ended at the Exodus, it is a simple matter to go backwards 400 years and see where it brings us. From the previous material (p.79) we deduce that Isaac was 15 at that time, which in itself is a non event and wouldn't qualify as a meaningful start for the 400 years. But suppose Isaac was 15 years old when he was sacrificed by Abraham! (The Jews refer to this event as 'the binding of Isaac' and call it by the Hebrew word '**AKEDAH'**)

The Bible doesn't give any direct chronological link to Isaac's binding. Isn't it surprising when we think about it? Isn't it quite inconceivable that the biggest act of obedience and faith ever described in the Bible, the most important symbolic act, an act that would be mirrored at Yeshua's death, wouldn't be accurately dated when more than 300 chronological references are available to chart all kinds of other events? Isn't it possible that the 400-year period had its origin in the year of Isaac's binding? Is there any other event that could be more meaningful to mark the beginning of this important period?



In Gen 15:13 we are told that the 400-year period has to do with the whereabouts of Abraham's descendant. It goes without saying that we should have argued that Isaac's birth, the first Abraham's legitimate son, was the rightful event to start the 400-year period. Unfortunately the preceding chart shows that it is not possible, Isaac was already 15 years old when the 400-year period started. This is why the 'binding' of Isaac is the next best choice if not in fact a better one? Here is why.

First a few facts to show that Isaac was neither an infant nor an adult at the time of the binding. One can say that at 15 years old, he was in the right age range.

> Old enough to worship
>
> - Gen 22:5 We will worship and then we will come back to you." NIV
>
> Strong enough to hold all the wood
>
> - Gen 22:6 Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and placed it on his son Isaac, NIV
>
> Still young enough to be called "boy"
>
> - Gen 22:5 He said to his servants, "Stay here with the donkey while I and the boy go over there. NIV
>
> NOTE: wᵃhana`ar the Hebrew word translated here as "the boy" could describe Isaac any period from the age of infancy to adolescence.

We are told that God would establish a covenant with Isaac.

- Gen 17:19 I will establish My covenant with him [Isaac] for an everlasting covenant, and with his descendants after him. NKJV
- Gen 17:21 1 But My covenant I will establish with Isaac, NKJV

We are also told that Abraham and Isaac would be involved (together?) in a covenant and a promise.

- 1 Chron 16:16 The covenant which He made with Abraham, And His oath to Isaac, NKJV
- Ps 105:9 the covenant he made with Abraham, the oath he swore to Isaac. NIV

We know that a covenant was confirmed to Abraham at Akedah.

- Gen 22:15-17 The angel of the LORD called to Abraham from heaven a second time and said, "I swear by myself, declares the LORD, that because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son, I will surely bless you.. NIV

Could it be that Isaac was also chosen during Akedah?

Isaac's relationship with his father Abraham culminated at Akedah. The only bonding activity between them that was ever documented in the Bible was the three days' journey to Mt. Moriah. During this trip Abraham's sadness must have been almost unbearable. How could it have been different? He had just been asked to do the most difficult thing ever: to show his

unfaltering obedience to God by voluntarily killing the unexpected son of his old age, the only son he shared with Saraï, a son that he loved[64] very much. At age 15, Isaac was old enough to understand what was going on and if he had ever witnessed his father making a sacrifice to God in the past, he must have sensed that this time something was quite different.

- Gen 22:7 "The fire and wood are here," Isaac said, "but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?"

Whether he had known for some time or had only learned at the last minute that he would be the Sacrificial lamb, it didn't make any difference. Isaac never offered any resistance and he followed his father, unrestrained, to the top of the mountain where an altar would be built.

- Gen 22:5 Stay here with the donkey while I and the boy go over there.

Thirty years after the Covenant 'between the parts' Abraham was 115 years old (see Figure 13 Abraham timeline on page 79) and would never have been able to bind his 15 year old son if this one had refused to cooperate. Isaac was a consenting victim who could have found many opportunities to run away, but he didn't. On the contrary, he even walked the last stretch to the altar by himself.

- Gen 22:9 He bound his son Isaac and <u>laid him on the altar, on top of the wood</u>.

The sacrifice of Isaac was a request so well chosen that it allowed both, Abraham and Isaac, to independently prove to God their worthiness during the same event.

- ❖ Abraham demonstrated his total submission by offering his son in sacrifice.
- ❖ Isaac demonstrated his total submission by accepting to be the sacrifice.

At Akedah Isaac didn't object to his father's plan and he fully accepted that he was going to die. In fact, he came so close to death that one can say that symbolically he did die that day. But then, if there was a symbolic death, it had to be followed by a symbolic resurrection and the opportunity of a new beginning. Indeed, that day, Isaac inherited his father's covenant.

- Gen 15:13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your **descendants** will be **strangers** in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them **four hundred years**. NKJV

The only remaining question before one can fully accept that Akedah is at the origin of the 400-year period is the following. Did Isaac, the new born descendant, begin this new journey by being a **<u>stranger</u>** in a land that was not his? The answer is: Absolutely! Have you noticed that Isaac never returned home with his father?

- Gen 22:19 Then Abraham returned to his servants, and they set off together for Beersheba. And Abraham stayed in Beersheba. NIV

In fact 25 years[65] will pass before we hear (Gen 24:62) that Isaac had been living in the Negev and is about to meet his future wife. It seems that, after Akedah, Isaac's whole life was spent in the wilderness.

---

[64] Gen 22:2 "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love

[65] we just saw that Isaac was 15 at Akedah and according Gen 25:20 he was 40 years old when he married Rebekah.

The **400 years** of Gen 15:13

Abraham leaves Haran and goes to Canaan

40

Abraham went for a 3 days journey to offer a sacrifice . Gen 21:4

Binding of Isaac

Instead of dying during the sacrifice, Isaac was saved at the last second. This symbolic rebirth is the most appropriate start for the **400 years** found in:

> Gen 15:13 "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them **400 years**.

Heb 11:19 Abraham reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac **back from death.**

400 y.

The '**rebirth**' of Isaac leads to the **birth** of Israel

Gen 28 :3 May God Almighty bless you and make you fruitful and increase your numbers **until** you **become** a **community** of **peoples**

To God, the **whole community of Israel** is viewed as a **firstborn** son: Ex 4:22-23 Israel is my firstborn son, and I told you, "Let my son go

The 'Childbirth Metaphor'

On the night before they left Egypt, the Israelite's houses became like the womb of pregnant women ready to give birth after 40 weeks. (40 w. **vs** 400 y.)

1. Pharaoh had increased the people's labor. Ex 5:9
2. In Ex 3:10 Moses is told to bring them (i.e. Abraham's descendants, see Gen 15:13) out of Egypt ‖ When water breaks, a woman knows the birth of her child is near.
3. Men waited with the loins girded (legs free) Ex 12:11
4. Eating in haste Ex 12:11, (impending event). Unleavened bread picturing the urgency of the situation and the lack of time for the leavening process.
5. Through Egypt '**wailing'** was heard Ex 11:6 ‖ Period of active labor for a woman
6. Nobody would leave his house before the appointed time Ex 12:22 ‖ delivery's time cannot be shorten
7. Early in the morning, people went out through a **bloody entrance**. Ex 12:7 ‖ Birth of the child
8. That day God delivered the nation Ex 14:13 ‖ The midwife helps the baby during the birth
9. Any meat left over had to be completely burned before the morning (Ex 12:10) . ‖ Women's afterbirth need to be disposed of (buried or burned).
10. That morning the Egyptians gave the Israelites women pieces of clothing for their children. Ex 3:22
11. The day, similar to a child birthday, would be commemorated in the future Ex 13:3
12. God took care of his first born (Israel) and He fed them in the desert. Ex 8:16 (40 y. **vs** 40 weeks)

While the first born of the Egyptian were dying, those of the **Israelites** were miraculously protected. Figuratively speaking and similar to Isaac, one can say that they were also received **back from the dead.**

Metaphor of a child delivery

1 Labor increase
2 Water breaks
3 free the legs
4 Impending event
5 Wailing
6 Appointed time
7 Bloody exit
8 Delivery
9 Disposal of afterbirth
10 Gift received
11 Day to remember
12 Nursing the baby

The child delivery metaphor took place on the vey night every Egyptian first born died.

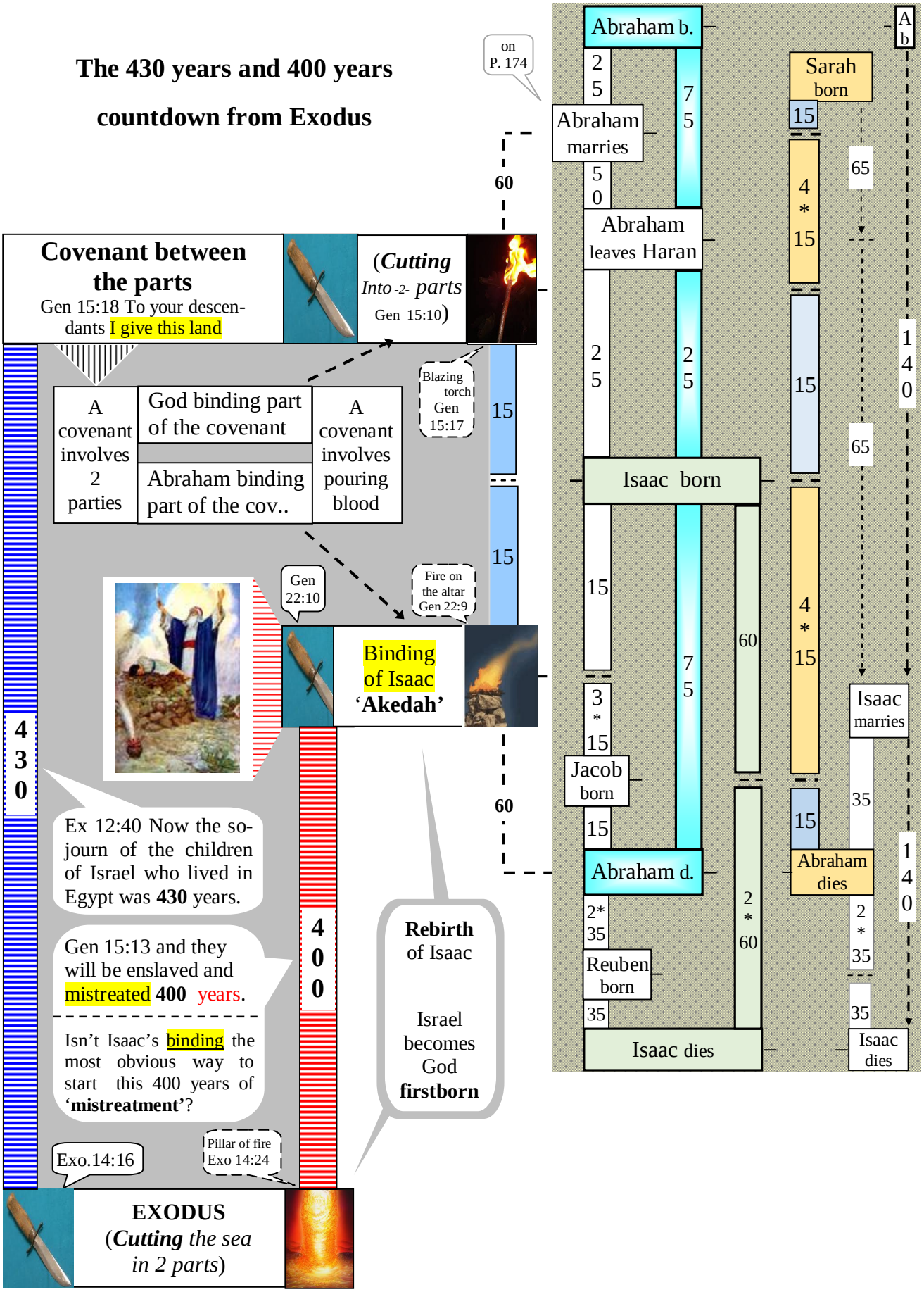
Exodus

40

Nation of Israel comes to the Promised Land

Moses requested an authorization to make a 3 days journeys to offer a sacrifice. Ex 3:18

The 430 years and 400 years countdown from Exodus



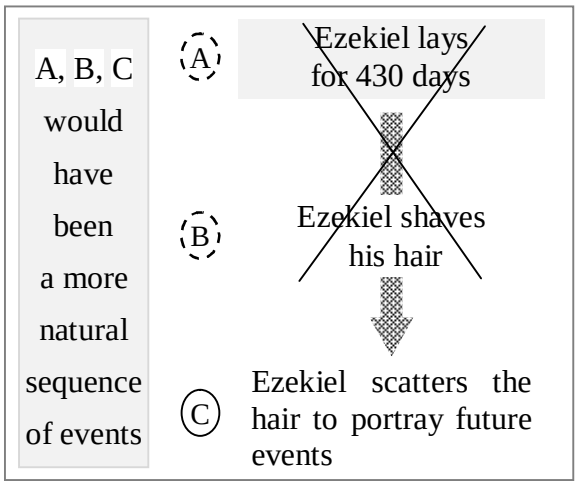
Ezekiel shaves his hair

Ezek 5:1-3 "And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber's razor, and pass it over your head and your beard; then take balances to weigh and divide the hair. You shall burn with fire one-third in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are finished; then you shall take one-third and strike around it with the sword, and one-third you shall scatter in the wind: I will draw out a sword after them. NKJV

We learn in Ezekiel 5:12 that everything that was done with the hair (i.e. Burn, Strike, Scatter) would also be done to the population of Jerusalem:

- Ezek 5:12 One-third of you shall die of the pestilence, and be consumed with famine in your midst; and one-third shall fall by the sword all around you; and I will scatter another third to all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. NKJV

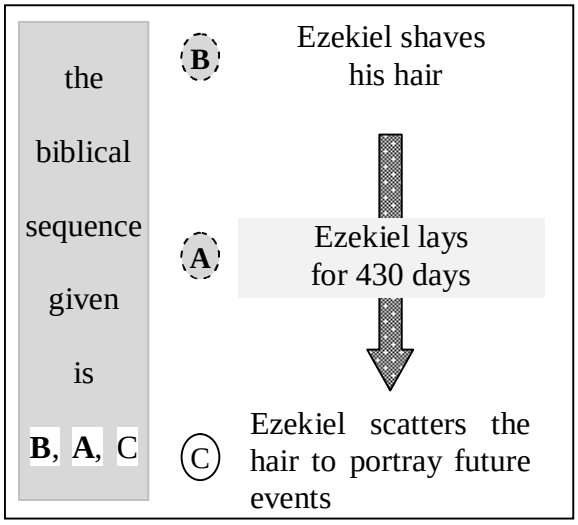
The purpose of having Ezekiel shave his hair was to use the hair to show how the people of Jerusalem would be punished. The whole action could have been done without interruption right after Ezekiel's 430-day siege.



Unexpectedly it was done differently

Ezekiel was told to shave all his hair and (see Ezek 5:2) **wait until the end of his siege** before using the hair to portray future events. Why can we be confident that it was done in that order? Because there wouldn't have been any point in telling him to wait until the end of his siege to dispose the hair if that siege had already been mimicked.

Ezek 5:2 You shall burn with fire one-third in the midst of the city, **when the days of the siege are finished**; NKJV



Why was a 'delay of 430 days' introduced between the shaving and the scattering of the hair? What could possibly justify that the shaving was done so early and the 'disposing' much later? In this paper, we have previously seen that many symbolic acts took place at the beginning of Ezekiel's siege. Was there also a symbolic act associated with the 'shaving' itself? Yes.

In order to find out where the 'shaving action' is meant to lead us, we first need to understand how deeply humiliating the shaving of his head and beard must have been felt by Ezekiel:

- Lev 21:5-6 They shall not make any bald place on their heads, nor shall they shave the edges of their beards nor make any cuttings in their flesh. They shall be holy to their God NKJV
- 2 Sam 10:4-5 Therefore Hanun took David's servants, shaved off half of their beards, cut off their garments in the middle, at their buttocks, and sent them away. When they told David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly **ashamed**. And the king said, "Wait at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return." NKJV

To have his beard and hair shaved was a **humiliating** experience for a priest and even though he was only performing a symbolic act there is no reason to believe that Ezekiel would have felt differently at the start of his 430-day siege. The keyword to understand this new symbolic act is 'humiliation'. We have to find a period of 430 years, initiated by an event that turned out to be greatly humiliating for the whole House of Israel. This event can be found without too much difficulty for it had a tremendous effect on the Israelites:

It is the **capture of the Ark** by the Philistine (1 Sam 4:10-11):

- 1 Sam 4:13 And when the man came into the city and told it, <u>all the city cried out</u>.

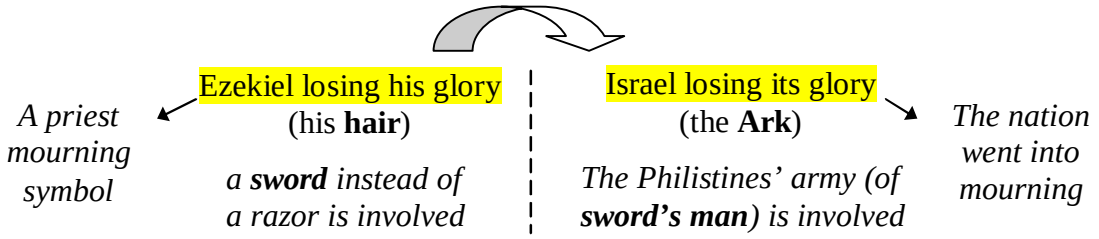
What should have been a day of victory for the people of Israel turned out to be a day of great stupefaction, confusion and humiliation. This was prophesied earlier by Samuel:

- 1 Sam 3:11 Then the LORD said to Samuel: "Behold, I will do something in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears it will tingle[66]. NKJV

The daughter of Eli, who gave birth that day, named her child in relation to this event:

- 1 Sam 4:21 Then she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory has departed from Israel!" because the ark of God had been captured

Notice here the perfect relationship between



[66] According to Strong's definition (6750) tingle carries the idea of 'vibration' of the ears in reddening with shame.

Searching for the end of the 430 years '*shaving act*'

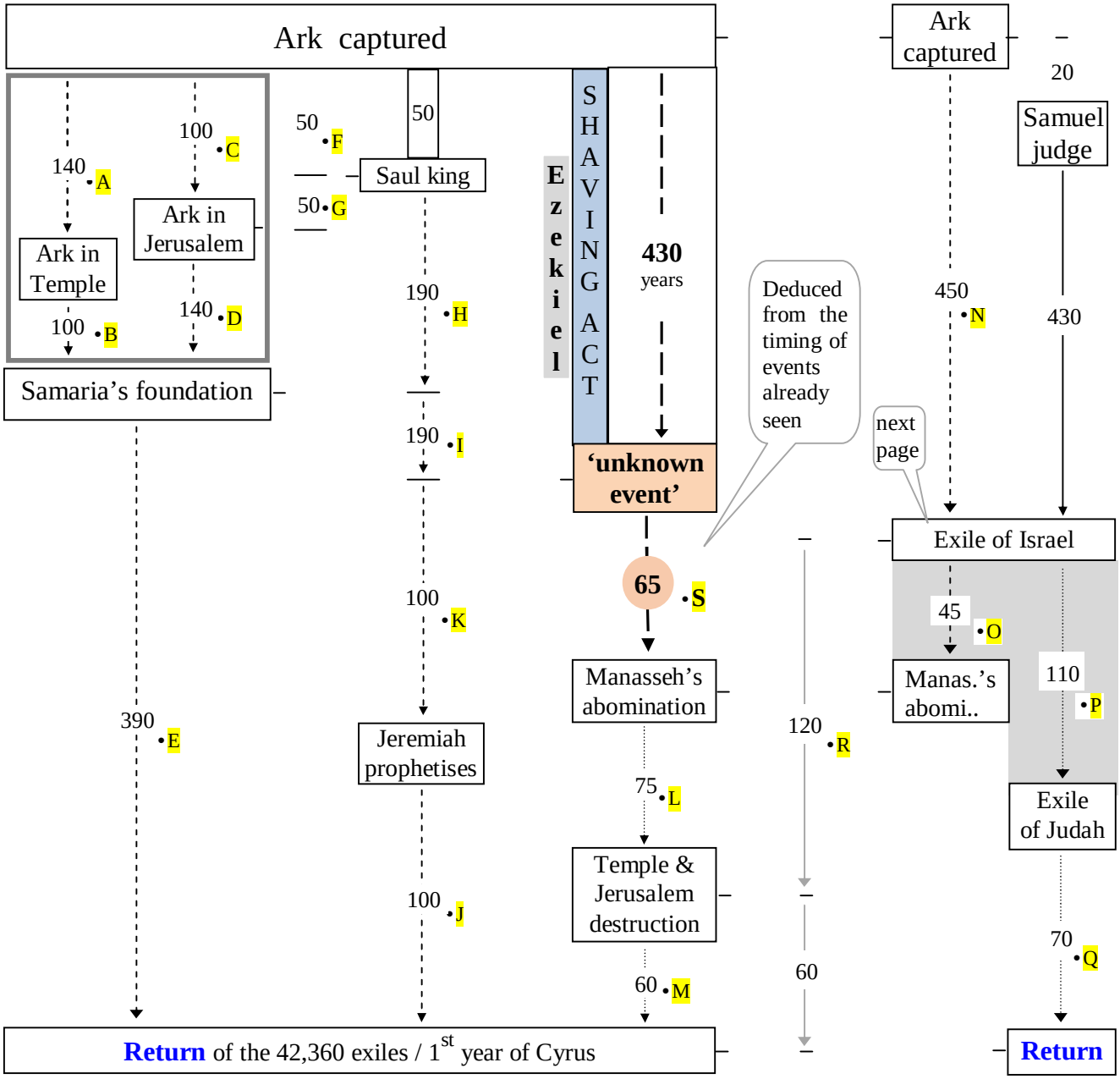
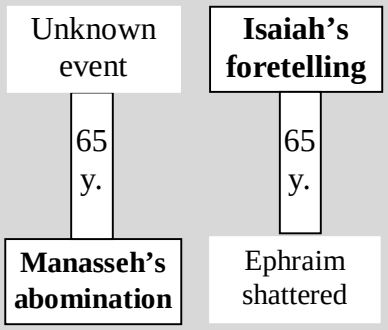


Figure 14. Shaving act

References:

a	See on page 63	i	430 – f50 – h190	o	see page 92
b	See on page 71	j	see page 71	p	see page 92
c	See on page 77	k	e390 – i190 – j100	q	see page 71
d	See on page 77	L	see page 61 (40 + 35)	r	o45 + L75
e	See on page 77	m	see page 70	S	a140 + b100 +e390 - **430** – L75 – m60
f	See on page 55	n	see page 77 (100+140+210)		
g	C100 – f50				
h	c100 + d140 – f50				

In the preceding figure we have established that the end of the '430-year period' symbolized by Ezekiel's shaving, happened 65 years before Manasseh's desecration of the Temple. This 65-year connection would be meaningless if there was not a possibility that it is the very same period referred by Isaiah in this important prophecy

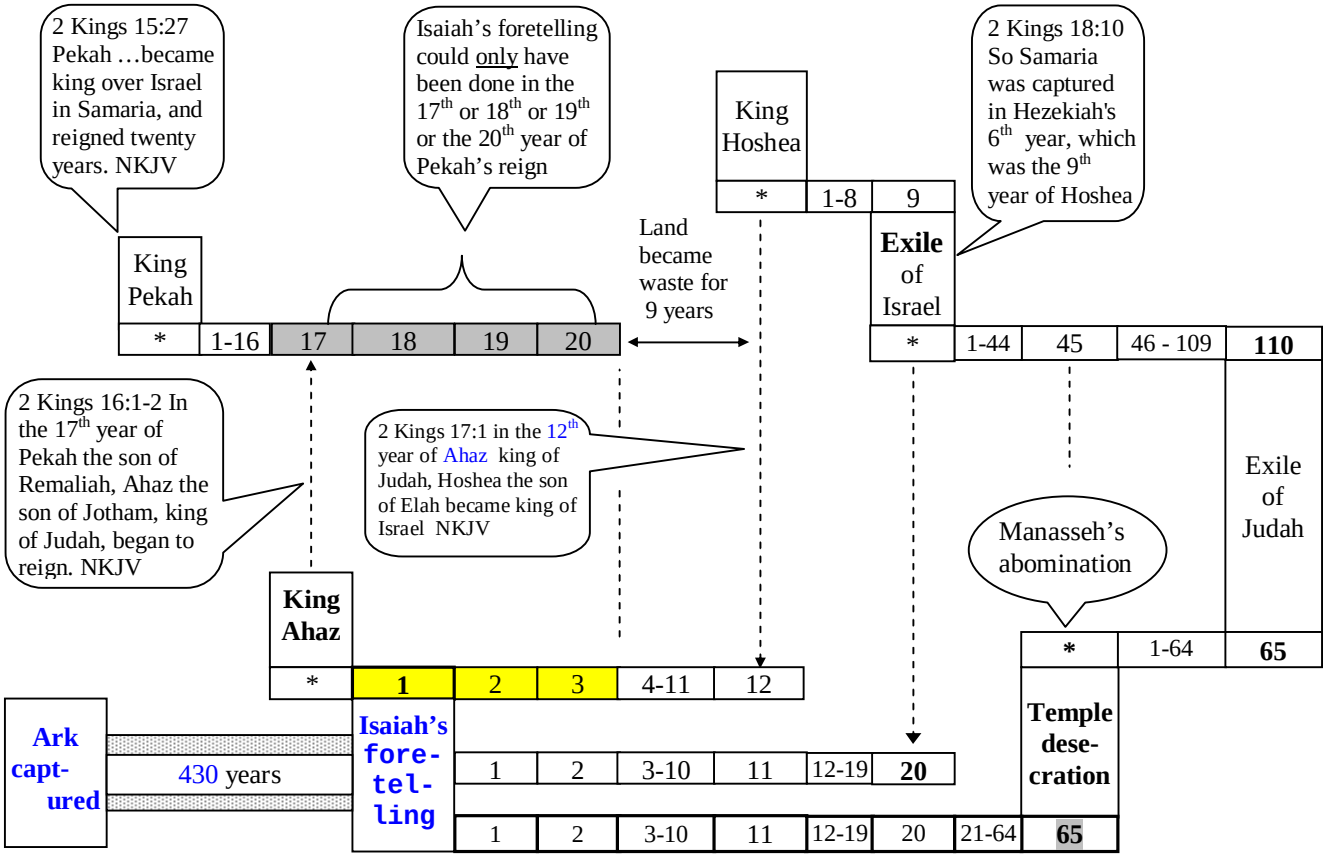


- Isa 7:8-9 Within **sixty-five years** Ephraim will be too shattered to be a people. The head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is only Remaliah's son. NIV

The following figure shows that Isaiah's prophecy (refered by me as Isaiah's foretelling) was told, very likely, 65 years before the Temple's desecration by Manasseh. The prophecy was told at the beguinning of king Ahaz's kingship in answer to the threat represented by king Pekah.

- **Isa 7:3-4 Then the LORD said to Isaiah, "Go out, you and your son Shear-Jashub, to meet Ahaz at the end of the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field. 4 Say to him, 'Be careful, keep calm and don't be afraid. NIV**

And it could not have been told after the 20th year of Pekah given that this king reigned only 20 years.



In the preceding figure, in spite of the fact that it could also have been told in the second or third year of Ahaz, it is 'postulated' that Isaiah's prophecy was delivered in the **first** year of King Ahaz. Note that Isa 7:16 implies that between the time the prophecy was delivered and the end of King Pekah's kingship, a boy would have matured enough to know right and wrong.

If the ‘capture of the Ark’ is an event that could match the humiliation suffered by Ezekiel when he had to shave, we haven’t yet justified that ‘Isaiah’s foretelling’ is the appropriate event to close the 430-year period. This is what we are going to do shortly.

When Isaiah told King Ahaz that within 65 years Israel (i.e. Kingdom of Israel) wouldn’t be a ‘people’ anymore, he was certainly not referring to the time Israel would go in exile. If the reader looks at the preceding figure he will notice that Israel went into exile only 20 years after Isaiah’s foretelling. The question that should be asked is: Why then did Isaiah allude to a time that was 45 years (65 – 20) after the Exile of Israel? The answer is that even though Israel was sent into Exile 20 years later (in the 9th year of Hosea) it is assumed that many people (from the northern tribes) had been left in the land and it would take another 45 years to remove their identity.

In 2 Chron 30:5-6 King Hezekiah of Judah, in preparation for a very special Passover (<u>5 years after Israel went in captivity</u>) is sending couriers all over Israel’s territories to invite people to the feast in Jerusalem:

- 2 Chron 30:5-6 They decided to send a proclamation throughout Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, calling the people to come to Jerusalem and celebrate the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel. It had not been celebrated in large numbers according to what was written. At the king's command, couriers went throughout Israel and Judah NIV

Two important facts have to be kept in mind:

1. Hezekiah wouldn’t have dared to send couriers into the northern territories if King Hoshea had still been ruling over the land. Therefore, we can only conclude (without the need of any timeline) that the Exile had already taken place.
2. Hezekiah wouldn’t have sent couriers if nobody had been living in these territories at that time. Therefore we can deduce that not all the northern Israelites were gone.

The Exile of Israel (northern ten tribes) that took place in the 9th year of Hoshea was not enough to completely eradicate the name of Ephraim’s kingdom; many people (Israelites) were still living in the territory after that Exile. Isaiah was in fact predicting that it would take another 45 years after the Exile to fully erase the Northern Kingdom’s identity once and for all. How did it happen? It is believed that at the time of Manasseh’s captivity (following the desecration of the Temple):

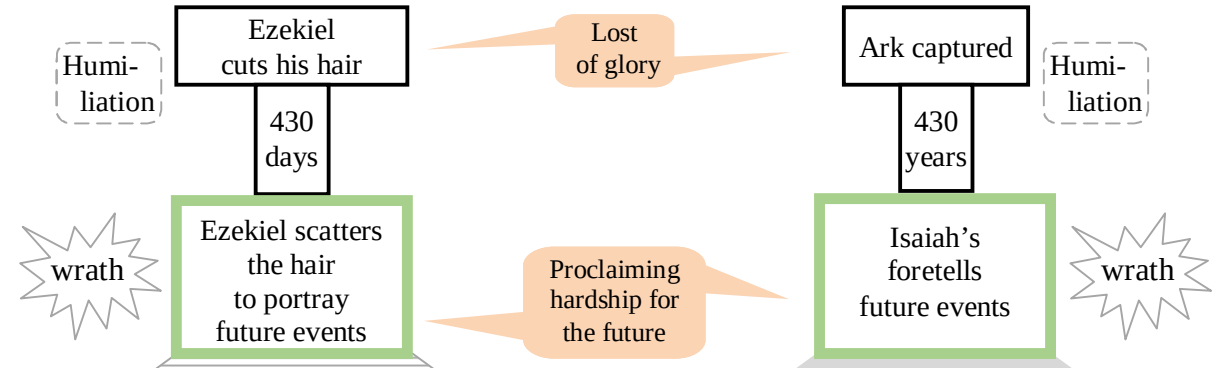
- 2 Chron 33:10-11 The LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they paid no attention. So the LORD brought against them the army commanders of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh prisoner, put a hook in his nose, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon. NIV

the King of Assyria took that opportunity to resettle (exchange) people all over the territory:

- Ezra 4:2-3 they came [people living in the land at that time] to Zerubbabel …and said, "Let us help you build because, like you, we seek your God and have been sacrificing to him **since the time of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us here**." But Zerubbabel, Jeshua and the rest of the heads of the families of Israel answered, "**You have no part with us** in building a temple to our God. NIV

Now that the connection between Isaiah’s foretelling and Manasseh’s captivity is better understood, we can investigate why this ‘foretelling’ is the appropriate event to close the 430-year period (symbolized by the shaving of Ezekiel) initiated with the capture of the Ark.

The scattering of Ezekiel's hairs is matched by Isaiah's foretelling



The "disposing" done to Ezekiel's hair has a double symbolical meaning.

A) It represents what will happen later, during Ezekiel lifetime, to the people of the southern kingdom. Here the Bible is quite explicit (ref Eze 5:12):

A third will die of famine and plague
A third will die of the sword
A third will be scattered

NOTE: It won't happend immediately.

B) It also parallel the event that will mark the end of the 430-year period portrayed by the present symbolical act
i.e. Isaiah's foretelling

Isaiah is predicting that the northern kingdom

- (Isa 7:9 **The head** of Ephraim is Samaria)

will loose their identity.

- Isa 7:8 Ephraim will be too shattered to be a people

but it won't happend immediately.

- Isa 7:8 within sixty-five years

Isaiah gives us more details here:

- Isa 7:19-20 In that day the Lord will use a razor hired from beyond the River--the king of Assyria--to shave your head and the hair of your legs, and to take off your beards also.

This is a clear parallel to the symbolic language used in Ezekiel. (Shave, razor, hair, beard).

If Jeremiah can equate '**scattering**' (casting the hair) with '**rejecting Judah**'

- Jer 7:29 Cut off your hair and **throw it away** ... for the LORD **has rejected** and abandoned this generation.

then, when Isaiah tell us that God will **reject Israel**

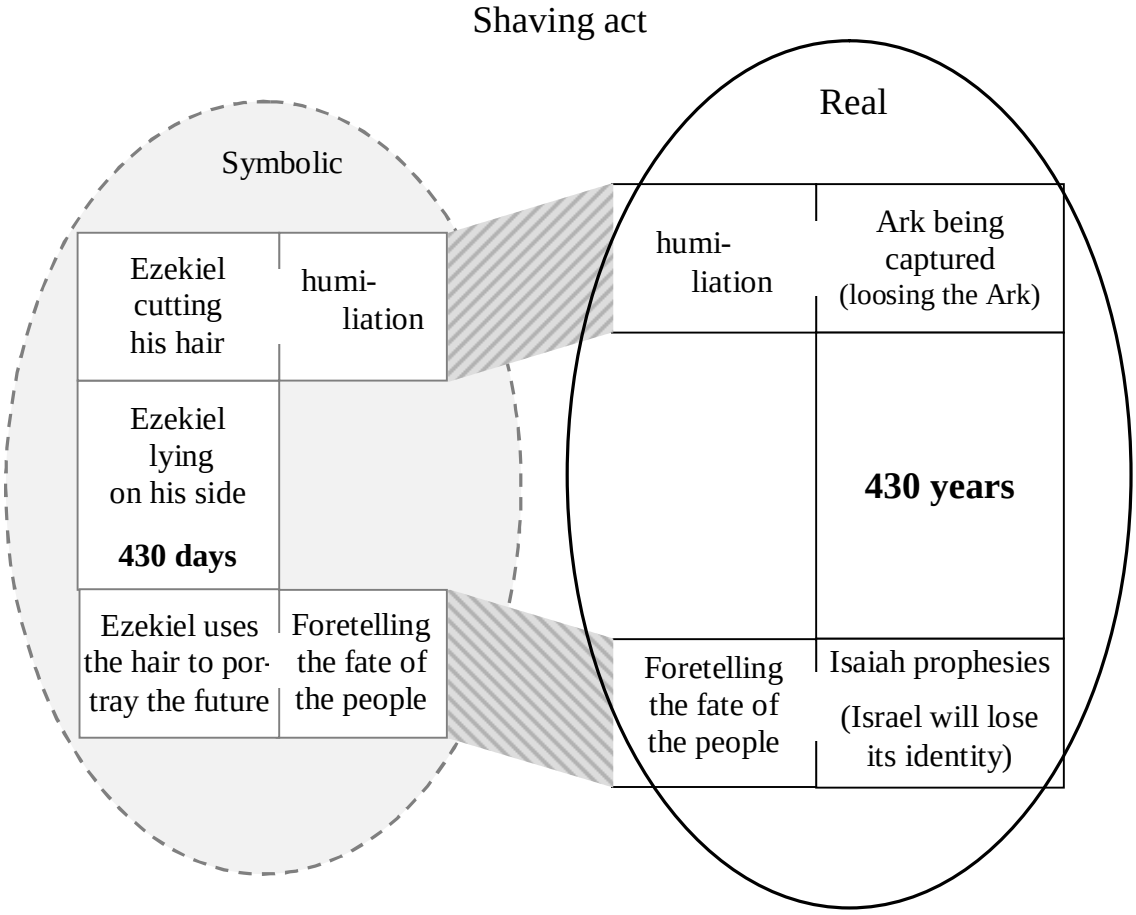
- Israel won't be a people
- The King of Assyria will be a razor

we can picture him (Isaiah) **scattering** some hair too.

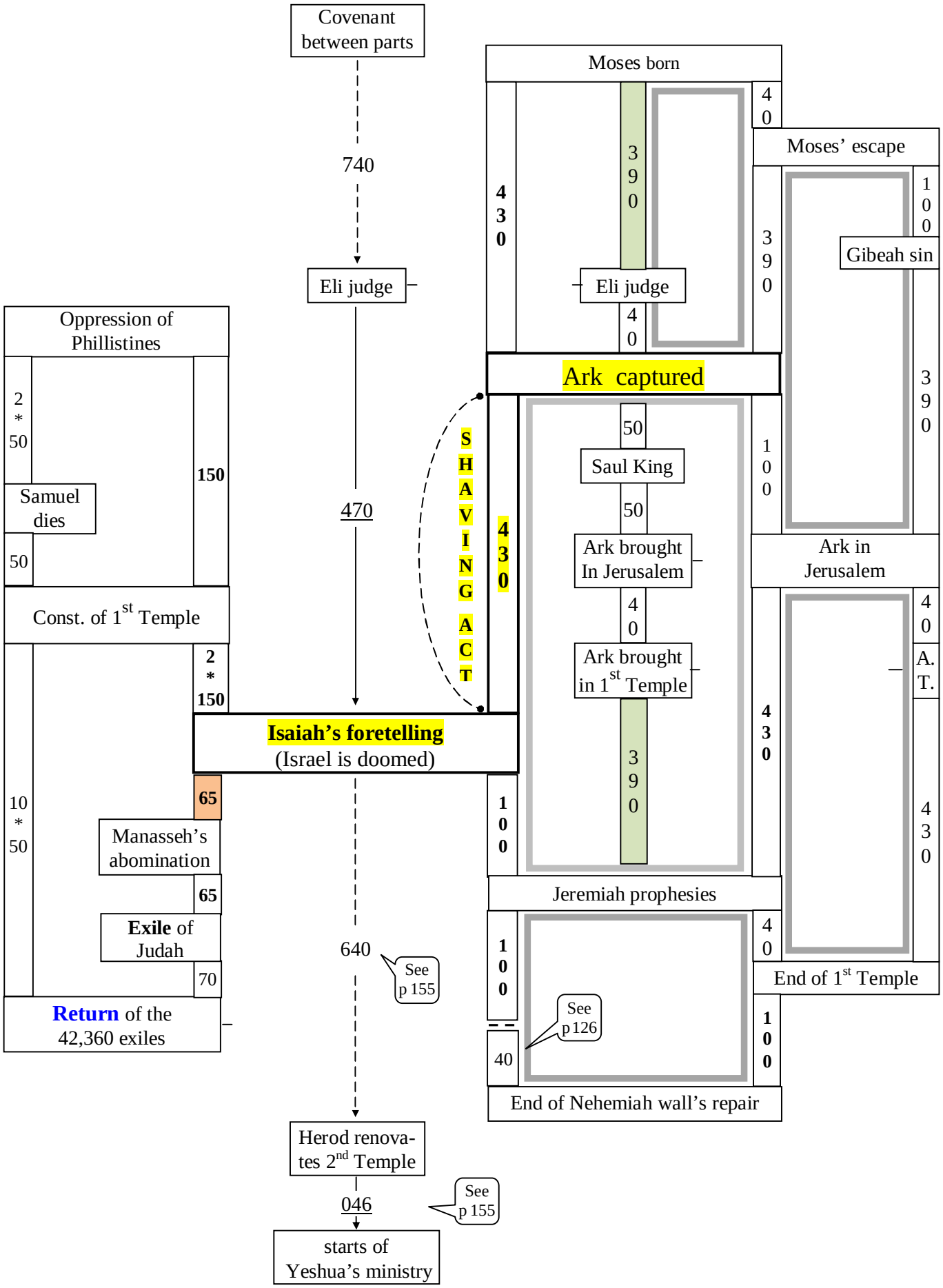
Contrary to the other symbolic acts of Ezekiel that we have seen in this paper, the **shaving** act (i.e. cutting & disposing of) was not continuously carried on over the whole period of time that Ezekiel lay on his side. Even though it is true that the two actions (cutting & disposing of) were separated by the 430 days of his siege[67], each action was fully completed on the day it was initiated. For instance, once he had cut off his hair (first part of the shaving act) it started growing again.

This is an important point to keep in mind while we are looking at the 430-year period following the capture of the Ark. The humiliation of Ezekiel (losing his hair) was never intended to become a permanent attribute[68] of the period he lay on his side. Therefore, there is no need to look for traces of 'humiliation' during the whole 430-year period that followed the capture of the Ark.

The second part of the shaving act (i.e. disposing of the hair to portray future events) and its counterpart, 'Isaiah's foretelling', mirror each other adequately. When God asked Ezekiel to dispose of his hair He was sealing the fate of the people of Judah (southern kingdom). When Isaiah said that Israel would lose its identity within the next 65 years, God was also sealing the fate of the northern 10 tribes (Ephraim). Notice that in both cases there would be many years before the things announced came to pass.



[67] Thus establishing the duration of this ['430 days of shaving'] symbolic act.
[68] If it had been meant that way Ezekiel would have had to shave every few days during the next 430 days.

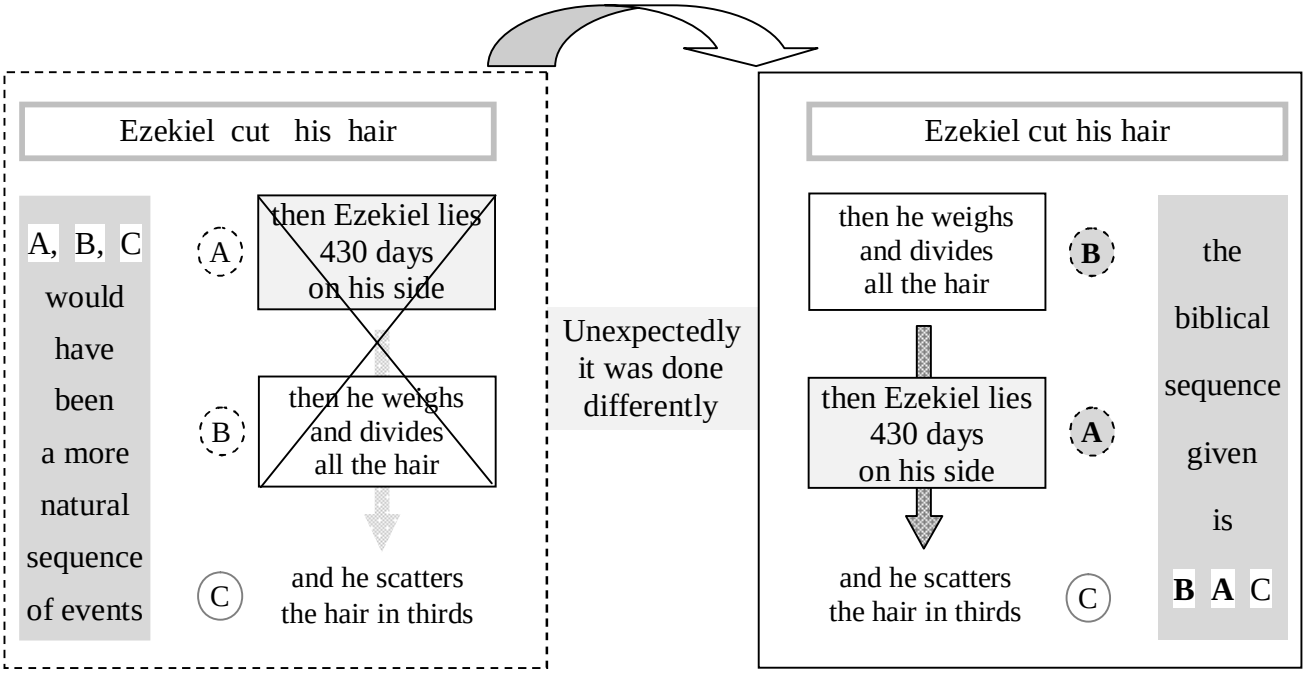

Covenant between parts
740
Eli judge
470
Oppression of Phillistines
2 * 50
150
Samuel dies
50
Const. of 1st Temple
2 * 150
10 * 50
Isaiah's foretelling
(Israel is doomed)
65
Manasseh's abomination
65
Exile of Judah
70
640
See p 155
Return of the 42,360 exiles
Herod renovates 2nd Temple
046
See p 155
starts of Yeshua's ministry
SHAVING ACT
Moses born
430
390
40
Eli judge
40
Moses' escape
390
100
Gibeah sin
390
Ark captured
50
Saul King
50
Ark brought In Jerusalem
40
Ark brought in 1st Temple
390
100
430
Ark in Jerusalem
40
A. T.
430
Jeremiah prophesies
100
40
See p 126
End of Nehemiah wall's repair
40
End of 1st Temple
100

Ezekiel weighs and divides the hair

It is only when the shaving of his hair is understood as a symbolic act that we can grasp why Ezekiel had to do the ‘cutting of his hair’ at the beginning of the 430-day siege but wait until the end of that siege to use the hair and portray future events.

Ezek 5:1 "And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber's razor, and pass it over your head and your beard; **then take balances to weigh and divide the hair**. NKJV
Ezek 5:2 You shall burn with fire one-third in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are finished; then you shall take one-third and strike around it with the sword, and one-third you shall scatter in the wind: I will draw out a sword after them.

Unfortunately, this knowledge doesn’t explain why Ezekiel had to ‘weigh and divide’ the hair immediately after the ‘cutting’ when it would have been much more practical to perform these two actions just before the ‘dismissal’ of that hair at the end of his siege.



Other questions should also be asked. For instance did God ask Ezekiel to make three bundles of hair of the same weigh with a scale?

IMPORTANT: At the time of Ezekiel ‘scales’ were not very sophisticated. An object could be weighted against a reference mass placed on the other side of the scale.

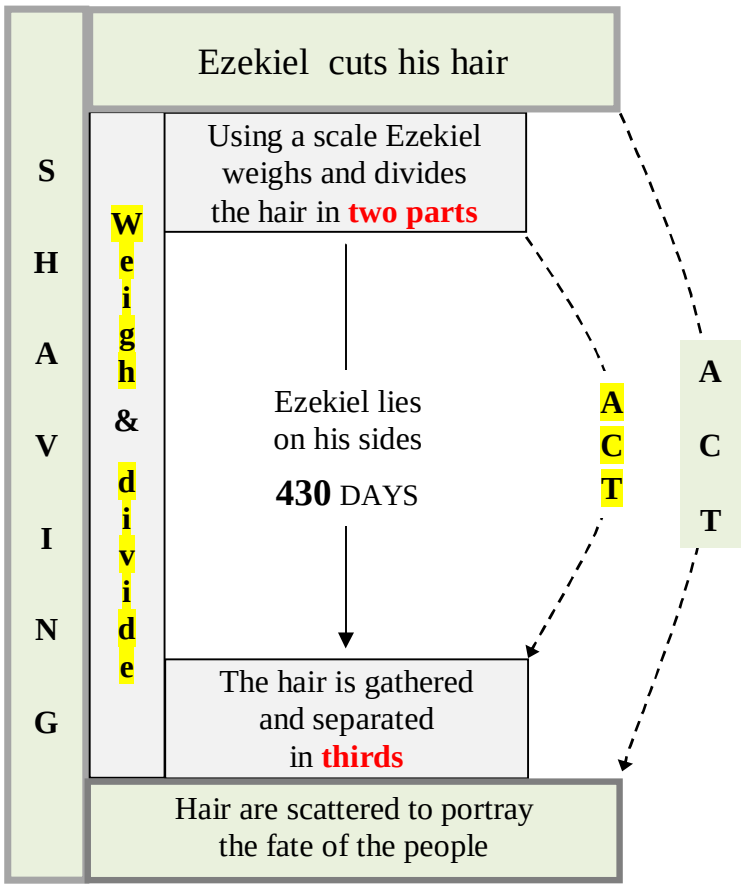
One could also establish that an object was lighter or heavier than another by placing each one on a different pan of the scale..

It is very unlikely not to say impossible that Ezekiel could have created **three** bundles of hair of identical weight with the type of scale available at that time. It should be obvious that the 'scale' in Ezek 5:1 was needed for a different purpose. NOTE: Ezek 5:2 introduces the three bundles of hair only after mentioning the 430-day siege, therefore it is speculative to say that they were weighted on the scale before that siege begun.

Another thing that seems questionable is the shaving of the beard. What did it brought that wasn't already portrayed by Ezekiel's humiliation when he shaved his head? More hair for the scale? I doubt there was such a need. While 'hair' from the head are physiologically the same as 'hair' from the beard both are from opposite (upper vs lower) but adjacent areas of the head. Isn't it interesting that many symbolical acts described in this book are related to either the **Northern** Kingdom or the **Southern** Kingdom of Israel, two opposite but adjacent territories?

I suggest that the scale was meant to accentuate the separation between Ezekiel's hair from his beard and the hair from his head. The weighting was symbolic and any quantitative value obtained was irrelevant.

But how do we reconcile the fact that, according Ezek 5:2, the hair was separated in thirds? By simply recognizing that after his 430-day siege, Ezekiel, without the scale, must have separated the hair a second time. This scenario is quite interesting as it introduces a new symbolic act 'Weigh & Divide' subtly imbedded in the 'Shaving' symbolic act seen on p. 95.



In the symbolism used by Ezekiel ‘hair’ represents ‘people’:

- Ezek 5:12 One-third of you shall … ; and one-third shall … ; and I will scatter another third …. NKJV

And ‘weighing’ could stand for ‘evaluating’:

- Prov 16:2 All the ways of a man are pure in his own eyes, But the LORD **weighs** the spirits. NKJV

We have enough here to discern the two events that perfectly match the start and the end of the new ‘Weigh & Divide’ symbolical act.

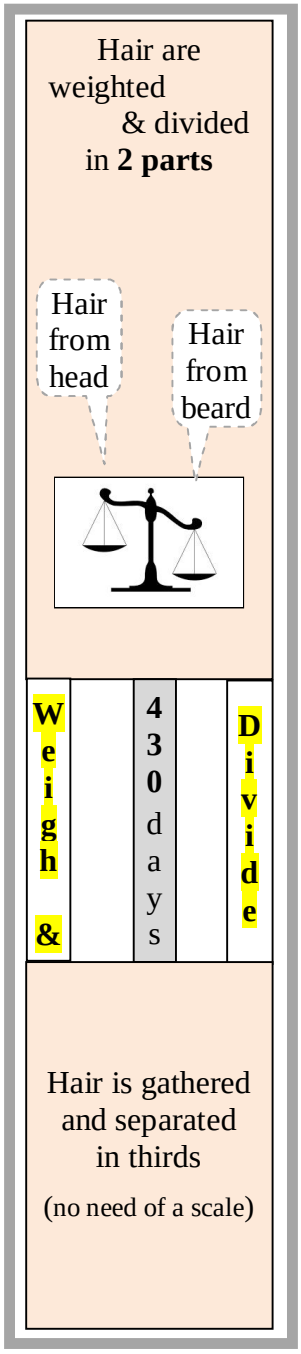
START	**The division of Solomon’s kingdom**
430 y. Weight & Divide	Solomon had been judged (evaluated, weighed) and found guilty; he was then told that his kingdom wouldn’t survive him: • 1 Kings 11:10-11 Therefore the LORD said to Solomon, "Because you have done this, and have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom away from you and give it to your servant. NKJV • 1 Kings 11:13 However I will not tear away the whole kingdom; I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of my servant David, NKJV • 1 Kings 11:30-31 Then Ahijah took hold of the new garment that was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. And he said to Jeroboam, "Take for yourself ten pieces, for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you NKJV
	The 70 years of Babylon imperialism was the time allowed for the domination by Babylon over the surrounding nations: • Jer. 25:9-11 I will summon all the peoples of the north and my servant Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon," declares the LORD, "and I will bring them against this land and its inhabitants and against all the surrounding nations. …. and these nations will serve the king of Babylon **70 years** **Darius** (the Mede) took over the **Babylonian kingdom** and divided the territory between **three governors**. • Dan 5:30-6:3 That very night Belshazzar, king of the Chaldeans, was slain. And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about sixty-two years old. It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom one hundred and twenty satraps, to be over the whole kingdom; and over these, three governors, of whom Daniel was one, that the satraps might give account to them, so that the king would suffer no loss. NKJV
END	**Fall of Babylon** (i.e. End of the 70-year of Babylonian imperialism)

‘Weigh & divide’ Symbolic act

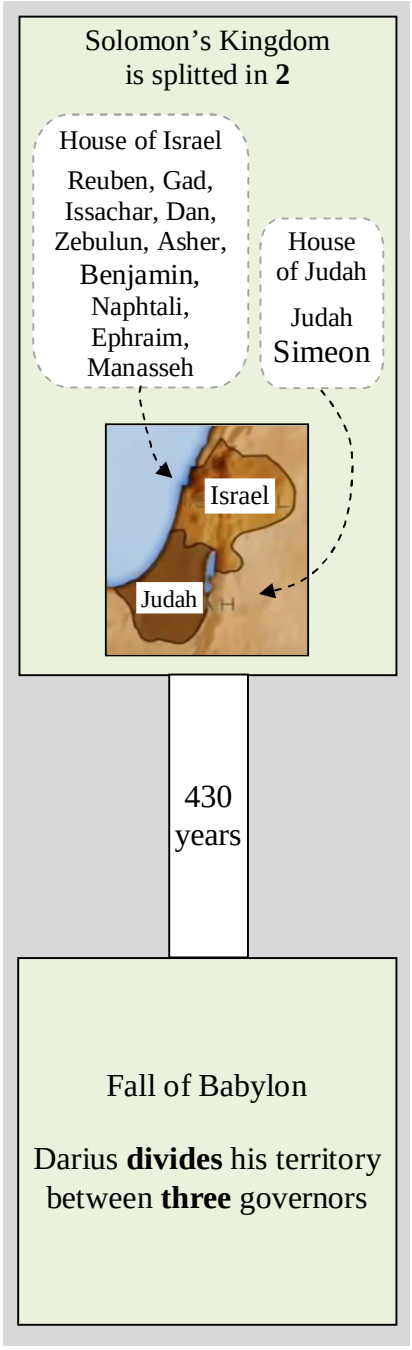
Ezek 5:1-2 "And you, son of man, take a sharp sword, take it as a barber's razor, and pass it over your head and your beard; then take balances to weigh and divide the hair. NKJV

Ezek 5:2 When the days of your siege come to an end, burn a third of the hair with fire inside the city. Take a third and strike it with the sword all around the city. And scatter a third to the wind.

Symbolic action



Real action



1 Kings 11:31 'See, I am going to tear the kingdom out of Solomon's hand and give you ten tribes. NIV

Dan 5:26-28 **MENE**: God has numbered your kingdom, And finished it; **TEKEL**: You have been **weighed** in the **balances**, and found wanting; **PERES**: Your kingdom has been **divided**,

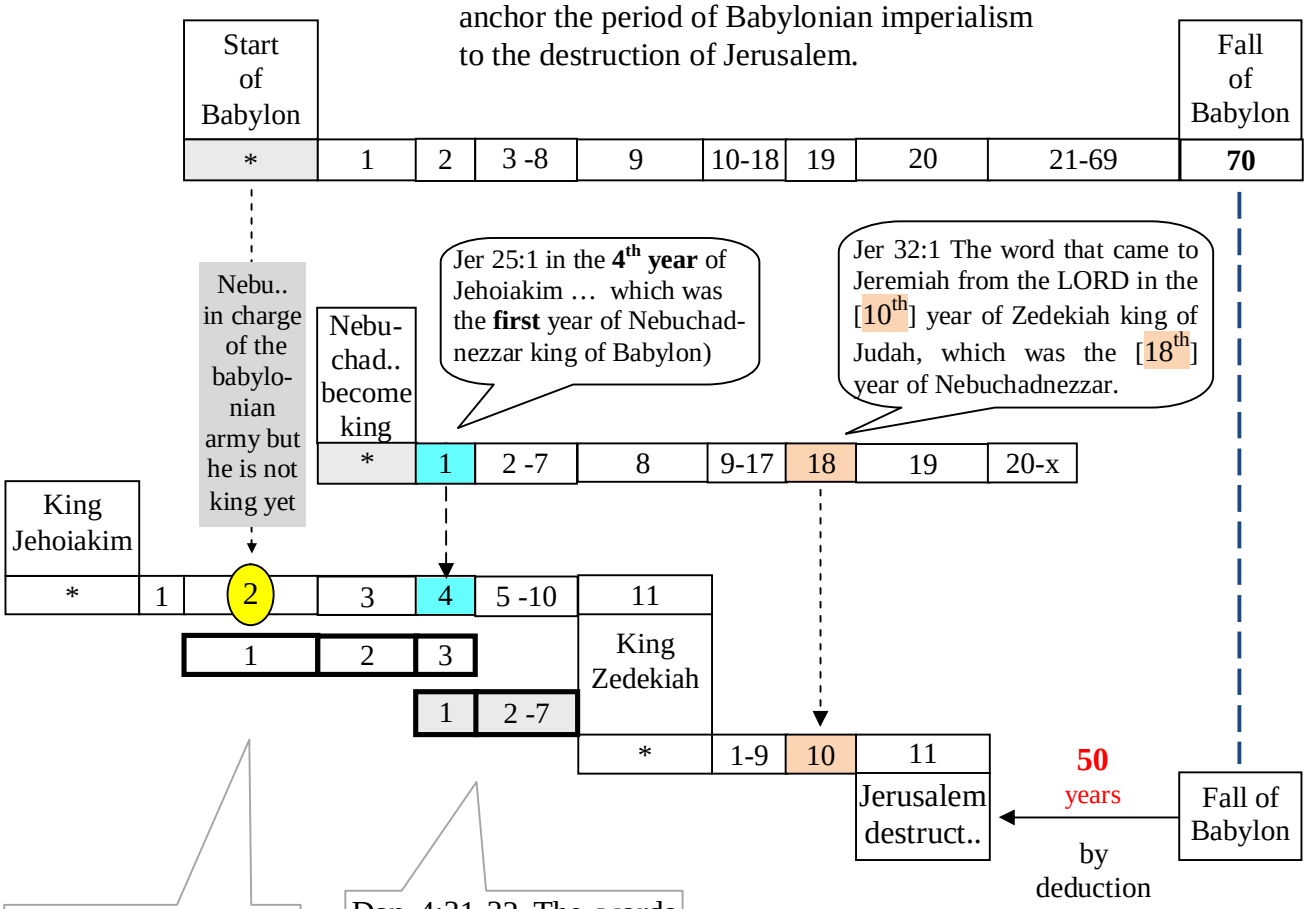
Solomon lost the whole kingdom because of his idolatry

1 Kings 11:4-6 As Solomon grew old, his wives turned his heart after other gods, and his heart was not fully devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been. He followed Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and Molech the detestable god of the Ammonites. So Solomon did evil in the eyes of the LORD; he did not follow the LORD completely, as David his father had done. NIV

Belshazzar lost the ‘Babylonian’ kingdom because of his idolatry

Dan 5:23 You praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or understand. But you did not honor the God who holds in his hand your life NIV

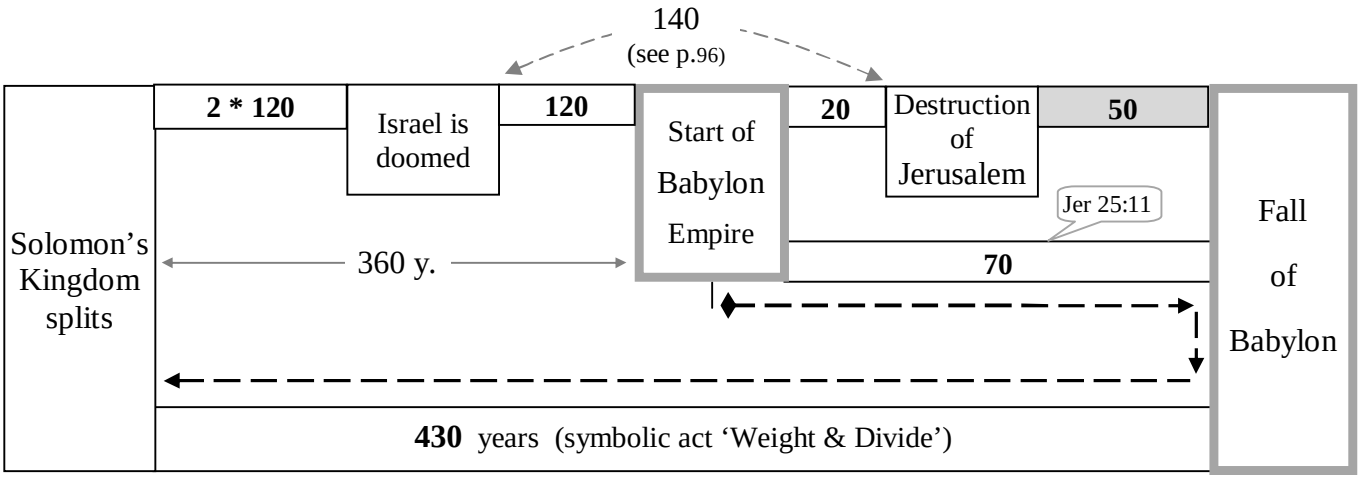
From the timing of Nebuchadnezzar we can anchor the period of Babylonian imperialism to the destruction of Jerusalem.



2 Kings 24:1 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon invaded the land, and Jehoiakim became his vassal for **three years**. But then he changed his mind and rebelled against Ne-buchadnezzar. NIV

Dan 4:31-32 The words were still on his lips when a voice came from heaven, "This is what is decreed for you, King Nebuchadnezzar: Your royal authority has been taken from you. … **Seven times** will pass by for you until .. NIV

Why did Jehoiakim rebeled after **3** years? Could it be because Nebuchadnezzar became incapacitate (for 7 years) by God? If it is the case then, going backward, we can deduce that Nebuchadnezzar made a vassal of Jehoiakim one year before he became himself king. So lets start the Kingdom of Babylon at that time (i.e. Jehoiakim 2nd year)



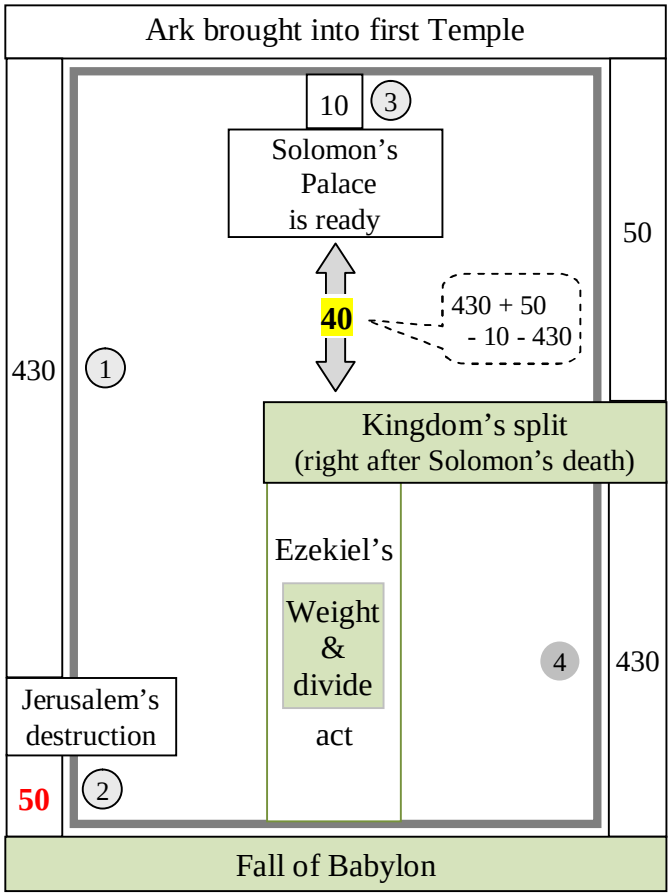
We know now that the 'end of the 70-year Babylonian imperialism' happened **50** years after the 'destruction of Jerusalem' (by Nebuchadnezzar's army), and we know that Solomon's kingdom split happened 430 years before the Fall of Babylon, we have enough to show that Solomon spent as much as 40 years in his new Palace.

From 'Ark in Temple' to
(1) Jerusalem's destruction
= 430 years (see *page 30)*

From 'Jerusalem's destruction'
(2) to 'Fall of Babylon'
= 50 years (see *previous page)*

From 'Ark in Temple' to
(3) 'Solomon's palace ready'
= 10 years (*see page 66)*

From 'kingdom's split' to
(4) 'Fall of Babylon'
= 430 years
(hair devided *symbolic act)*



How long did Solomon reign?

Now that the 'kingdom's split' has been accurately fixed we have enough to invalidate the widespread belief that Solomon's kingship lasted only 40 years. We will see that in fact **Solomon had been king for 63 years**.

Solomon's death occurred shortly before the 'kingdom's split' and we have just learned in the previous figure that this 'split' occurred 40 years after Solomon's palace became available. It follows therefore that Solomon's reign had been longer than 40 years. Many readers would find it outrageous if they were asked to question the authenticity[69] of 1 Kings 11:42 where it is mentioned that Solomon reigned over Israel for a total of 40 years. Fortunately, they won't be asked such a thing. According to the previous figure, from the completion of his palace to his death (shortly before the kingdom's split) there is a period of 40 years. This **has to be** the same '40 years' as the one mentioned in 1 Ki 11:42. But before accepting this convenient interpretation, one point needs to be clarified. Why would 1 Ki 11:42 emphasizes only the last 40 years of Solomon's reign and choose to ignore the first 23 years during which Solomon built the Temple and his Palace?

The answer is found in

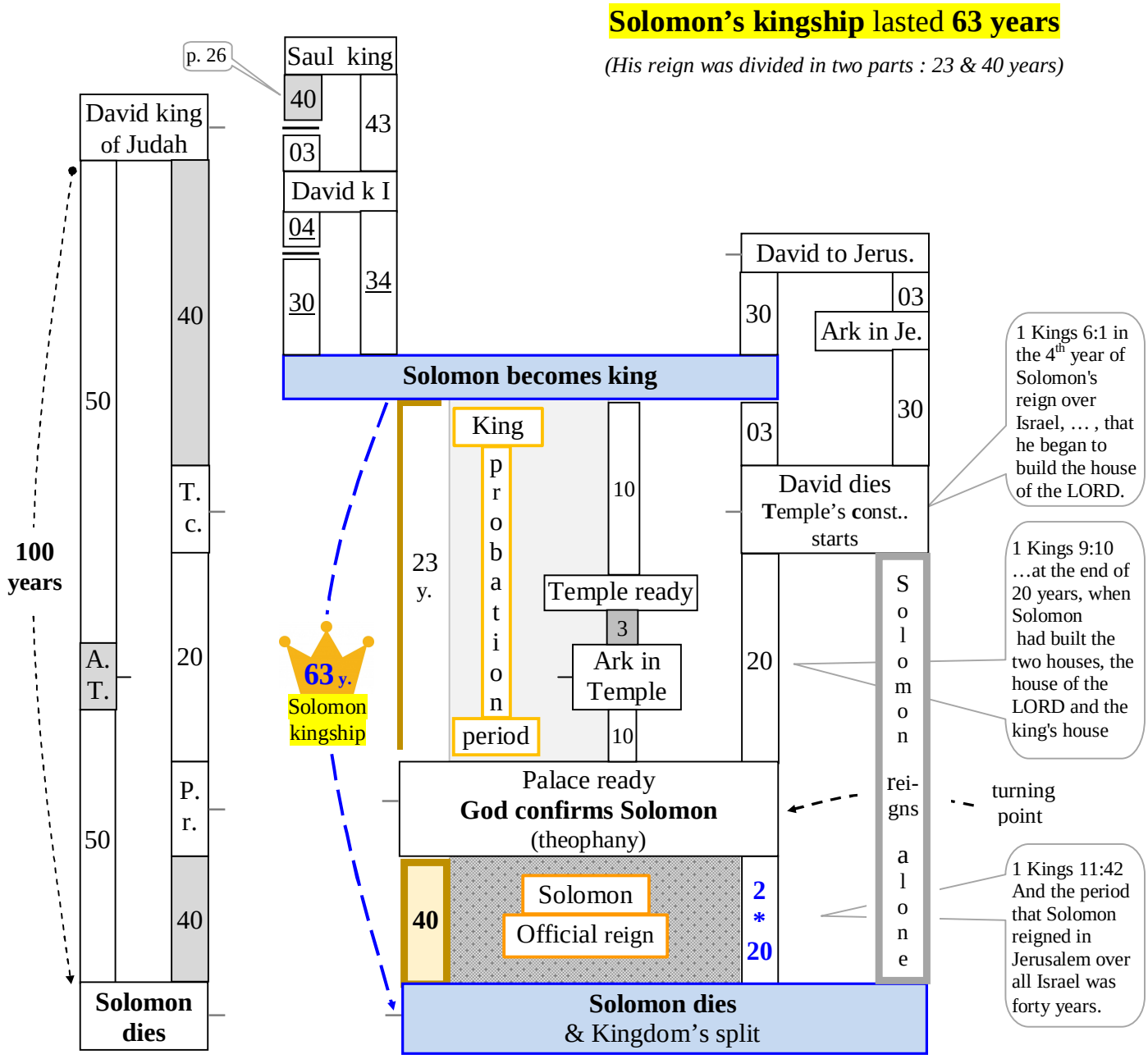
- 1 Kings 3:14 So if you walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days." NKJV

[69] 1 Kings 11:42 And the period that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. NKJV

Among all the things God told Solomon He would give him, there is only one that came with a condition attached. Solomon would first have to walk in God's way before he received a long life. In other words, there would be a period of evaluation **before** the promise would be delivered. God appeared to Solomon right after the completion of the Palace. This would be 23 years after the beginning of Solomon's reign (see on page 66 or below).

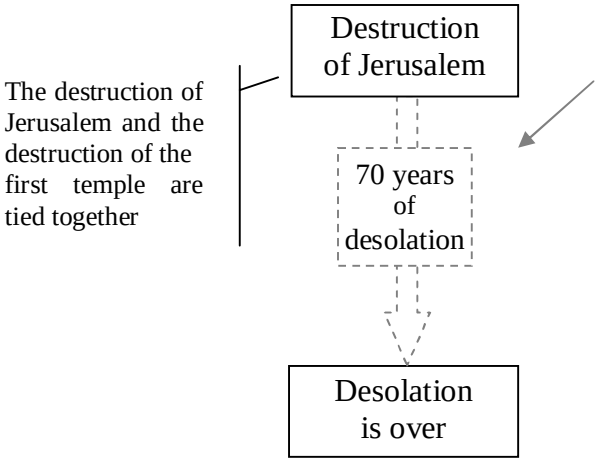
- 2 Chron 7:11-12 ... and Solomon successfully accomplished all that came into his heart to make in the house of the LORD and in his own house. **Then the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, NKJV**

The Theophany of 2 Chron 7:12 is a proof that Solomon's reign had reached a **turning point**. Up to that time Solomon had been on '**probation**' as he needed to demonstrate that he was a worthy king. By appearing to Solomon a second time God acknowledged that the king had done well and he would be allowed a long life. Isn't it quite revealing that all this happened at the very time the new Palace became available? As if, symbolically, Solomon's reign was given an official start at the very time he was going to occupy his newly built palace.



Ezekiel's hair growing again

Before directly addressing this new topic we first need to identify what happened at the end of Jerusalem's 70 years of desolation.



The destruction of Jerusalem was followed by 70 years of desolation:

- Dan 9:2 in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by the books the number of the years specified by the word of the LORD through Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish <u>seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem</u>. NKJV

We learn from Chronicles that during the (70 years) desolation the land enjoyed its Sabbaths:

- 2 Chron 36:21 to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths. As long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfill seventy years. NKJV

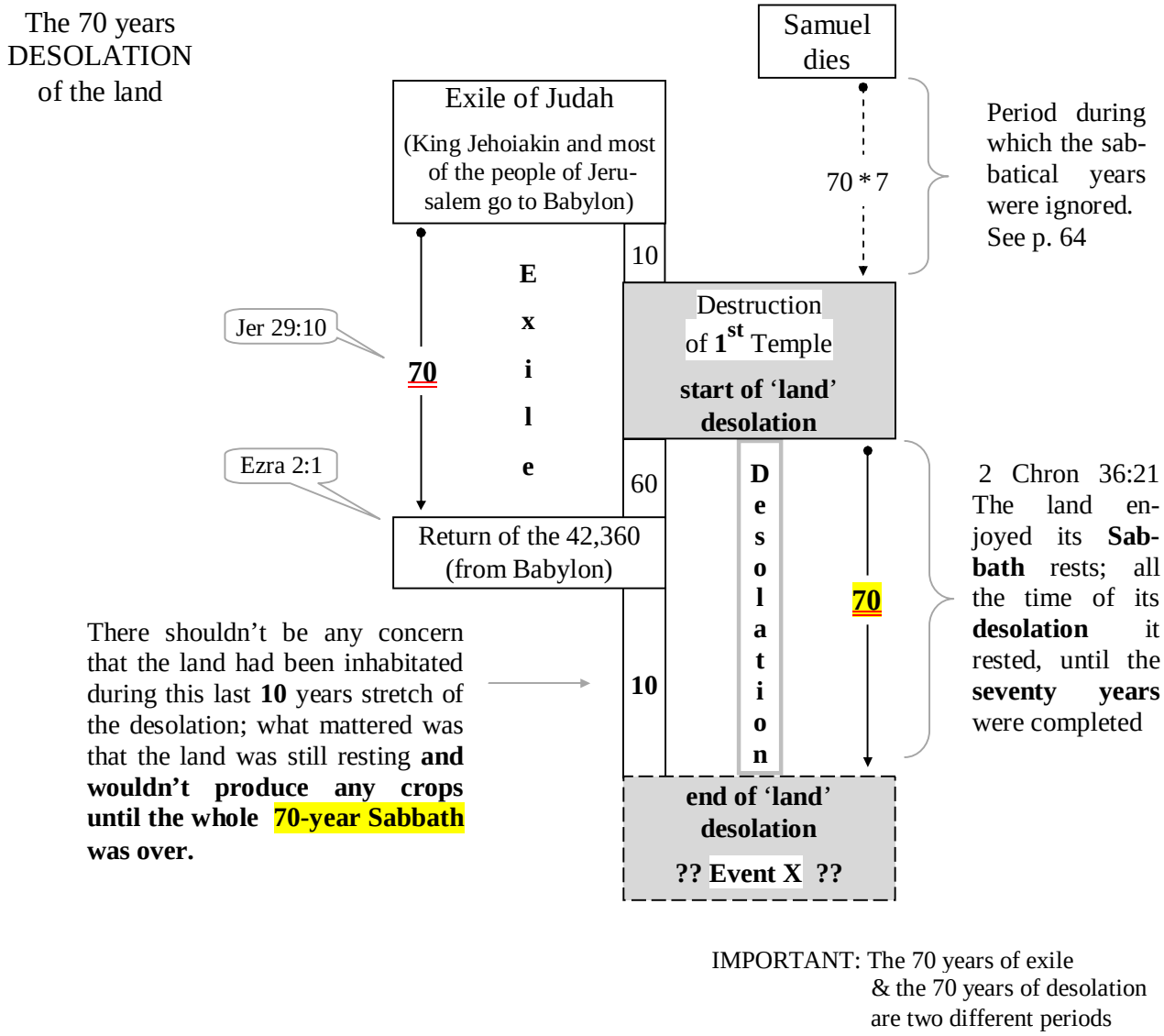
And we also learn that the 70 years of desolation were equivalent to the 70 sabbatical years that had not been previously observed:

- Lev 26:35 As long as it lies desolate it shall rest--**for the time it did not rest on your Sabbaths when you dwelt in it**. NKJV

When the Israelites came into the Promised Land God instructed them to allow the land to rest for a full year every 7 years. That rule was known as the Sabbath law and it was enforced until the death of Samuel (see on page 64). After Samuel's death, during the next 490 years, the Israelites never let the land rest and by the time Jerusalem was destroyed a total of 70 years (one year for every 7 years) had been disregarded. The Israelites deliberately chose to ignore the divine law, unfortunately for them God did not forget it.

There is an important point to understand here. The 70 years of desolation that came after the destruction of Jerusalem were not years of 'punishment'[70] against the Israelites, but rather years of 'restitution' to a land that had been denied some of its Sabbath rest.

[70] In fact the punition had been handled 10 years before when the Israelites (tribe of Judah) were sent into Exile.



We have two important clues to identify the event 'X' that marked the end of Jerusalem's desolation.

#1. The return of the exiles[71] (42,360) is not linked to the end of desolation.

#2. Once the 70 years of rest were completed the land would give useful crop yields for the people again.

The timing of the event 'X' that we are looking for was clearly invoked by Haggai:

<u>The land was going to produce again:</u>

- Hag 2:18-19 Give careful thought: Is there yet any seed left in the barn? Until now, the vine and the fig tree, the pomegranate and the olive tree have not borne fruit. **"'From this day on I will bless you.'"**

[71] Ezra 2:1 Now these are the people of the province who came back from the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, everyone to his own city. NKJV

The event that would mark the end of the desolation of the land was the resuming of the construction of the second Temple:

- Hag 1:9-11 "Because of **my house, which remains a ruin**, while each of you is busy with his own house. Therefore, because of you **the heavens have withheld their dew and the earth its crops**. I called for a drought on the fields and the mountains, on the grain, the new wine, the oil and whatever the ground produces, on men and cattle, and on the labor of your hands."

Three important things to note from Hagai 1:9-11:

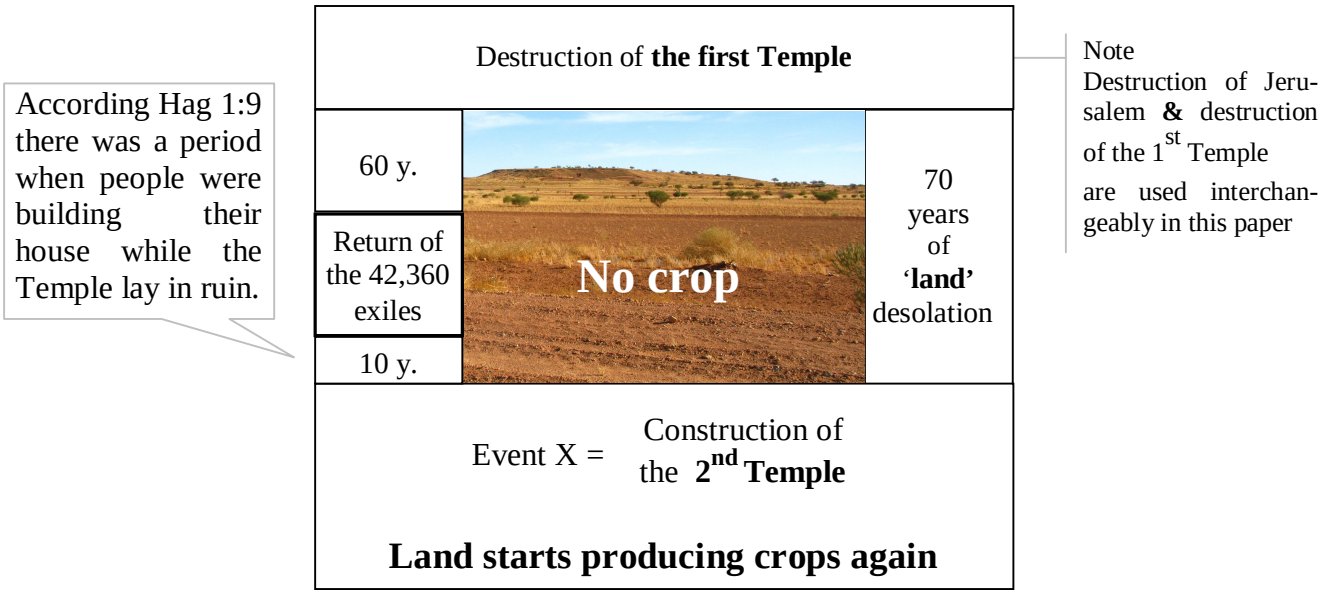
#1. Haggai clearly identified a time when the Israelites were building their house[72] while the Temple lay in ruins.

#2. The land was not producing any useful crops. (In fact the land had until then been enjoying its 70 sabbatical years of rest.)

#3. Obtaining any crops of the land was directly related to the construction of the second Temple.

For Haggai to suggest the third point could only mean that the 70 years of desolation had just been reached. There was nothing preventing[73] the construction of the second Temple anymore.

- Hag 1:7-8 Go up into the mountains and bring down timber **and build the house**, so that I may take pleasure in it and be honored



[72] This is not surprising given that according to our hypothesis the Israelites came back to the land 10 years before.

[73] A few years back the people (from the 42,360 who came back with Zerubabbel) had laid the foundation of the new Temple but they were not allowed to start any construction at that time.

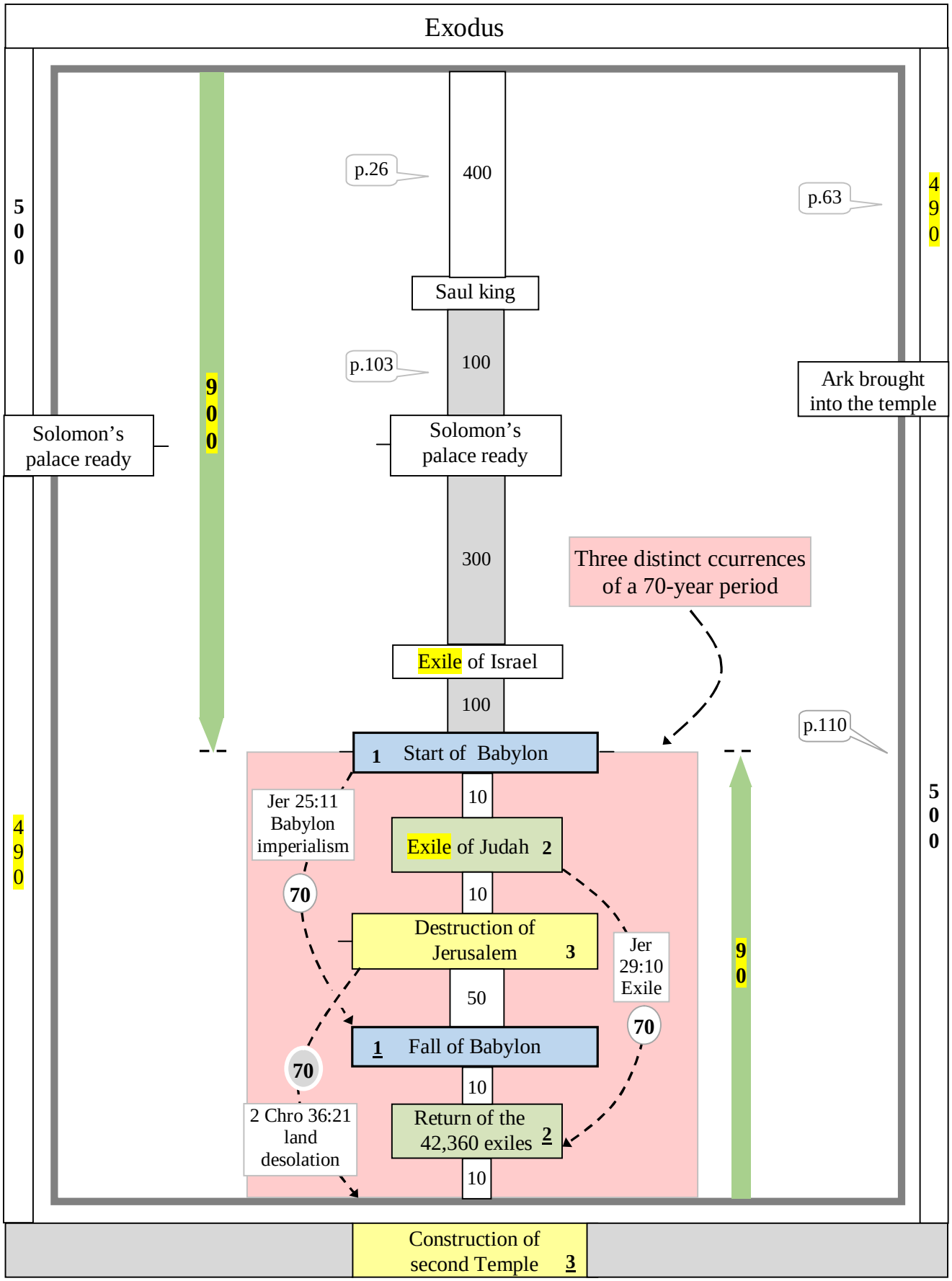
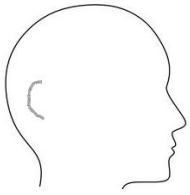


Figure 15. Construction of the second Temple

As mentioned earlier, Ezekiel had to shave his head and beard at the beginning of his siege. What is not emphasized, however, is the fact that his new baldness didn't last long.



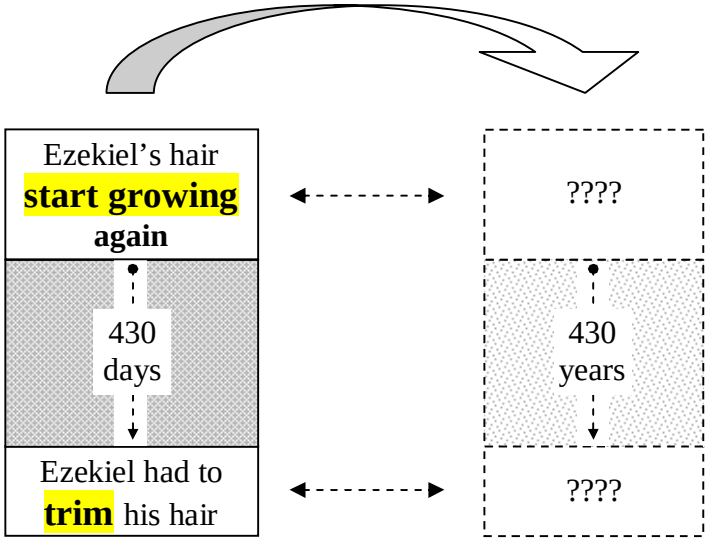
430 days later

In truth, the hair of his head and beard started growing again immediately after the shaving. This may not have been apparent in the first few hours of Ezekiel's reenactment but let's not forget that he lay more than a year (430 days). We have here the first part of a new symbolic act.

This act is associated with no specific house[74] and it lasted the whole 430 days of Ezekiel's siege. Surprisingly the act was not concluded by Ezekiel shaving his head again[75]. However, it is more than likely that the prophet rushed to make some proper hairdressing as soon as the siege reenactment was over and he was set free[76]:

- Ezek 44:20 They [priest] shall neither shave their heads **nor let their hair grow long**; but **they shall keep their hair well trimmed**. NKJV

Ezekiel
Hair growing act



[74] The side on which Ezekiel was lying didn't alter the meaning of the act. Whatever side Ezekiel was lying on, his hair was growing independently of it.
[75] There is absolutely no indication that he would have done it any time during the siege. And it is quite unlikely that he would have gone through the humiliation (shaving his head) a second time after the siege.
[76] Ezekiel was tied during 430 days.

What that might portray Ezekiel's 'growing hair'? One event qualifies more adequately than any other: it isa the '**construction of the second Temple'**. Notice that in each case ("hair starts growing" and "construction of the second Temple") a slow process is initiated and will eventually bring back something that had been 'dramatically' removed[77].

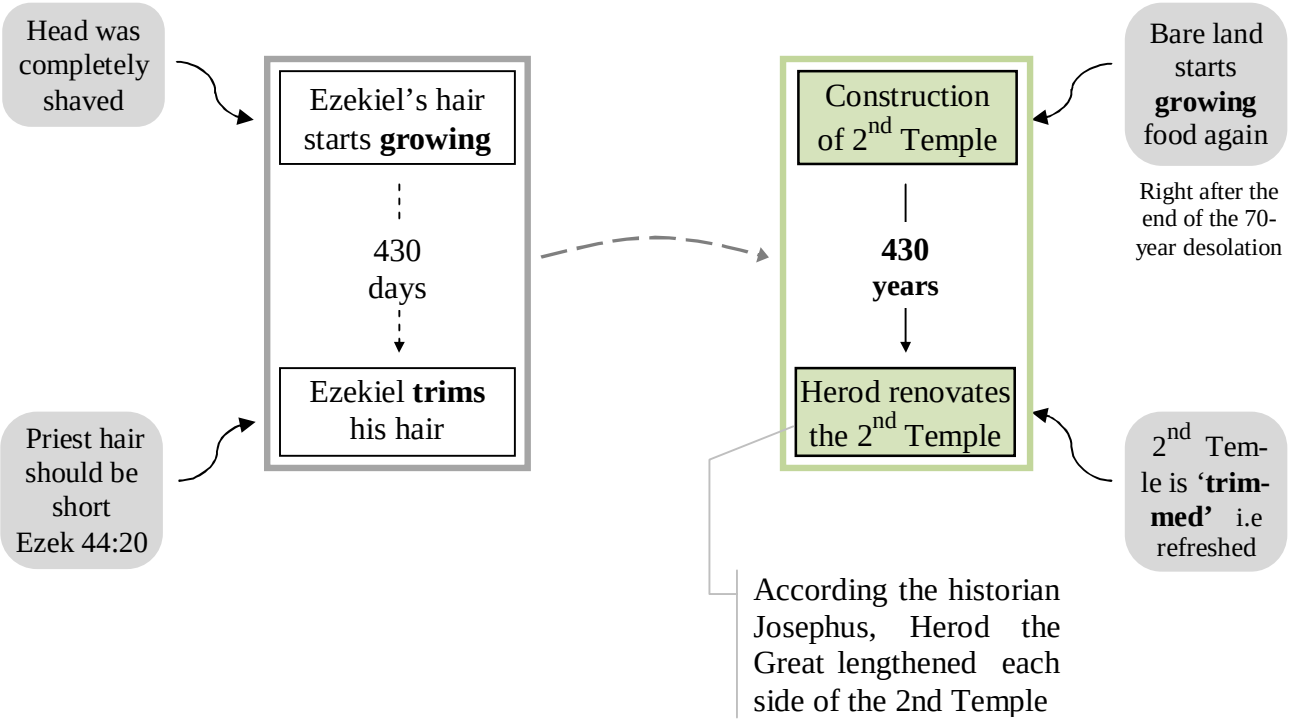
The construction of the second Temple took place at the end of a 70-year period during which the land was left completely desolated. We have already (on page 106) seen that 'the day' the Israelites returned to the construction of the (second) Temple the land started producing food again:

- Hag 1:7-8 Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Consider your ways! Go up to the mountains and bring wood **and build the temple, that I may take pleasure in it** and be glorified," says the LORD. NKJV
- Hag 2:19 Is the seed still in the barn? As yet the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not yielded fruit. **But from this day forward I will bless you**.'

Could it be more plain than that? The land started **growing food** the same day the construction[78] of the second temple began. We have here a direct connection with Ezekiel's '**growing hair'**.

It was inferred earlier that after his siege was over, Ezekiel needed to trim his hair. Wouldn't it be also expected that after 430 years the second Temple was in dire need of some major repairs? John 2:20 confirms that some major repairs were done to the 2nd Temple[79]

Ezekiel 'hair growing' symbolic act



[77] Ezekiel felt humiliation at losing his hair; the Israelites felt despair at seeing their Temple destroyed.
[78] We will see in the coming pages of this book that the construction of the 2nd Temple happened 3 years after its foundation was layed out. It is important to keep in mind that these two events are not the same.
[79] John 2:20 The Jews replied, "It has taken **forty-six** years to build this temple, NIV

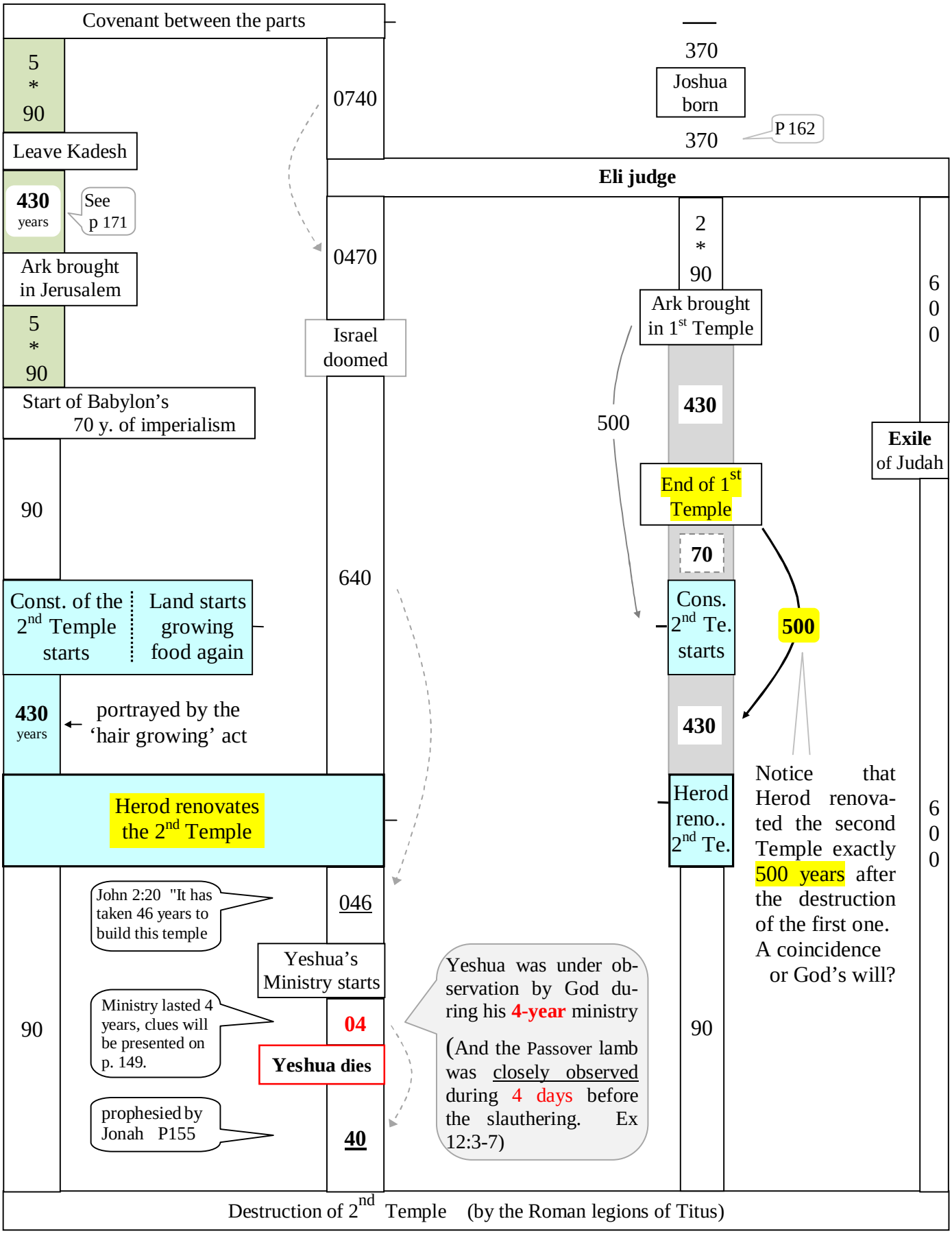
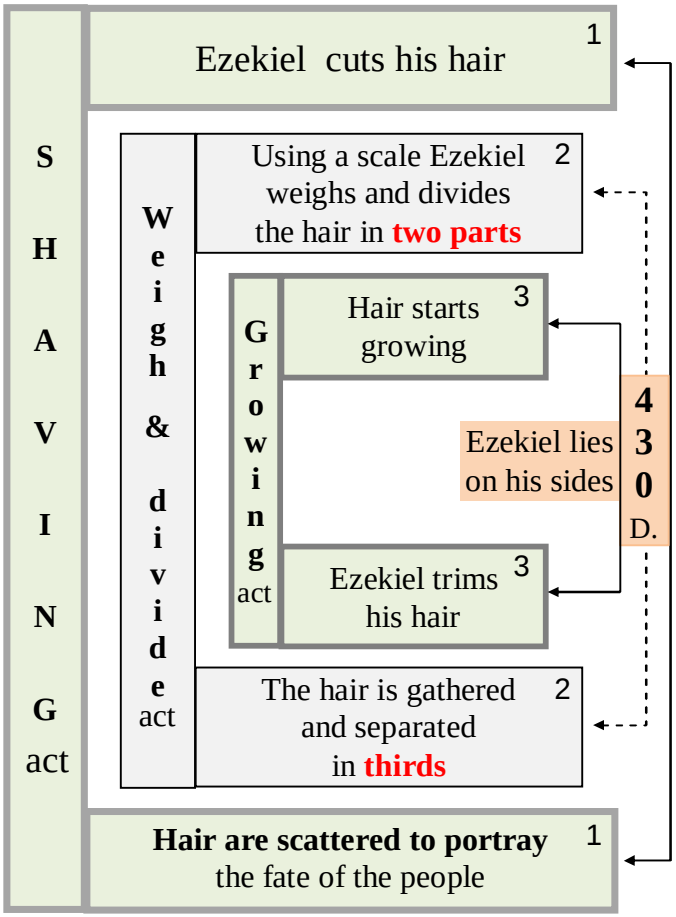
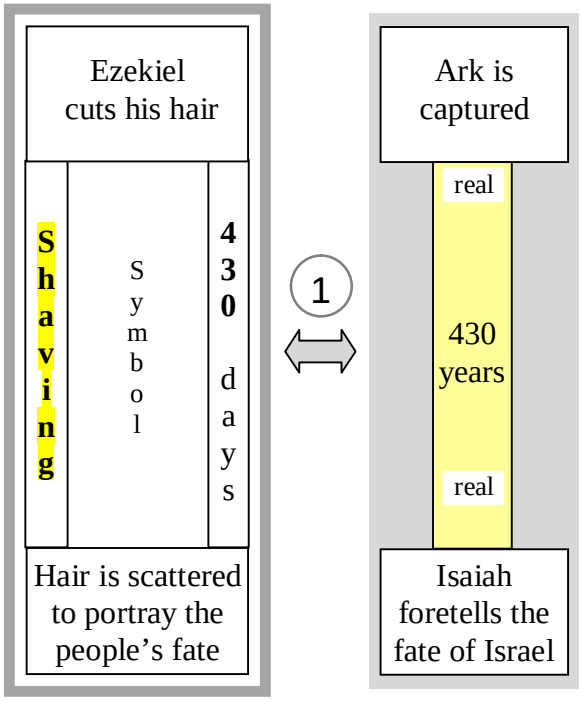
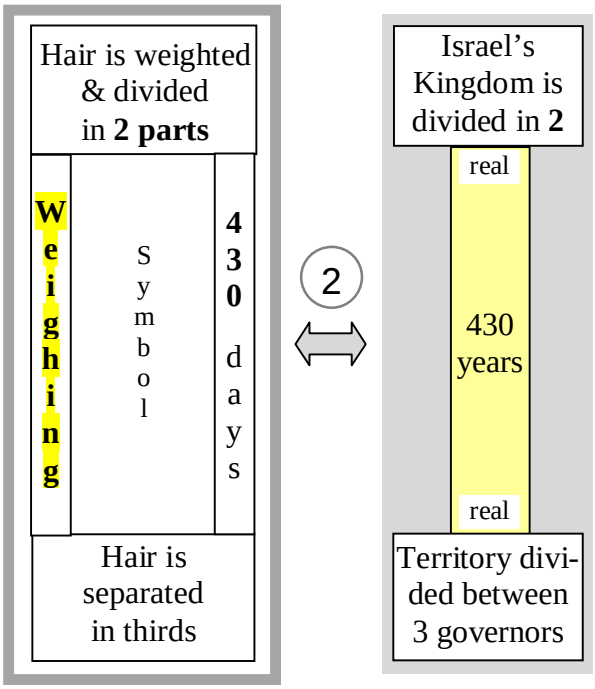


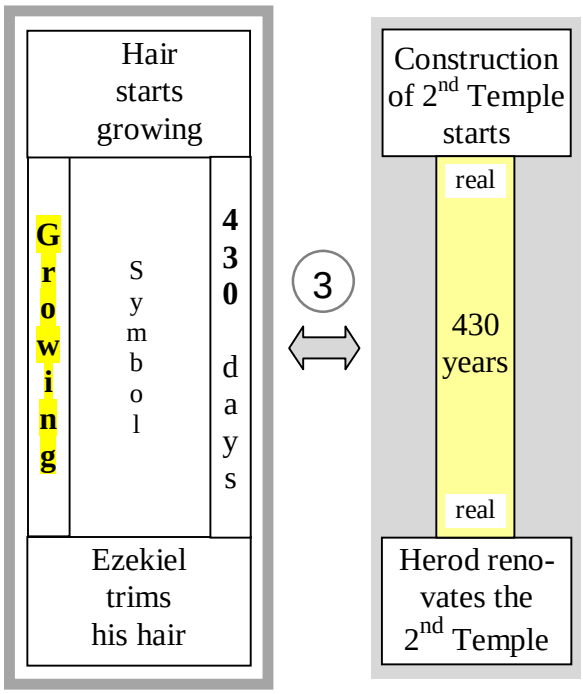
Figure 16. Hair growing act

Here are the 3 symbolic acts associated with Ezekiel's hair (ref p 89, 97, 108)









Daniel 70-week & post exile chronology

Dan 9:24-27 24 "**Seventy weeks of years** are decreed concerning your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy place. 25 Know therefore and understand that from the **going forth of the word** to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an **anointed one**, **a prince**, there shall be **seven weeks** '**A**'. Then for **sixty-two weeks** '**B**' it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. 26 And after the sixty-two weeks, **an anointed one** shall be cut off, and shall have nothing; and the people of **the prince** who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war; desolations are decreed. 27 And he shall make a strong covenant with many for **one week** '**C**'; and for half of the week he shall cause sacrifice and offering to cease; and upon the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator." RSV

This prophecy covered a period of 490 years (70 weeks of 7 years each) separated into 3 parts (A, B, C). The prophecy is solely concerned by the years of these three specific periods as they are the one that will contribute an active role to bring an end to the transgression in the holy city of Jerusalem. The 3 divisions form a 'time allotment' and therefore don't need to be continuous. (*More on page 129*)

Daniel's 70 weeks (70 weeks are '**set aside**')								
Going forth of the word	7 weeks	**Event X**	62 weeks	**Anointed** One		**A prince**	1 week	Decreed end
	Part **A**	**?Anointed one**	Part **B**	Cut off	A 'discarded' Gap of years *(to be reviewed)* These years don't involve Daniel's people and Jerusalem. Dan 9:24	**'Who is to come'**	Part **C** (3½ + 3½)	
	49 years	**A prince?**	434 years				7 years	
	483				X years		**7**	
483 + 7 = **490** years								

Any gap of years between part B and C should be viewed as irrelevant to the prophecy total count of years. It is therefore wrong to conclude that God has been stopping a so called clock in order to justify the gap. There is a gap because it covers a period of time that has nothing to do with any of the three **active** parts described in the prophecy. (We will see in **p. 129** why parts **A** & **B** are continuous while part **C** stands apart.)

The first[80] two periods (**A** & **B**), although described separately, are consecutive:

- Dan 9:25 there shall be seven weeks. Then for sixty-two weeks RSV

Daniel's prophecy starts with a 'word' to restore Jerusalem:

- Dan 9:25 Know therefore and understand that from the going forth **of the word** to restore and build Jerusalem RSV
- Isa 44:28 … he will say of Jerusalem, "**Let it be rebuilt**," and of the temple, "Let its foundations be laid." '

[80] The last period (C) will be review in Appendix I on page 271.

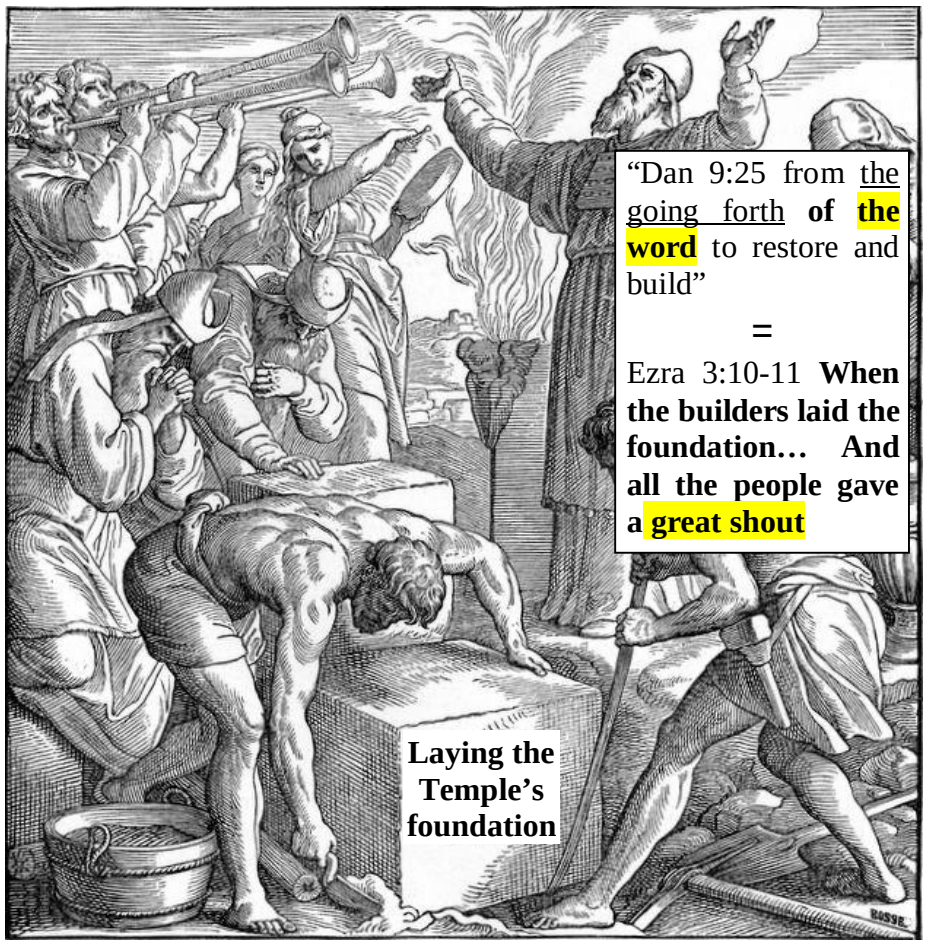
While most chronologers take the position that the 70-week period started at the time when 'the word'[81] was prononced, which compel them (these chronologers) to search for the specific decree associated with that word, I have a very different approach.

It is obvious to me that the '**going forth of the word**' (Dan 9:25) can only mean the time of the 'EXECUTION' of that word, i.e. the start of the 70-week of Daniel has to coincide with the point in time when **the very first 'concrete' action to restore Jerusalem was laid down on the ground**.

Ezra 3:10-11 **When the builders laid the foundation of the temple** of the LORD, the priests in their vestments and with trumpets, and the Levites (the sons of Asaph) with cymbals, took their places to praise the LORD, as prescribed by David king of Israel. 11 With praise and thanksgiving they sang to the LORD:

"He is good; his love to Israel endures forever."

And all the people gave a great shout of praise to the LORD NIV



In this paper there is no doubt that **laying the Foundation[82] of the 2nd Temple** was the first step to rebuild Jerusalem and therefore it coincided with the **start of Daniel's 70 weeks.**

Isa 44:28 he will say of Jerusalem, "Let it be rebuilt," and of the temple, "Let its foundations be laid." ' NIV

rebuilding Jerusalem = **laying the 2nd Temple's foundation**

[81] Or 'going forth of the commandment' KJV (see Dan 9:25)

[82] This is the very first step toward the Temple's construction and thereby the first step to restoring and rebuilding Jerusalem. It doesn't matter that the Israelites had erected an altar in Jerusalem 6 or 7 months before given that it was made with earth or by piling a few stones one over the others. (see Ezra 3:1)

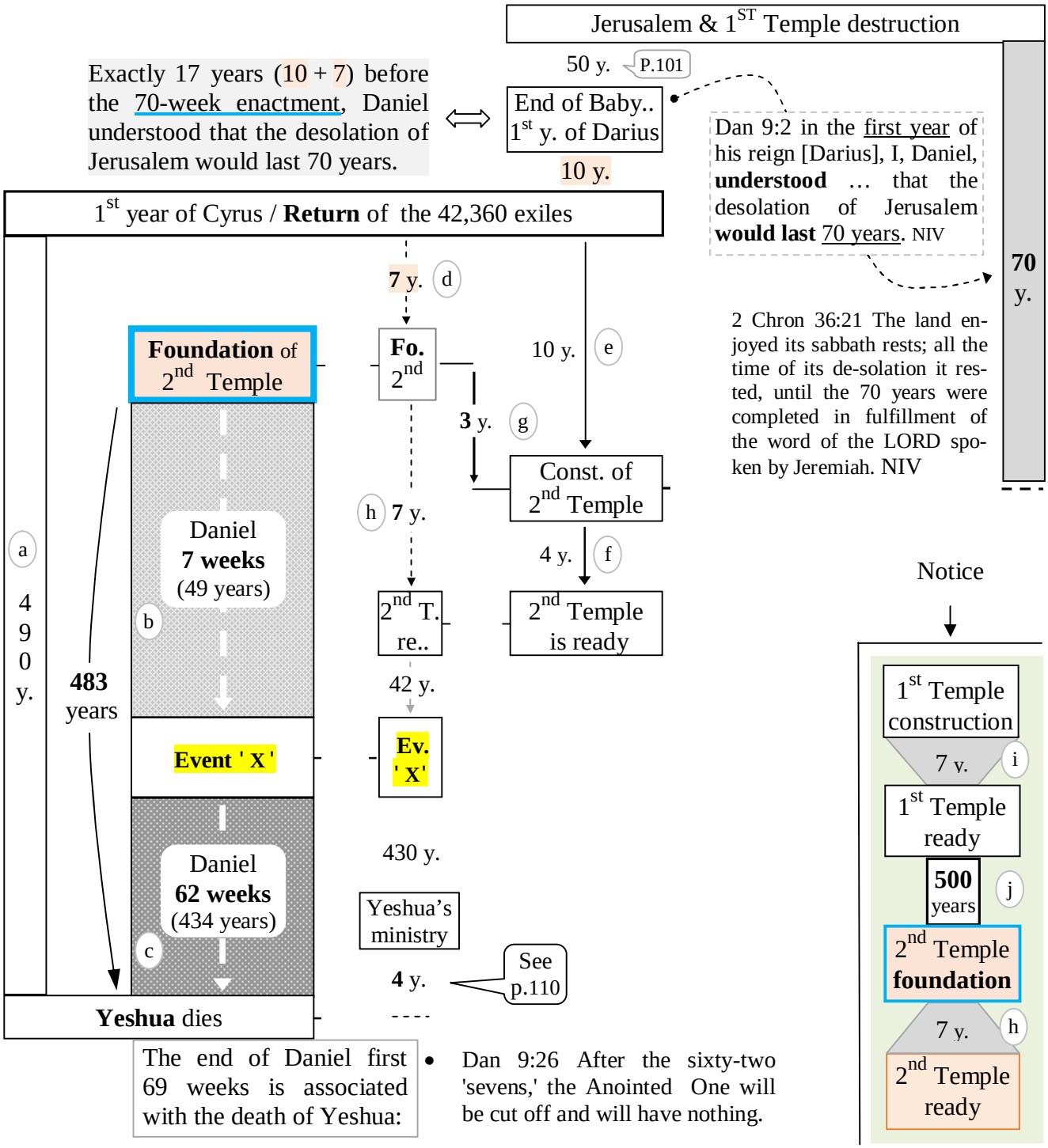
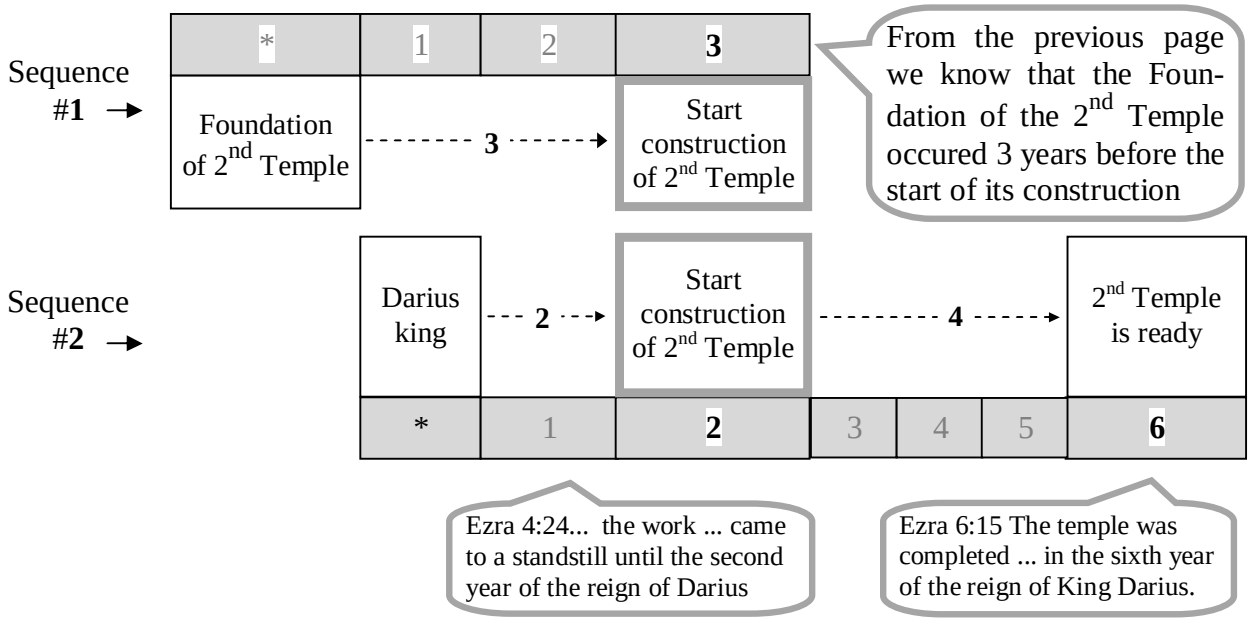


Figure 17. Second Temple period

A: p 107 & 110 (10 + 430 + 46 + 4)
B: 7-week = 49 years
C: 62-week = 434 years
D: A490 – C434 – B49 = 7
E: See Figure 15. On page 107
F: See Ezra 6:15
G: F10 – D7 = 3
H: G3 + E4 = 7 I: See page 55

J: From Figure 8 on page 63
'Temple ready' to 'Temple's dest..' = 433
From Figure 11 on page 71
'Temple's destruction .' to 'Return' = 60
'Return' to 'Foundation' = D = 7
500 y.

Here are two sequences of events using the 2nd Temple construction



Darius sequence : obtained by merging the previous two sequences of events

	*	1	2	3	4	5	6
Foundation of 2nd Temple	Darius king		Start construction of 2nd Temple				2nd Temple is ready
*	1	2	3	4	5	6	7

Now we will take a closer look at the Nehemiah's period:

Nehemiah Part 1

Connecting from an unknown event Y

Event 'Y'		
*	1-19	20th
		Nehemiah receives some news from Jerusalem

Neh 1:1-2 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. It came to pass in the month of Chislev, in 20th year, as I was in Shushan the citadel, that Hanani one of my brethren came with men from Judah; NKJV

Note: This happened in the month of **Chislev** and it was in the **20th year** of an event 'Y' that is not mentioned by name.

Note: The **unknown** event (Y) referred to by Nehemiah must have had great importance given that Nehemiah is still remembering it 20 years later.

Nehemiah Part 2

Connecting from king Artaxeres

King Arta-xeres		Neh. meets K. Ar..		
*	1-19	20th	21-31	32th
		Wall started	← 12 years to repair? →	Wall ended

Nehemiah asks the King to be sent to Jerusalem

The wall was large (people walk on it), long (many huges gates), very high (to offer full protection). It had been unattended for almost 90 years beside being partly damaged or destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar's war (Jer 52:14).

- Neh 4:19 "The work is extensive and spread out, and we are widely separated from each other along the wall.

Should we be surprised that it took 12 years to repair? NO

Neh 2:1 And it came to pass in the month of **Nisan**, in the 20th year of King Artaxerxes, NKJV

Note: Here an event is connected with the **20th year of king Artaxerxes**, in the month of Nisan. Three months have gone since Neh 1:1 (Chislev – Tebeth – Adar – Nisan). Given that Nisan is the start of the new year (my working hypothesis in this book) we can rule out that this '20th year' of Artaxerxes (Neh 2:1) is the same '20th year' referred earlier in Neh 1:1.

Nehemiah built Jerusalem's wall from the 20th to the 32th year of Artaxerxes.

- Neh 5:14 from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the 20th year until the 32th year of King Artaxerxes, twelve years, NKJV
- Neh 5:16 Instead, <u>I devoted myself to the work on this wall</u>. NIV

NOTE: Neh 6:15 seems to suggest that the work on the whole wall took only 52 days but we will see that it is not the case.

- Neh 6:15 So the wall was completed on the twenty-fifth of Elul, in fifty-two days. NIV

In Neh 6:1 we are told that the wall is completed **but without the gates**.

- Neh 6:1 When word came to Sanballat, Tobiah, Geshem the Arab and the rest of our enemies that I had rebuilt the wall and not a gap was left in it-though up to that time I had not set the doors in the gates- NIV

However, in Neh 6:3 the work is not stopped yet (in spite of having said in Neh 6:1 that the wall was already rebuilt.

- Neh 6:3 "I am carrying on a great project and cannot go down. <u>Why should the work stop</u> while I leave it and go down to you?" NIV

Why not? Because once the wall was completed (after 12 years) the people started to work on the gates. So, when Neh 6:15 claims that the work was completed in **52 days** we need to understand that it took an additional 52 days to repair all the gates.

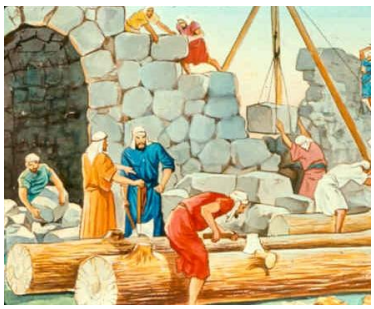
Merging Nehemiah Part **1 & 2**

*	1	2-19	20th
Event 'Y'			Nehemiah receives news 20 years after event Y

3 months later

King Arta-xeres					
*	1-18	19	**20th**	21-31	**32th**
			Neh.. meets Art.. in the king's 20th year, then goes to Jerusalem. Wall started		Wall ended

NEHEMIAH's sequence



Neh 7:4 the city was large..

It took 12 years to repair the whole wall and its towers

When Nehemiah came to Jerusalem to "repair" the wall, Jerubabel and the 42,360 exiles had already returned. We deduce this from the presence of many people (priest, nobles, officials) in the city when Nehemiah inspected the wall three days after his arrival:

- Neh 2:12-13 I set out during the night with a few men. ... There were no mounts with me except the one I was riding on. ... By night I went out ... examining the walls of Jerusalem, which had been broken down, NIV
- Neh 2:16 And the officials did not know where I had gone or what I had done; I had not yet told the Jews, the priests, the nobles, the officials, or the others who did the work. NKJV

Also, when Nehemiah came to Jerusalem the 2nd Temple had already been rebuilt:

- Neh 6:10 … and he said, "Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, NKJV

Nehemiah couldn't have met anybody at the Temple if it hadn't been already rebuilt. Also notice[83] that the sadness expressed in Neh 2:3 occurred just before Nehemiah came to Jerusalem. He was then overwhelmed by the knowledge that the city lay in ruins and its gates had not been repaired yet. There is no mention that Nehemiah grieved for the Temple; it can only be explained by the fact that the 2nd Temple had already been reconstructed.

Now, knowing how concerned Nehemiah was when he learned, from his brother, about the awfully neglected condition[84] of the city, also knowing that Nehemiah took upon himself to repair the wall around Jerusalem and once it was done, he took some measures to repopulate the city[85], knowing all that, wouldn't it make a lot of sense if the mysterious '**Event Y**' (Neh 1:1) still remembered by Nehemiah 20 years later, happened to be the '**Foundation of the 2nd Temple'**?

The first 7 weeks of Daniel's 70-week prophecy are mostly concerned with the restoration of the city and we have already made the 'foundation of the Temple' the very beginning (see page 113) of those 7 weeks. Should we be surprised if Nehemiah the 'builder', who loved Jerusalem to the point of crying for it, had always **kept track of the years** since the 'foundation of the 2nd Temple' (rebirth of the city) and used them as the origin[86] of his personal timeline?

As we will see, this conclusion allows us to untangle the sequence of events that occurred during the first 7 weeks of Daniel's 70 weeks of prophecy.

---

[83] Neh 2:3 "May the king live forever! Why should my face not be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' tombs, lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire? NKJV

[84] Neh 1:2-4 and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped, who had survived the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. … The wall of Jerusalem is also broken down, and its gates are burned with fire." So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned NKJV

[85] Neh 11:1 … the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, NKJV

[86] See Neh 1 :1-2

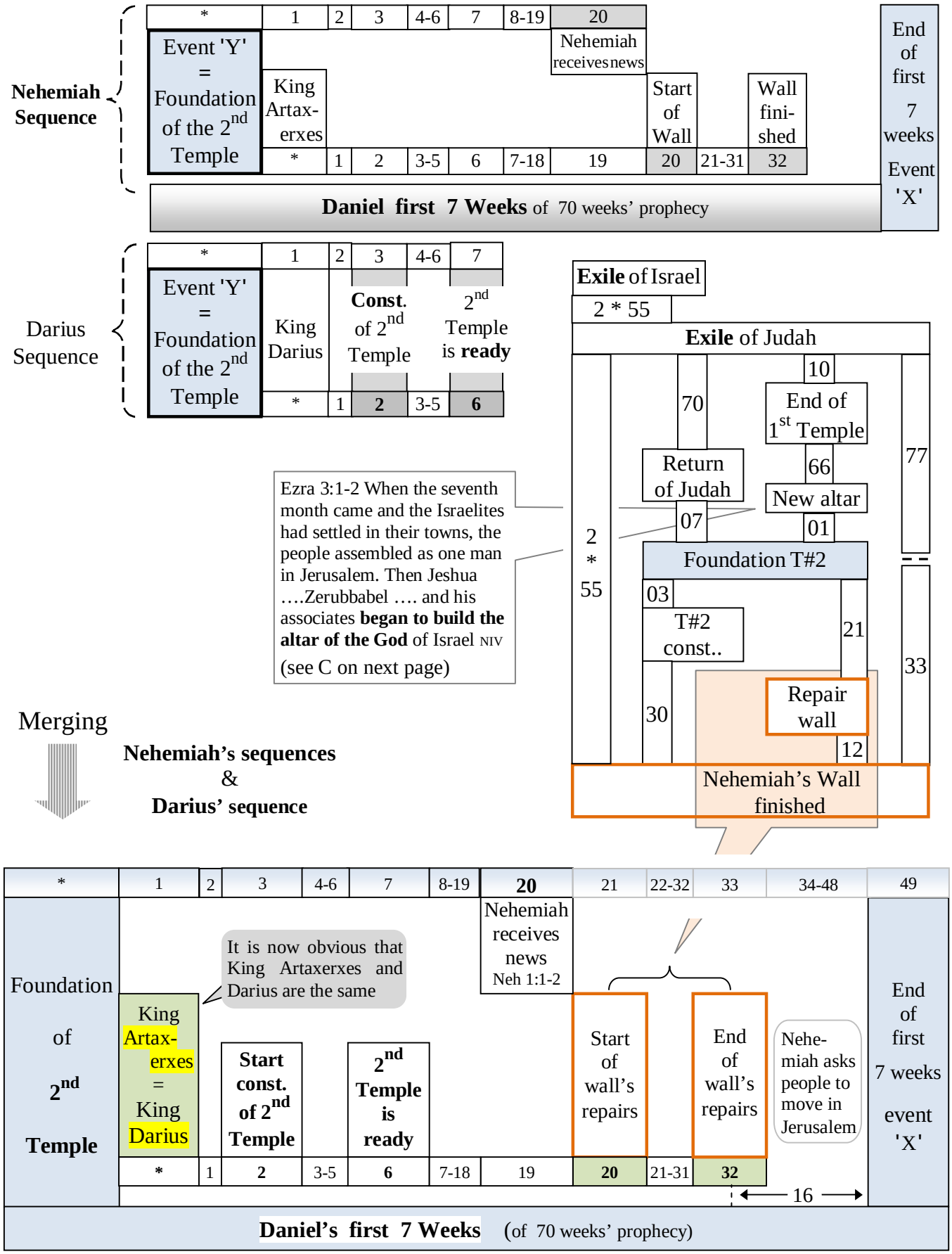
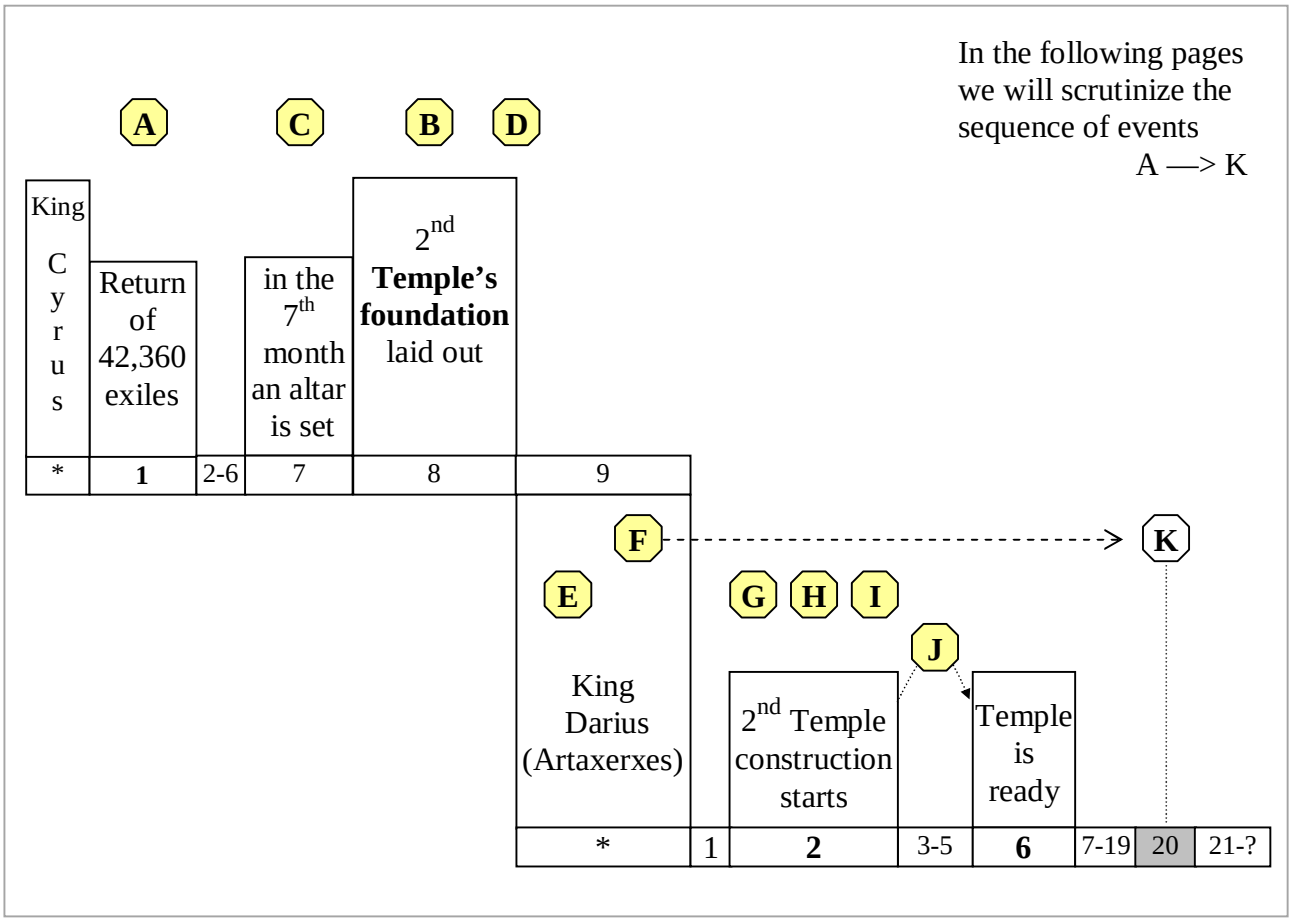


Figure 18 Post Foundation

What does Ezra have to say about the second Temple period?

Going through the book of Ezra for the first time could be a confusing experience. But, as we will see, once we have the proper sequence of events, Ezra becomes crystal clear.



A Cyrus, in the first year of his reign, allowed the exiles to return to Jerusalem and build their temple:

- Ezra 1:1-2 In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, ….. the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and he has appointed me to build a temple for him at Jerusalem in Judah. NIV

B According to Figure 17 on page 114 the foundation of the second Temple was laid 7 years after the 'return of the exiles'.

C The people came to Jerusalem in the 7th month to erect an altar:

- Ezra 3:1 And when the seventh month had come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered together as one man to Jerusalem. NKJV

This happened before the foundation of the Temple was laid

- Ezra 3:6 But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. KJV

In Ezra 3:8 we are told that the Israelites laid the foundation of the Temple (B) in the 2nd year of their coming to the house of God"

- Ezra 3:8 Now in the second month <u>of the second year</u> of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem, NKJV

When was that? It couldn't be the second year since the exiles had return in the land, because we already know (see B) that 7 years had passed since then. To be consistent, we must conclude that they laid the foundation of the Temple the 2nd year after having erected the Altar. So, when Ezra 3:8 alludes to 'coming to the House of God', we have to understand that he is talking about the site where the Temple had stood before. Only ruins stood there now.

Could the Israelites have postponed coming to Jerusalem to erect an altar (and celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles as required) for 6 years? Yes. Have you notice that Ezra 3:1 does specify that the people came from <u>their cities</u>[87] implying that they had already settled down?

D Zerubbabel's plan was to construct the 2nd Temple right after the foundation had been laid, but then the enemies[88] of Judah came and discouraged the people, a situation that started during the time of Cyrus and prevailed until Darius (King of Persia):

- Ezra 4:4-5 Then the people of the land tried to discourage the people of Judah. They troubled them in building, and hired counselors against them to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. NKJV

Important: The enemies of Judah did their obstruction (and prevented the construction of the Temple) without involving King Cyrus. They (the enemies) knew very well that Cyrus was favorable[89] to the construction of the Temple and it would have been foolish to address him with any request to prohibit any work by the Israelites. This explains why Cyrus never received any letters of complaint from the enemies.

E It is only when Artaxerxes became king that the enemies wrote to the king. In their letter they complained to the new king that the people were rebuilding the city[90] (meaning that some houses were being repaired by a few Israelites while they were waiting to work on the Temple):

- Ezra 4:6-7 At the beginning of the reign of Xerxes, they lodged an accusation against the people of Judah and Jerusalem. And in the days of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of his associates wrote a letter to Artaxerxes.

Note: The 'Xerxes' of Ezra 4:6 is another name for Artaxerxes and should not be confused with the 'Xerxes' of the book of Esther.

---

[87] Given that it was 6 years after the return from exile, the people had had enough time to settle down in their ancestral cities.
[88] The enemies could be those 'few' who were already occupying the land when the exiles came back home.
[89] Ezra 1:2 Thus says Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth the LORD God of heaven has given me. And He has commanded me to build Him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah. NKJV
[90] Because of the bad counselors, the re-construction of the 2nd Temple was still being delayed and some of the returned exiles had started working on their homes instead.

So at the beginning of his reign Artaxerxes received a letter[91] informing him that the Jews were rebuilding the rebellious city of Jerusalem:

- Ezra 4:12 The king should know that the Jews who came up to us from you have gone to Jerusalem and are rebuilding that rebellious and wicked city. They are restoring the walls and repairing the foundations [of the city].

Upon receiving this letter King Artaxerxes had a search made in the royal archives and it was found that the city had indeed a long history of revolt:

- Ezra 4:19-20 and a search was made, and it was found that this city has a long history of revolt against kings and has been a place of rebellion and sedition.

F King Artaxerxes sent back a letter forbidding any rebuilding in Jerusalem (no houses, no wall):

- Ezra 4:21 Now issue an order to these men to stop work, so that this city will not be rebuilt until I so order.

Notice that Artaxerxes at this point was not aware that the previous king (Cyrus) had decreed the construction of the Temple. The only purpose for the search in the archives was to verify the allegation that the city had been rebellious in the past. Upon confirmation of it, Artaxerxes (Darius of Persia) ordered the returned exiles not to build anything in Jerusalem.

G In the second year of Darius (that is to say 'Artaxerxes') Haggai confronted the people of Judah and told them not to delay the construction of the Temple any more. As a result the people stopped building their houses[92], came back to Jerusalem and at long last started building the 2nd Temple:

- Hag 1:14-15 So the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of the whole remnant of the people. They came and began to work on the house of the LORD Almighty, their God, on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of King Darius.

---

[91] Ezra 4:8 Rehum the commanding officer and Shimshai the secretary wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king

[92] We have two strong indications that the people at that time were not building their houses inside the city of Jerusalem:

1) King Artaxerxes had forbidden any construction in the city. See F
2) More than 30 years later, after the completion of the wall we will see that there were still no houses in the city (Jerusalem) and Nehemiah had to take some measures to change this situation:
    - Neh 7:4 Now the city was large and spacious, but there were few people in it, and the houses had not yet been rebuilt.
    - Neh 11:1 Now the leaders of the people settled in Jerusalem, and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of every ten to live in Jerusalem, the holy city, while the remaining nine were to stay in their own towns.

H The enemies then sent a new letter to Darius (Artaxerxes) telling him the people had started the construction of their Temple:

- Ezra 5:7-8 The report they sent him read as follows: To King Darius: Cordial greetings. The king should know that we went to the district of Judah, to the temple of the great God. The people are building it

In this letter it was also mentioned that the people who were rebuilding the Temple, pretended that they had been authorized to do so by the late King Cyrus:

- Ezra 5:17 Now if it pleases the king, let a search be made in the royal archives of Babylon to see if King Cyrus did in fact issue a decree to rebuild this house of God in Jerusalem

I King Darius had a new search done in the archives, but this time it was to verify whether King Cyrus (the previous king) had ordered the construction of the Temple:

- Ezra 6:1-3 King Darius then issued an order, and they searched in the archives ….and this was written on it: In the first year of King Cyrus, the king issued a decree concerning the temple of God in Jerusalem:

Upon receiving the confirmation that Cyrus had previously authorized the work, Darius (Artaxerxes) issued a final edict that would quench all oppositions to the construction of the Temple once and for all.

- Ezra 6:7 Do not interfere with the work on this temple of God. Let the governor of the Jews and the Jewish elders rebuild this house of God on its site.

J The construction of the Temple lasted 4 years (from the second to the 6th year of Darius):

- Ezra 4:24 Thus the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem ceased, and it was discontinued until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia. NKJV

- Ezra 6:15 Now the temple was finished on the third day of the month of Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius. NKJV

K Important: No matter that he allowed the Temple to be rebuilt, King Darius (aka Artaxerxes) didn't lift the interdiction (ref F) to construct any houses (or walls) in Jerusalem. However, it all changed in the king's 20th year when he changed his mind and granted Nehemiah the authorization to rebuild the wall. Subsequently Nehemiah asked the people to come and live in Jerusalem and build houses.

- Neh 7:4 Now the city was large and spacious, but the people in it were few, and the houses were not rebuilt.

Identifying the end of the first 7 weeks of Daniel's prophecy

The first 7 weeks (49 years) of Daniel were dedicated to the rebuilding of Jerusalem:

- Dan 9:25 It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench

Nevertheless, when Nehemiah finished the full restoration of the wall, 33 years after the beginning of Daniel first 7-week, not much had been done to reconstruct the city.

- Neh 7:4 Now the city was large and spacious, but there were few people in it, and the houses had not yet been rebuilt.

However, Nehemiah did something that would dramatically improve Jerusalem's situation by making sure that the city would become adequately populated:

- Neh 7:1 Then it was, when the wall was built and I had hung the doors,

- Neh 7:5 So my God put it into my heart to assemble the nobles, the officials and the common people for registration by families.

- Neh 11:1-2 Now the leaders of the people settled in Jerusalem, **and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of every ten to live in Jerusalem**, the holy city, while the remaining nine were to stay in their own towns. The people commended all the men who volunteered to live in Jerusalem.

In the previous figure (on page 118), the end of the first 7 weeks occurred 16 years after Nehemiah completed the restauration of the wall. No doubt the new population of Jerusalem, introduced by Nehemiah when he finished the wall, had been quite busy during those 16 years. The rebuilding of the city could not have been completed without repairing the streets, cleaning the city[93], and the construction of hundreds of new houses.

How do we end the first 7 weeks?

Given that Daniel's first 69-week are separated into two periods (7 and 62 weeks) and that the second period does end with the death of the anointed one, we are justified to seek an important event that would mark the end of the first period of 7 weeks. Are we supposed to assume that sometime during the 49th year (i.e. year ending the first 7 weeks of years) Jerusalem's last house was built and therefore this important division of Daniel's prophecy was over? Isn't there a stronger event that would justify in a more obvious way, why those first 7 weeks (of years) needed to be separated from the next 62 weeks (of years)?

- Dan 9:25 there will be **seven 'sevens,'** and sixty-two 'sevens.'

There is an important aspect of the '7 weeks' that has been neglected so far:

- Dan 9:25 It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, **but in times of trouble**.

[93] Let's keep in mind that when Nehemiah finished the wall, Jerusalem had been almost continually deserted for 100 years.

❖ Nobody ever paid attention to this very important clue, Dan 9:25 plainly says that the period covering the reconstruction of Jerusalem would be a period of **fear, violence and intimidation** against the Jews.

Notice what was going on during the construction of the second Temple:

- Ezra 4:4 Then the peoples around them set out to discourage the people of Judah and make them afraid to go on building.
- Ezra 4:6 At the beginning of the reign of Xerxes, they lodged an accusation against the people of Judah and Jerusalem
- Ezra 4:23 they went immediately to the Jews in Jerusalem and compelled them by force to stop.

And notice how things hadn't changed by the time they rebuilt the wall:

- Neh 4:1 When Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, he became angry and was greatly incensed. He ridiculed the Jews,
- Neh 4:8 They all plotted together to come and fight against Jerusalem and stir up trouble against it.
- Neh 4:12 "Wherever you turn, they will attack us."
- Neh 4:16 From that day on, half of my men did the work, while the other half were equipped with spears, shields, bows and armor.
- Neh 6:2 But they were scheming to harm me;
- Neh 6:14 remember also the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who have been trying to intimidate me.

People living around Jerusalem tried to stop them every way they could

Since the whole of the first 7 weeks was going to be marked by anguish, we can deduce that something of major importance must have happened to end these 7 weeks and make the violence stop. If this had not been the case, the word '**trouble'** wouldn't have been singled out as the **major** characteristic of those first 7 weeks.
There is an event in the chronology of the post-exile that fits like a glove. This event is described in the book of Esther.

In the 12th year of King Xerxes (King Ahasuerus) the Jews from all the provinces of the Persian Empire (that would have included Jerusalem and the region around) were going to be annihilated according a king's decree obtained by the evil Haman (see Est 4:13-14).

Est 3:8-9 it is not in the king's best interest to tolerate them. If it pleases the king, let a decree be issued **to destroy them**,

Est 9:24 For Haman son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them and had cast the pur (that is, the lot) **for their ruin and destruction**. NIV

For many months afterwards it had been known that on the 13th day of the 12th month (Jewish month known as Adar) people would be encouraged to kill all the Jews they could:

- Est 3:13 Dispatches were sent by couriers to all the king's provinces with the order to destroy, kill and annihilate all the Jews-young and old, women and little children-on a single day, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, and to plunder their goods.

Notice that Haman didn't contend with the immediate execution of the genocide, he rather made it known, months ahead, what was going to happen in order to better terrorize his future victims.

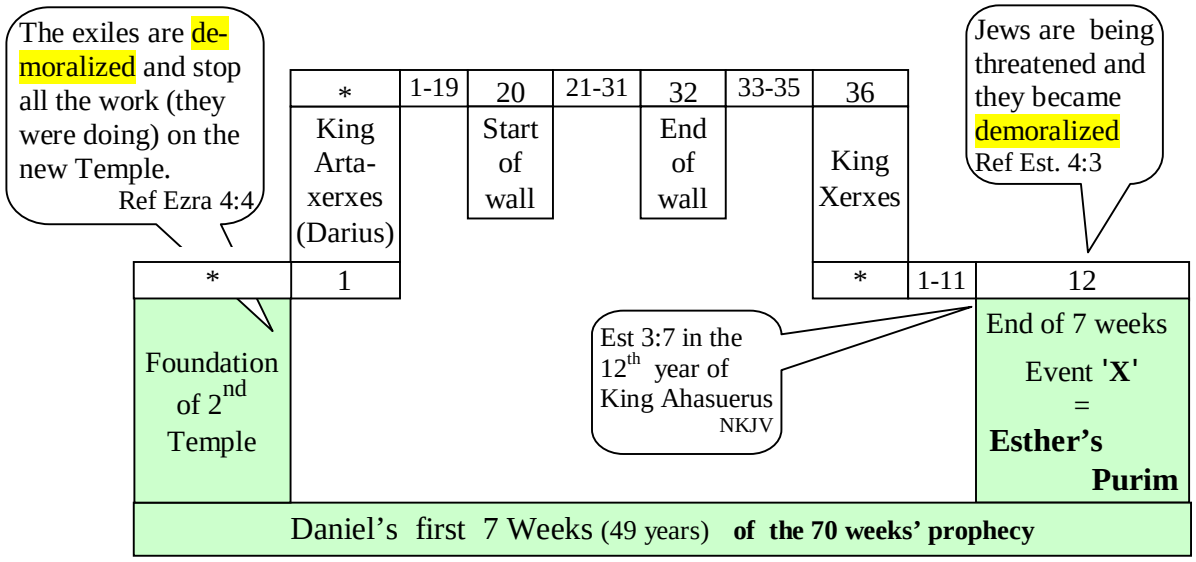
> Est 4:3 In every province to which the edict and order of the king came, there was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping and wailing. Many lay in sackcloth and ashes. NIV

This psychological warfare fits perfectly well with the spirit of Daniel first 7-week. Fortunately, due to a miraculous reversal of the original plan, the massacre didn't happen. King Xerxes authorized all the Jews of his kingdom to get organized and to fight back against all their enemies. That day (which has been known ever since as the Day of Purim and has been celebrated by the Jews from all around the world), the 13th of Adar, and the next day, more than 75,000 enemies of the Jews were killed:

- Est 9:1 On the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, the edict commanded by the king was to be carried out. On this day the enemies of the Jews had hoped to overpower them, but now the tables were turned and the Jews got the upper hand over those who hated them
- Est 9:16 Meanwhile, the remainder of the Jews who were in the king's provinces also assembled to protect themselves and get relief from their enemies. They killed seventy-five thousand of them but did not lay their hands on the plunder

Could there be a better event to mark the end of the first 7 weeks of Daniel? – seven weeks (49 years) that had been characterized by troubles (against the Jews) right from the start?

Let's see how we can integrate this new information with our timeline and learn even more.



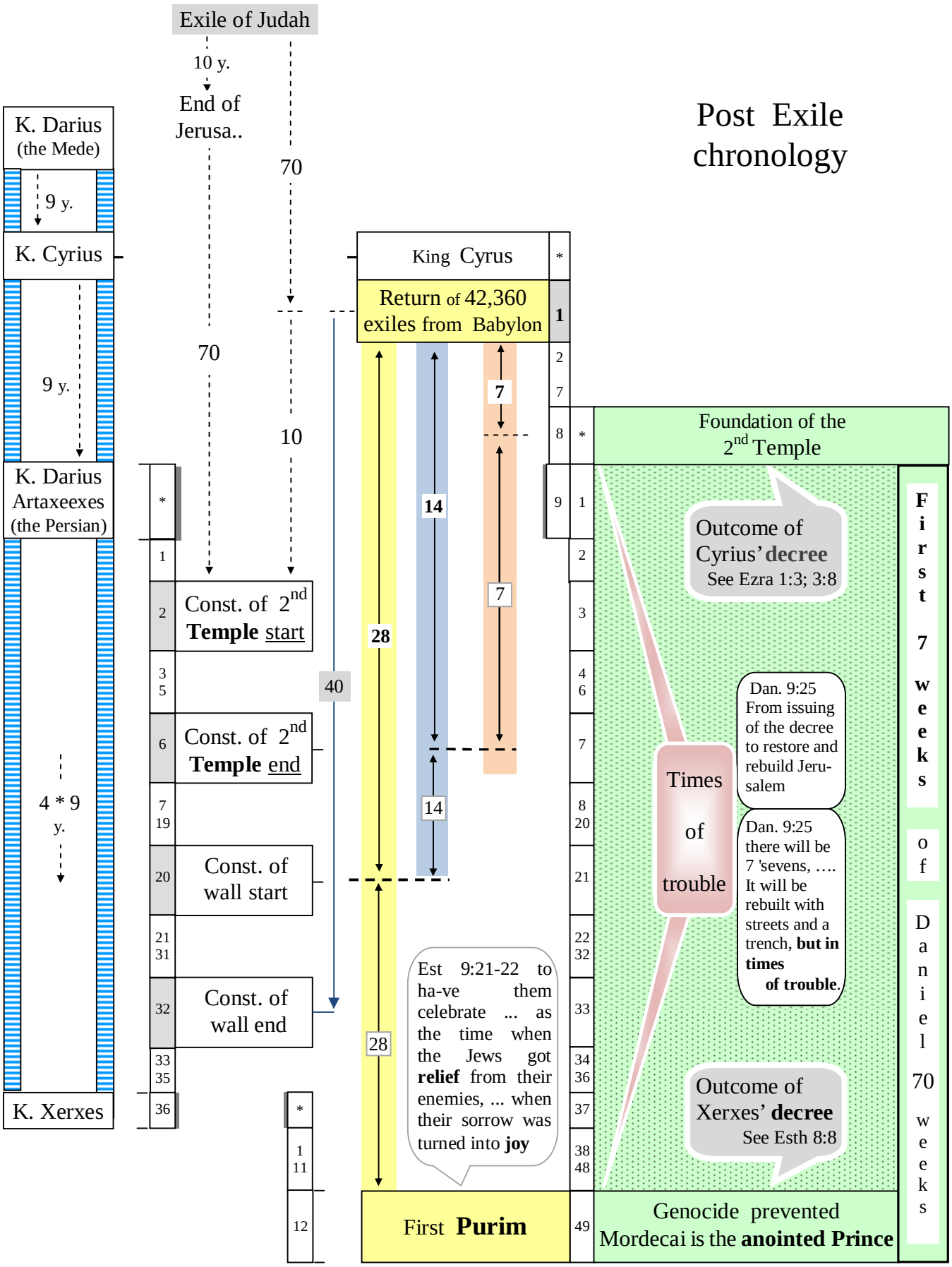


Figure 19 Post Exile chronology

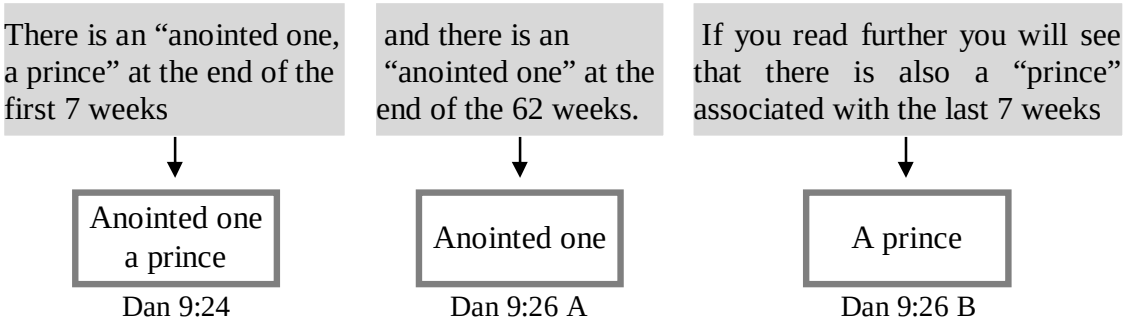
Let's revisit Daniel 9:25-26.

No linguist will contest this: to really understand the structure of Daniel 9 one have to be fluent in Hebrew. Unfortunately I don't have any rudiment of this language. However I do have an invaluable tool that compensate this shortcoming: a solid post exile chronology.

A few facts to keep in mind

> Dan 9:25 Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks. Then for sixty-two weeks it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. [26] And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off, and shall have nothing; and the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war; desolations are decreed. (RSV translation)

1. This establishes that the 7 weeks and the 62 weeks follow each other without any intervening gap.
2. the coming of an anointed one, a prince is associated with the end of the first 7 weeks.
3. Contrary to what is said in the RSV translation we have seen earlier that 'the time of trouble' fits perfectly well with the first 7 weeks. Therefore we can doubt that it has anything to do with the 62 weeks period.
4. An individual is associated with each period



In the previous page we have associated the end of the first 7 weeks of Daniel with the establisment of Purim. We can now point to the real identity of the 'Anointed one, the Prince' mentioned in Daniel 9:24. Without doubts it can be no one else than **Mordecai** (Queen Esther's uncle).

- Est 8:15 Mordecai left the king's presence **wearing royal garments of blue and white**, a **large crown of gold** and a purple robe of fine linen. NIV
- Est 9:4 Mordecai was prominent in the palace; his reputation spread throughout the provinces, and he became more and more powerful. NIV
- Est 10:3 **Mordecai the Jew was second in rank to King Xerxes**

First Purim 'Anointed one' a prince = **Mordecai**	Daniel **62 weeks**	Yeshua's crucifixion 'Anointed one' Cutt off = **Yeshua**
Mordecai starts a custom among people He sent letters to all the Jews, near and far, to establish among them that they should celebrate the days on which they had rest from their enemies, Est 9:20-22	1	**Yeshua sent as God's salvation** I will also give You as a light to the Gentiles, That You should be My salvation to the ends of the earth.'" Isa 49:6 NKJV
Mordecai loved his people He seeked the good of his people and speaked peace about them . Est 10:3	2	**Yeshua loved the people** He bore the sin of many, And made intercession for the transgressors. Isa 53:12 NKJV
Mordecai foiled a plot to kill the king Est 2:21 two of the king's eunuchs, sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. NKJV	3	**Yeshua knew he would be killed** Matt 17:22 "The Son of Man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men.
The king honored Mordecai by giving him a royal treatment Est 6:11 So Haman took the robe and the horse, arrayed Mordecai and led him on **horseback** through the city square and proclaimed before him …	4	**The crowd welcomed Yeshua** with a royal treatment On the day the Passover lamb were selected, Yeshua, sitting on a **colt**, make a grand entry in Jerusalem under the praise of the crowd. See Luke 19:38
Mordecai wore royal clothes Est 8:15 So Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, with a great crown of gold and a garment of fine linen and purple NKJV	5	**Yeshua is dressed up as a king** Mark 15:17 And they clothed Him with purple; and they twisted a crown of thorns, put it on His head, NKJV
Because of one man (Mordecai) they plotted to kill all the Jews Est 9:24 Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to annihilate them,	6	**To save all the Jews they plotted to kill one man (Yeshua)** John 11:50-51 but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; KJV
Slaughtering of the Jews prevented Est 9:5 Thus the Jews defeated all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, with slaughter and destruction, NKJV	7	**Slaughtering of Yeshua took place** Isa 53:6-7 And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. … He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, NKJV

62 weeks = 434 years

Daniel's 70 Weeks: A time allotment fully overlapping the 2nd and 3rd Temple era

In this book you have learned that the first 7-week starts with the 'Foundation' of the second Temple. We already know that the 62 weeks ends with Yeshua's death. Less obvious is the fact that the end of those 62-week coincides also with the SYMBOLICAL end of the second Temple? Here is how:

When Yeshua died

a Temple of God was also destroyed

John 2:19 Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and I will raise it again in three days." NIV

John 2:21 But the temple he had spoken of was his body. NIV

the 2nd Temple lost its legitimacy

*more on p. **156***

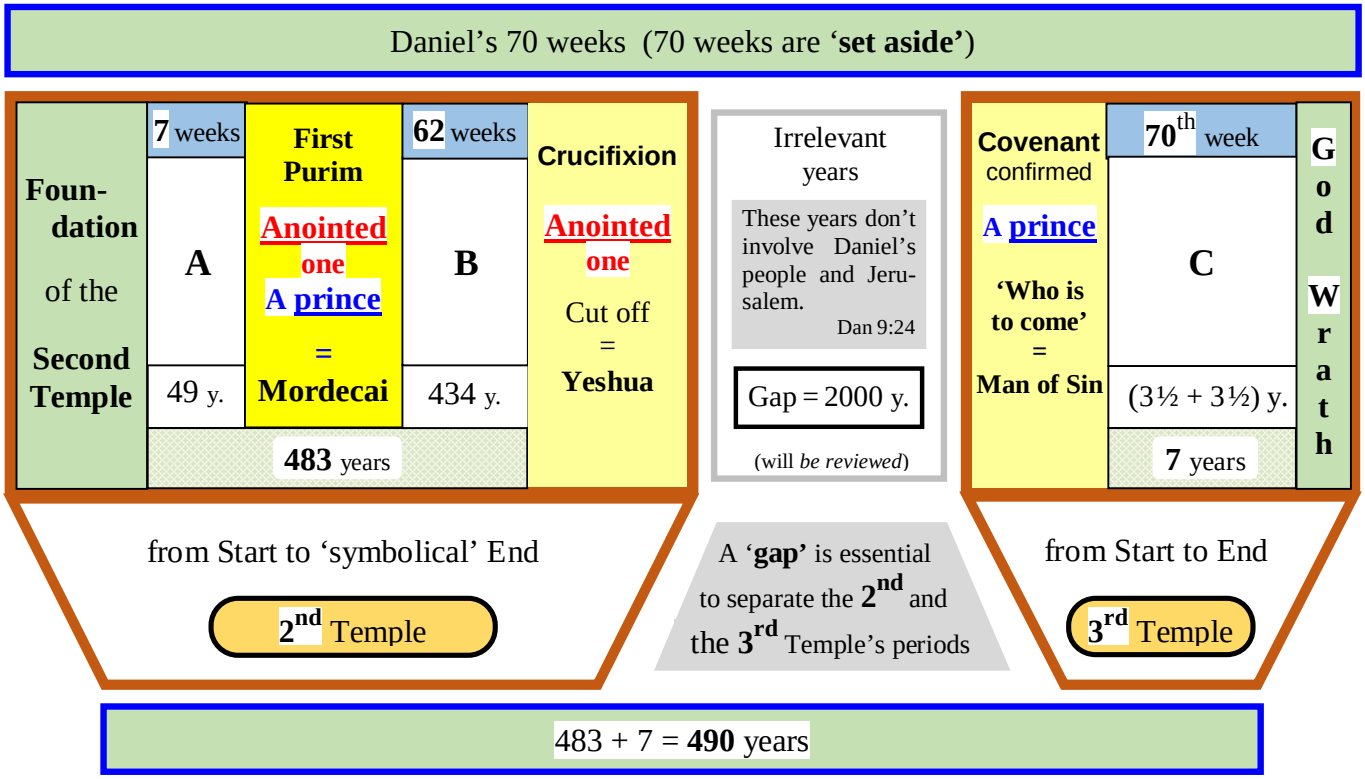
Matt 27:51-52 At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom

Matt 23:38 Your house is left to you desolate; NKJV

The need for an human high priest and a physical Temple was eliminated.
Heb 9:11-12 "when Christ appeared as a high priest …, **He entered throught the greater and more perfect tabernacle … through his own blood.**

And the 70th week of Daniel will overlap a third Temple period in Jerusalem.
According Dan 9:26 the end of the 70th week of Daniel will come with the **suddenness of a flood** therefore it cannot be equate with the physical end of the 2nd Temple which happened in 70 AD after a 3 years war with the Roman army. In fact the whole 70th week is better represented by a 7-year end time during which a third Temple will stood. Notice the reference to a Temple in

> Dan 9:27 He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] …. "



Remarkable The first 69 weeks are related to the second Temple while the 70th week points to a third Temple era. A gap is totally legitimate given that the second and third Temple era are not contiguous. Never before have the 70 weeks of Daniel been associated with the 2nd and 3rd Temples period

There is another good raison to insert a gap between the first 69 weeks and the 70th. We are told in Dan 9:24 that 70 week are necessary to accomplish the following 6 majors goals:

- Dan 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, (1) **to finish the transgression**, and (2) **to make an end of sins**, and (3) **to make reconciliation for iniquity**, and (4) **to bring in everlasting righteousness**, and (5) **to seal up the vision** and prophecy, and (6) **to anoint the most Holy**.

The first three goals were completed during Yeshua first coming (i.e. at Yeshua's death when He was cut off at the end of the first 69 weeks.)

	Goal	Ref	Timing
#1	To finish the transgression	Isa 53:5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, NIV Isa 53:8 for the transgression of my people he was stricken. NIV	Yeshua death on the tree
#2	To make an end of sins	1 John 2:1-2 we have one who speaks to the Father in our defense-Jesus Christ, the Righteous One. He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not only for ours but also for the sins of the whole world. NIV Heb 9:26 But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the age to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. RSV	
#3	To make reconciliation for iniquity ("to make atonement or expiation")	Isa 53:5 he was crushed for our iniquities; Isa 53:6 and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all. NIV Rom 3:25 God presented him as a sacrifice of atonement, NIV	

But the last 3 goals can only be achieved with the second coming

	Goal	Ref	
#4	To bring in everlasting righteousness	See below for 3 short extracts relating to goals #4, #5, #6 in Dr. Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum article The seventy sevens of Daniel	Yeshua second coming
#5	To seal up the vision and prophecy		
#6	To anoint the most Holy		

#4 To Bring in an Age of Righteousness

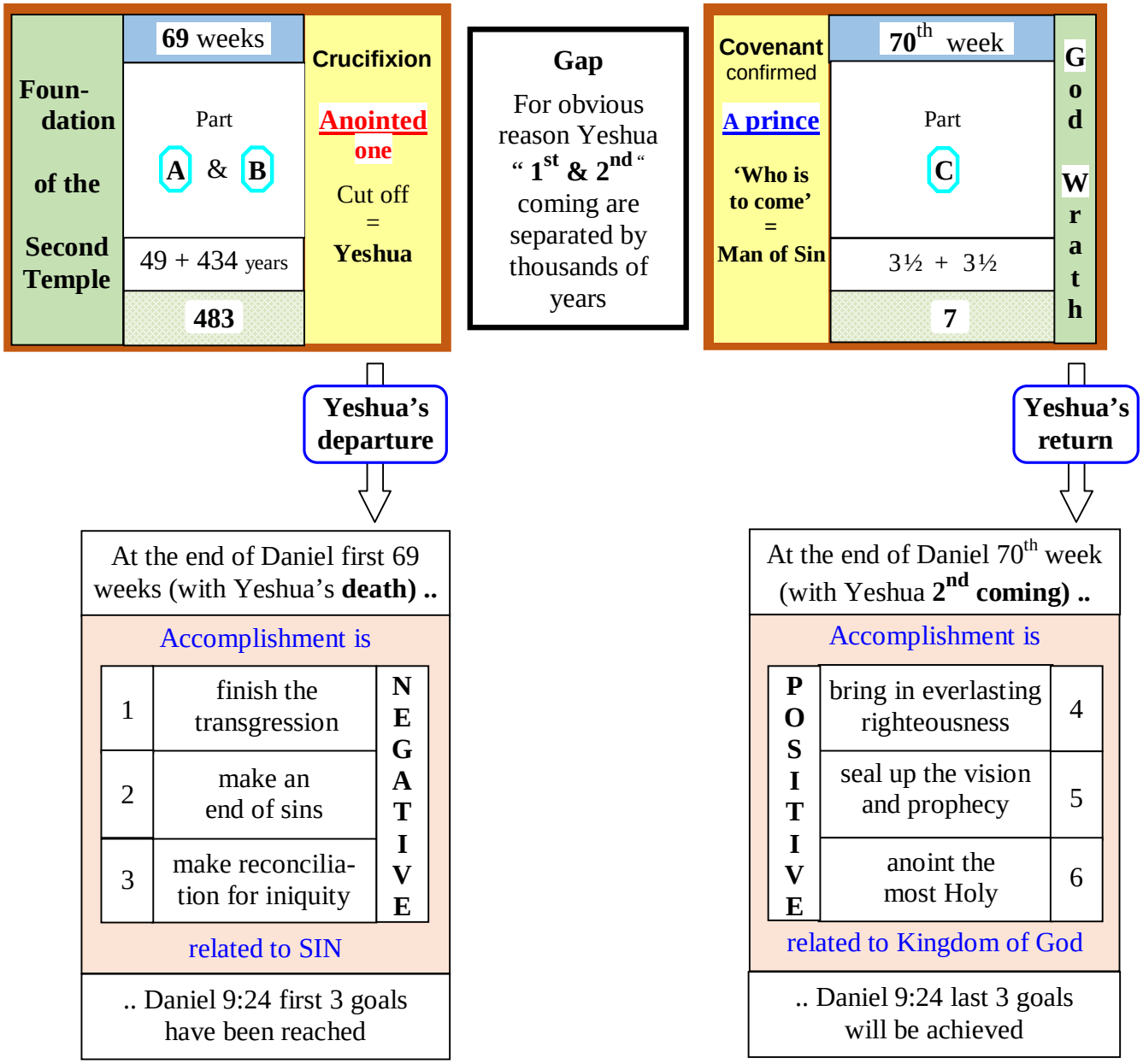
"to bring in an age of righteousness." This is the real meaning of the Hebrew word for everlasting. This age of righteousness is called the Messianic Kingdom or the Millennium. This is the same point made by Isaiah 1:26; 11:2-5; 32:17; Jeremiah 23:5-6; and 33:15-18. (Dr. Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum)

#5 To Cause a Cessation of Prophecy

"to bring completely to fulfillment." The word vision refers to oral prophecy such as the prophecies of Elijah and Elisha. The word prophecy refers to prophecy found in written form in the writing prophets such as Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and in the twelve Minor Prophets. The fifth purpose of the Seventy Sevens is to cause a cessation of both oral and written prophecy, because the program of the Seventy Sevens will contain the final fulfillment of all prophecies. (Dr. Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum)

#6 To Anoint the Most Holy Place

From the Hebrew, it should actually read "to anoint a most holy place." It is not a most holy person, but a most holy place that is to be anointed. The most holy place is the Temple. (Dr. Arnold G. Fruchtenbaum)



Ezekiel fasts during 40 days

(this symbolical act is the counterpart to 'Ezekiel ate defiled food for 390 days' on p. 67)

God originally intended to have Ezekiel cook his food over human excrement. However, this ordeal was lightened following Ezekiel's objection that he had never defiled himself in the past.

- Ezek 4:14 So I said, "Ah, Lord GOD! Indeed I have never defiled myself from my youth till now; I have never eaten what died of itself or was torn by beasts, nor has abominable flesh ever come into my mouth."

Ezekiel's food was cooked over cow manure, an acceptable compromise to the prophet.

- Ezek 4:15 Then He said to me, "See, I am giving you cow dung instead of human waste, and you shall prepare your bread over it."

Apparently Ezekiel's food was still symbolically defiled, no matter how it was cooked.

- Ezek 4:13 "So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles,

So, after 390 days of eating defiled food, Ezekiel turned over and fasted[94] for a period of 40 days. We saw earlier (see page 67) that the prophet eating defiled food was a symbolical act portraying a period during which Israel would only hear lies instead of the true words of God. In a way Israel was given poisonous food for the mind. What then should we think of the prophet fasting during 40 days? There is such a powerful contrast between Ezekiel two successive actions (eating defiled food – fasting) that we should also find a similar contrast between the two periods portrayed by them.

Symbolically, Ezekiel's 40 days fast (while lying on his right side) was like cleansing 'purging' his body. This is the characteristic that we will use to identify the intended period associated with the house of Judah. Indeed, at one point the people of Judah must have gone through a radical change that literally initiated what would become a '40 years cleansing period'. And, to mark the end of that 40 year period, we should also find the occurrence of another event that will 'metaphorically' denote how Judah's cleansing ended and how the people were reintroduced to a proper diet for the mind.

The period portrayed by the symbolical act "**Ezekiel fasts** during 40 days" will have to meet the following criteria:

- Should start with an important change: (lies and idolatry ceased)
  Keep in mind that we have to contrast
  'Ezekiel feeding from defiled food during 390 days'
  with 'Ezekiel fasting during 40 days'.
- Absence of any 'indoctrination' during 40 years. (portrayed by Ezekiel's fasting)
- Should end with an important change: (i.e. adequate learning was provided again)
  Also keep in mind that after his 40 days fast, Ezekiel started feeding himself again.

The '**Return of the 42,360 exiles**' points to the time when Judah (under the leadership of Zerubbabel) came back from the Babylonian captivity. This event is the perfect candidate to mark the start of the 40 years cleansing period we are looking for. Indeed, as illustrated in the next figure, the return of the exiles marked the end of a 390 year period characterized by the

[94] This is implied by the absence of food during the time Ezeliel lied on his right side.

proliferation of false prophets and the spreading of idolatry. The people of Judah spent the last 70 years of this 390 year period in Babylon, an environ-ment associated with paganism.

390 years of 'eating defiled food'									
*	1-319	320	321-329	330	331-389	**390**	391-429	430	
Foundation of Samaria		Exile of Judah		Destruction of Jeru..		Return of Judah		Nehemiah ends the wall's repairs	Ezra reads the law
		*	1 - 9	10	11 - 69	**70**			
		Judah 70-year of exile							
						*	1 - 39	**40**	
						« No teaching »		**40 years of cleansing**	

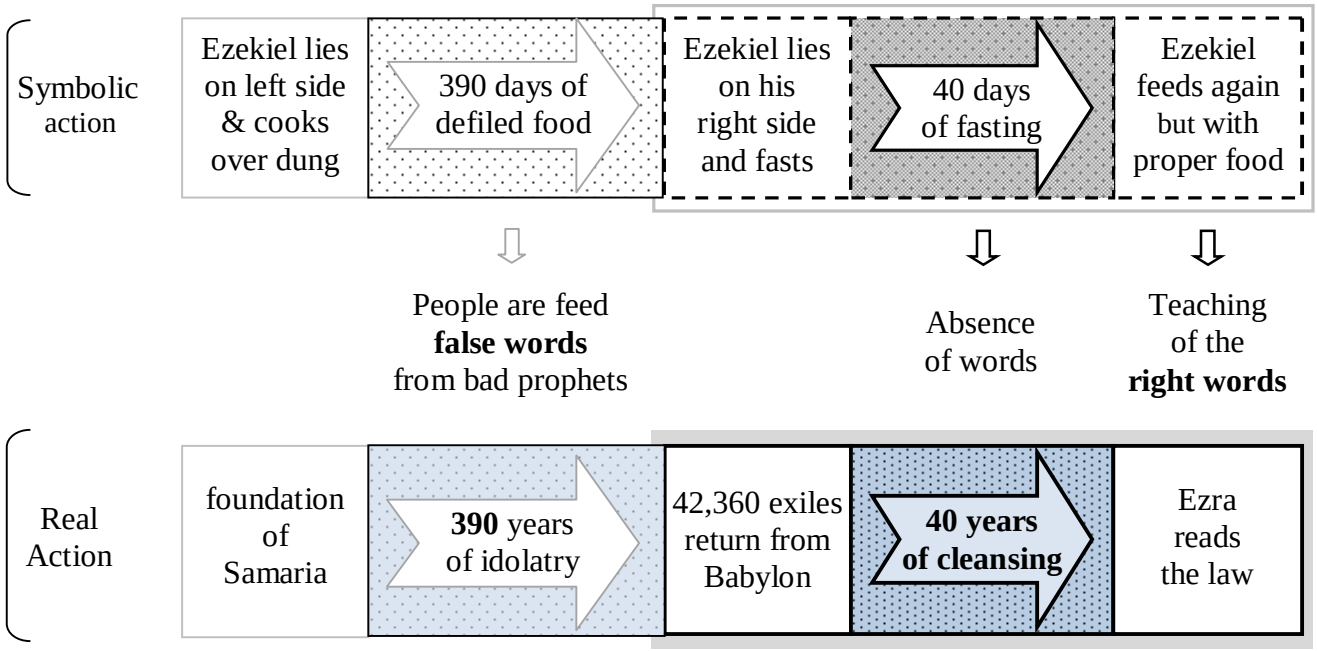
See p. 126

When they came back from captivity, the 42,360 exiles of Judah didn't receive any teaching of the law for 40 years. They spent the time by rebuilding the cities, the houses, the Temple, and the Jerusalem's wall that Nebuchadnezzar's army had left in ruin 60 years earlier. During this 40 years they didn't have any exposure to idolatry neither to the law of God, we should view that period as 40 years of cleansing.

A very short time after the wall was fully repaired, the law of God was read by Ezra. It was the first time in centuries that the people of Judah heard it.

- Neh 7:11 After the wall had been rebuilt and I had set the doors in place NIV
- Neh 7:73-8:1 When the seventh month came and the Israelites had settled in their towns, all the people assembled as one man in the square before the Water Gate. They told Ezra the scribe to bring out **the Book of the Law** of Moses, which the LORD had commanded for Israel. NIV

The reading of the law (about 6 days after Nehemiah completed the repairs on the wall) marks the end of the 40 years of cleansing that the people of Judah went through after the return from Exile. Notice how Ezekiel two consecutive symbolical acts (eating defiled food during 390 days, fasting during 40 days) portray two successive periods.



Ezekiel's famine of words

Right from the beginning of his priesthood Ezekiel was given an absolutely clear mandate. He would be sent among his brothers Israelites as a prophet and would have to tell them that their ways were doomed:

- Ezek 2:4 and you shall **say** to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD.' NKJV
- Ezek 2:7 You shall **speak** My words to them NKJV
- Ezek 3:1 and go, **speak** to the house of Israel. NKJV
- Ezek 3:4 "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and **speak** with My words to them.
- Ezek 3:11 … and **speak** to them and tell them, 'Thus **says** the Lord GOD NKJV
- Ezek 3:18 When I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' **and you give him no warning, nor speak** to warn the wicked from his wicked way, NKJV

Ezekiel was not allowed to refuse God's call. No matter what, he would be accountable should he fail to relay the appropriate warning to the wicked:

- Ezek 3:20 because you did not give him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand. NKJV

As we can see from the previous references, Ezekiel was reminded again and again that he would have to talk to his people. But then, just when Ezekiel should have started to fill his assignment, the most unexpected thing happened. Ezekiel was asked to go and shut himself in his house (Ezek 3:24). And the Spirit deliberately stuck Ezekiel's tongue to the roof of his mouth to incapacitate the prophet in such a way that it became impossible for him to orally communicate with others:

- Ezek 3:26 I will make your tongue cling to the roof of your mouth, so that you shall be mute and not be one to rebuke them

From then on Ezekiel would be allowed to talk only after being spoken to by the spirit:

- Ezek 3:27 But when I speak to you, I will open your mouth and you shall say to them,

Notice that Ezekiel was sent to his home as soon as he became mute. Given that the Spirit didn't speak to him again until (see Ezek 8:1) the 5th day of the 6th month of the 6th year, we can rightly deduce that Ezekiel didn't talk to anybody during the time he was lying on his sides:

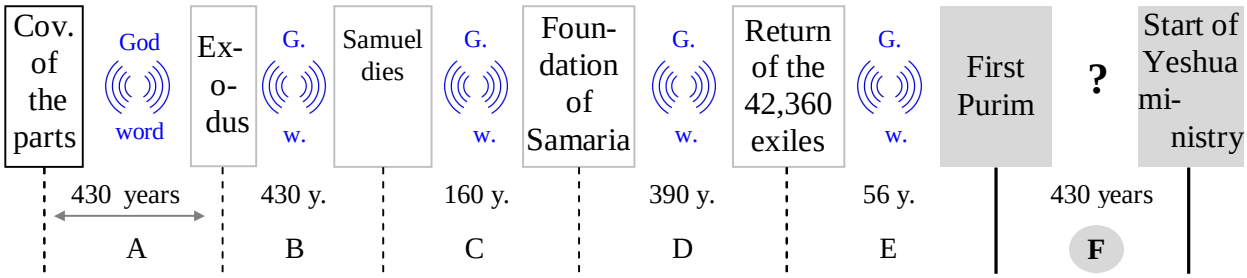
- Ezek 8:1 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house with the elders of Judah sitting before me, NKJV
- Ezek 8:5 Then He said to me, NKJV

430 days

So to stress what is now obvious: Ezekiel, the prophet, specially commissioned to talk to his brothers the Israelites, spent 430 days lying on his side, being unable to speak. During these 430 days, Ezekiel didn't receive and didn't deliver any word from God. Doesn't this strange situation make a lot more sense if we recognize that Ezekiel's period of silence was yet another symbolic act? Ezekiel's 430 days of silence are screaming to draw our attention to **a famine of words** that was going to prevail for some 430 years.

- Amos 8:11-12 "Behold, the days are coming," says the Lord GOD, "That I will send a famine on the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, **But of hearing the words of the LORD**. They shall wander from sea to sea, And from north to east; They shall run to and fro, seeking the word of the LORD, But shall not find it. NKJV

Now, starting at the time of the 'Covenant between the parts' and moving forward, using some of the indicators previously seen in this paper, can we pinpoint a 430-year period during which there was, in all likelihood, no communication from God? Yes, and it can be done without any difficulty. The following timeline shows six successive periods obtained by the use of 7 events already seen in this paper. The easiest way to isolate the period of silence we are looking for is to disqualify each period during which God maintained some form of communication with the Israelites. Inevitably[95] only the right period will remain.



References to each period:

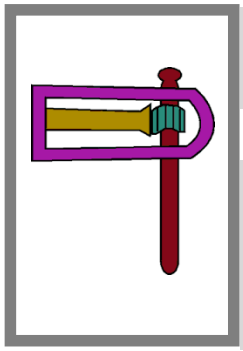
A : Page 88
B : The 3 blocks view on page 61
C : Samuel dies to Ark in Temple (60 y.) on page 63
Ark in Temple to Samaria (100 y.) on page 71
D : Defiled food on page 71
E : Figure 19 Post Exile chronology on page 126
F : Figure 17. Second Temple period on page 114

From what we know, there was communication from God or His prophets during period (A,B,C,D,E). This leave period 'F' as the only period worthy of investigation. Was this period a 430-year 'Famine of the words'? I believe so.

We saw (p. 126) that 56 years after the return of the exiles one reachs the very first occurrence of the Jewish Purim[96]. In the book of Esther[97] an amazing sequence of coincidences conspire to save the Jews from annihilation. It is obvious to any readers that God was behind the scene to help his people right from the start. Yet, what followed is beyond comprehension.

The day after they had killed all their enemies, the Jews of the Persian Empire had an opportunity to collectively thank God and to exalt His name, but none of this happened. Instead, Esther and Mordecai, two of the four[98] characters of the story's, institutionalised a new feast to mark the time of the Jewish's salvation from Haman national holocaust. They called that new festival **'PURIM'**, a name that commemorates "LOT" (or cast lot) the exact opposite of acknowledging God's genuine involvement. Since then, each year, the Jews across the world commemorate what happened to their ancestors by exchanging gifts between themselves and by remembering what Mordecai and Esther had done for the people (as opposed to what God had done for them).

[95] We rule out that there was more than one 'famine of words' that could have lasted 430 years.
[96] I seems an appropriate name for the very first occurrence of that feast
[97] Trivialized by everybody, there is a shocking absence in the book of Esther: **the name of God is never mentioned**. It is *the only book of the Hebrew Bible that doesn't mention God. According to the Jewish sages there is a play of words using the name Esther in Hebrew that could mean 'hiding of the face').*
[98] King Xerxes, Haman the Agagite, Mordecai the Jew and his niece Esther.



One tradition, still in force nowadays, when listening to the book of Esther being read, is to **drown out** the name of Haman whenever it is heard with **noise and "booing"**.

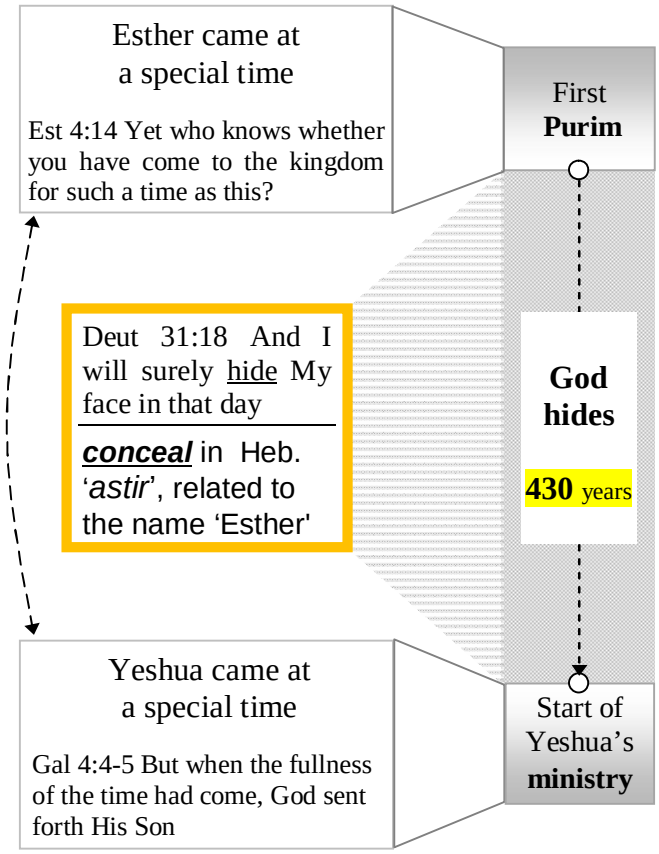
Noise & Masks

Another tradition is to wear mask. In the book of Esther the story starts with the king exposing in every possible way the wealth of his kingdom and ordering his wife to exhibit in front of everybody. Later he take a new wife, Esther, who hides her true identity; finally it is all the Jewish people who will wish to hide because Haman wanted to kill all of them.

In some surprising way the author of the book of Esther highlighted a string of incredible coincidences whose outcome culminated with the unexpected salvation of the Jewish people at the exact time they were supposed to be slaughtered. Then why, in spite of God's perceptible involvement in every circumstance or people's action of the story, **did the author chose to never explicitely mention His name?**

Even though the story culminates with the days of triumph it doesn't stop at that point. The second half of Esther 9 tells us that Mordecai sent letters everywhere in the kingdom asking the Jews to commemorate the days of Purim (14th & 15th Adar) every year. Under Mordecai's insistence this new festival, featuring a **'theme' of <u>concealment</u>**, was thus initiated. **Could there have been a divine but <u>hidden</u> agenda put in motion at that very same time**? I say 'yes' to that.

Given that the absence of the name of God is a major characteristic of the book of Esther it is not unreasonable to assume that the 430 years of silence portrayed by Ezekiel had its true origin right at the time of the first day of Purim (the turning point of the Megilat Esther story).



A holiday during which people **hide their face**

2 Cor 3:13-14 unlike Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the end of what was passing away. But their minds were blinded.

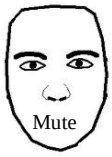
Yeshua came to remove the veil
So we can now understand the
(**words** of the) Father.

2 Cor 3:14 or until this day the same veil remains unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the veil is taken away [*only*] in Christ.

John 14:9 Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father.

Yeshua came to reveal the father (no more hiding)

According to the Jewish belief, after the Megillat Esther there were no more prophets, no more miracles, no more communication from God. "**only silence**"



Ezekiel stops talking

Ezek 3:26 I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that

you will be silent and unable to rebuke them,

though they are a rebellious house.

FAMINE OF WORDS

430 days

Ezekiel starts talking

Jewish first Purim

430 years

FAMINE OF WORDS

Amos 8:11 "The days are coming," declares the Sovereign LORD, "when I will send a famine through the land-

but a famine of hearing the words of the LORD.

Ps 74:9 We are given no miraculous signs; **no prophets** are left, and **none of us knows how long this will be**. NIV

Start of Yeshua's ministry

Note: Rabbi Daniel Krentzman connects **Esther** and **Yeshua** the following way:

Esther's utilization of secrecy and

> Est 2:10 Esther had not revealed her people or family, for Mordecai had charged her not to reveal it. NKJV

deception in order to bring about the salvation of the Jewish people also stemmed from the quality of Mashiach ben Yosef [i.e. Yeshua] to act in secrecy

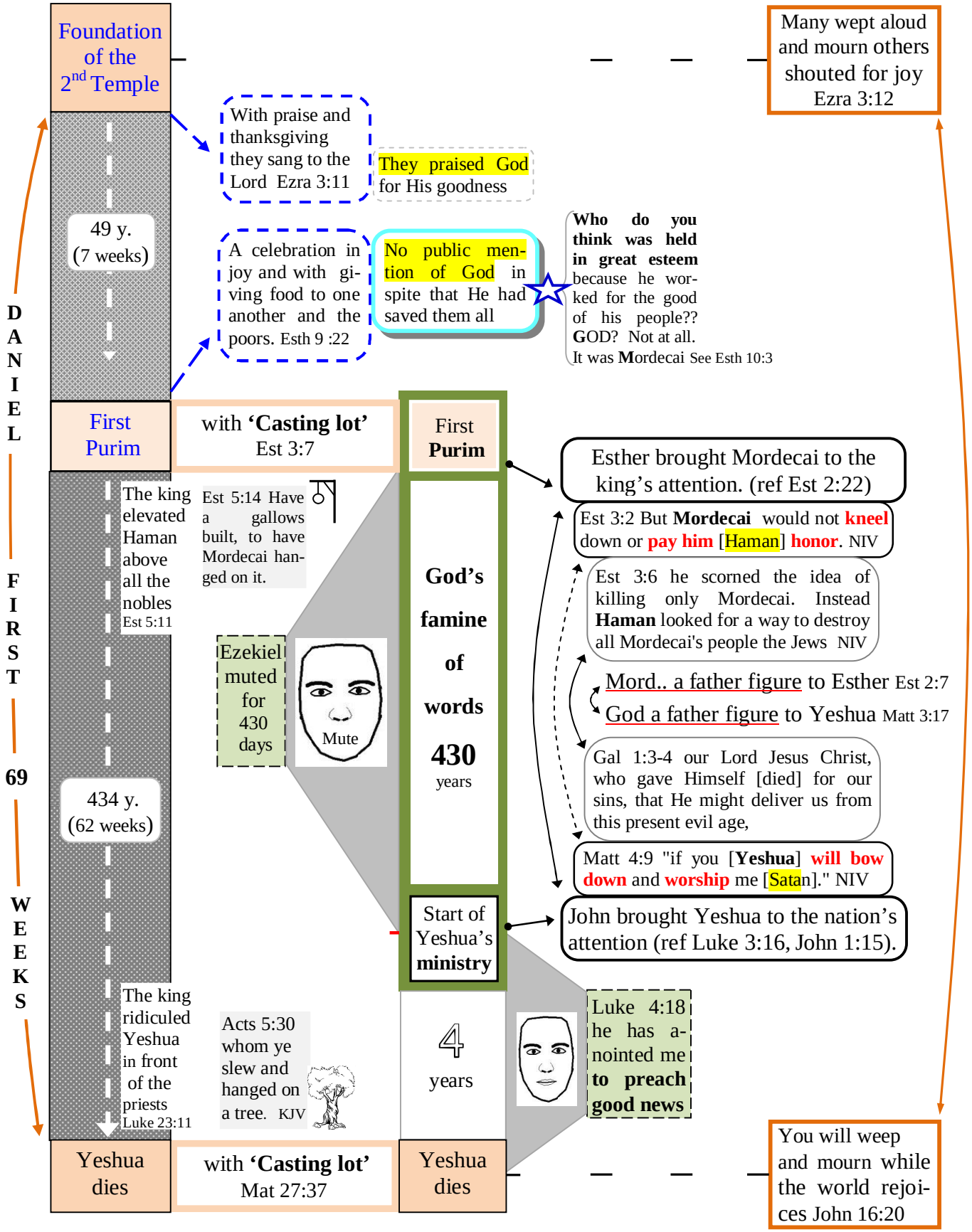
> Matt 16:20 Then He [Yeshua] commanded His disciples that they should tell no one that He was Jesus the Christ.

and deceptively, in order to further the goals of Tikun Olam and the Redemption."

Tikun Olam : the establishment of Godly qualities throughout the world

Did the start of Yeshua's ministry' brought back the prophets and some communication from God? Yes it did and here are a few references of the change that happened:

- Luke 4:18,21 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. ---"Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."
- Luke 3:22-23 And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, **and a voice came from heaven** which said, "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased." Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age..
- Luke 4:24 Then He [Yeshua talking about himself] said, "Assuredly, I say to you, no **prophet** is accepted in his own country. NKJV

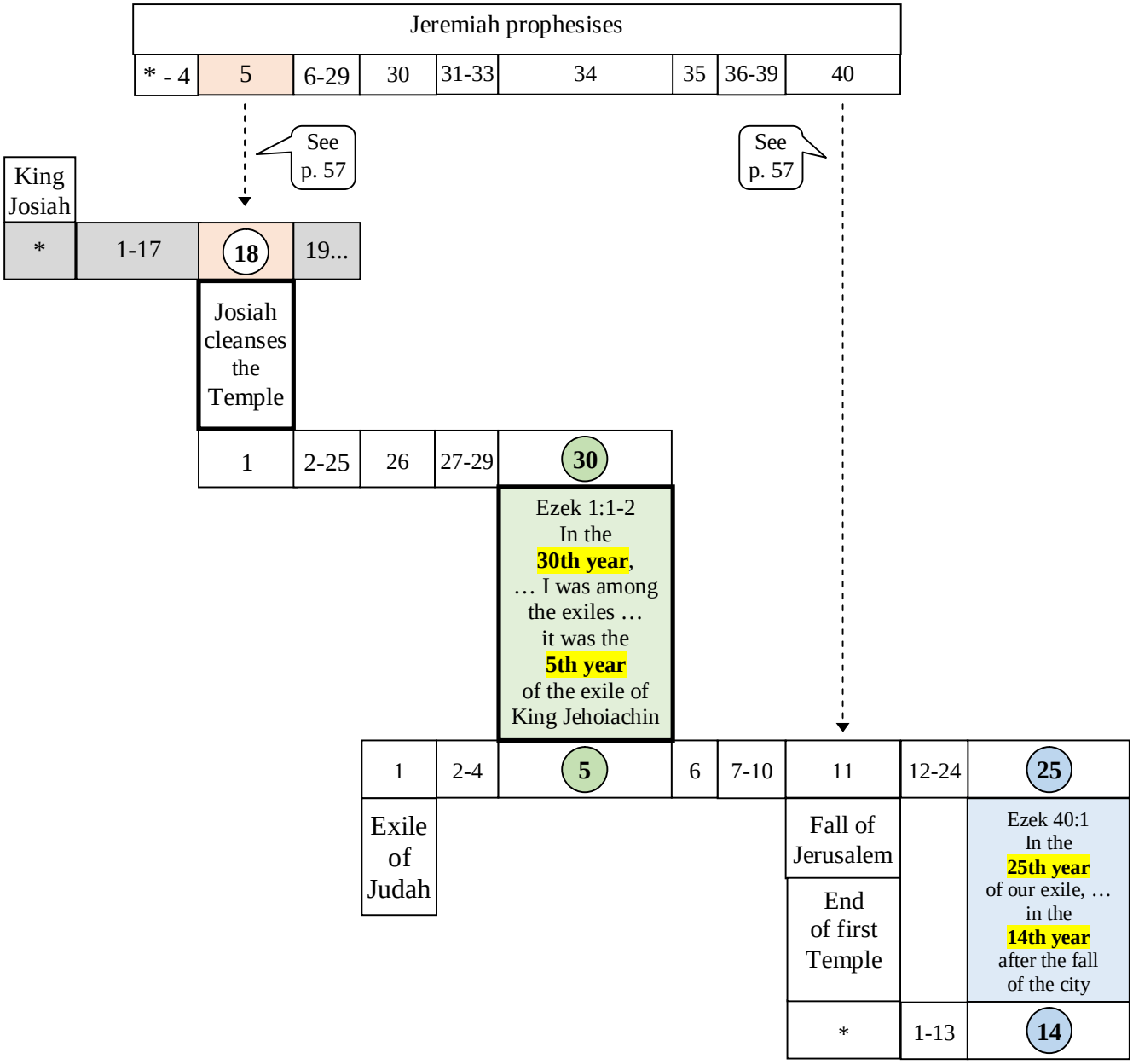


☆ Not convinced that they ignored God? How did the Jews call the day of their deliverance? "God with us" ? "Saved by God" ? Nope. They called it Purim from the Hebrew word "PUR" meaning LOTS. Is there a concept more alien from divine providence than LOTS?

CONCLUSION (of first part)

The first part of this paper has convincingly (my wish anyway) demonstrated that Ezek 4-5 was symbolically taking place in the Temple.

Should we be surprised that the very first verse of Ezekiel (Ezek 1:1) ties in the prophet's 'personal calling' to the exact year that the 1st Temple was cleansed by King Josiah (following the 40-year desecration of King Manasseh)?



➔ Setting a true chronology of the Bible

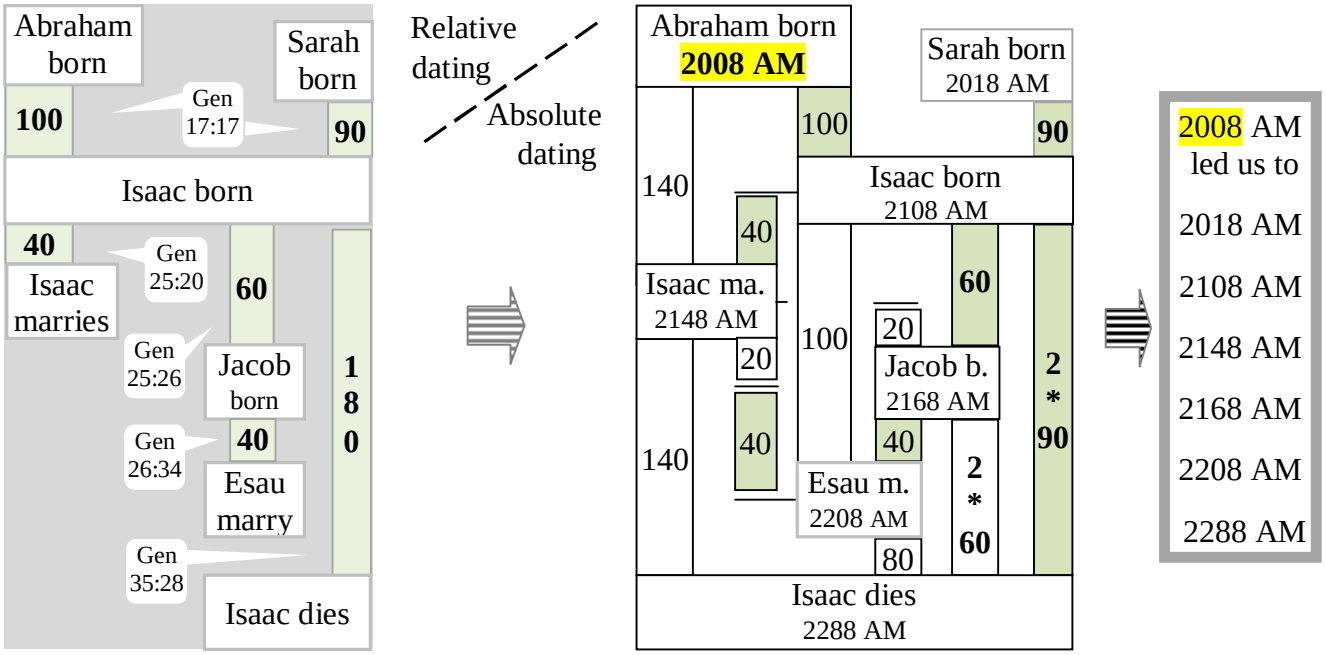
I believe, like many other who study the Bible's chronology, that God has allowed humankind to evolve according to a 7,000-year Master Plan. In all likelihood this **Master Plan** is mirrored in the creation week. If this interpretation is right, we haven't reached year 6,000 AM yet, otherwise we would be living now during the millenial rest, which is not the case..
In the following pages I am going to associate a 'date' to each important event of the Bible, this will bring the discovery of some stunning patterns never exposed until now.

Creation week					Talmudic Tradition
	Day 1	=	2,000 years	No Torah	The Jews abandoned this view and failed to recognize Yeshua as the Messiah they were expecting
	Day 2				
	Day 3	=	2,000 years	Torah	
	Day 4				
	Day 5	=	2,000 years	Mes-sianic	
	Day 6				
	Day 7	=	1,000 years	Millen-nial rest	

The AM mode of dating

This chronology uses the AM mode of dating instead of our more familiar Gregorian calendar. In the **AM** system (**Anno Mundi)** year '0' coincides with the creation of the world and the new year's day occurs around the time of each new spring equinox. (See Ex 12:1-3).

Using Abraham year of birth '2008 AM' (see Appendix A on page 223) as a starting point you can figure out the date of each event displayed on the left side of the next figure. This is done by going backward or forward a specific number of years (obtained from the Bible) from a known date (2008 AM). This process consolidates a new date at each step.



This method was used to revisit every figure previously displayed in this work. As expected, this unlocked the date if every events of the Bible. See Appendix E on page 256)

➔The timeline of Joseph

For an easier understanding follow the path in the numerical order. 1,2,3,..., 25 ☆

Stepping stones path ☆	Operation	Reference	Years	Event
1		Appendix A	**2008** AM	Abram born
3	2108 - 90	Gen 17:17	**2018** AM	Sarah born
4	2008 + 85	See page 76	**2093** AM	Covenant between the parts
2	2008 + 100	Gen 17:17	**2108** AM	Isaac born
6	2018 + 127	Gen 23:1	**2145** AM	Saraï dies
7	2108 + 40	Gen 25:20	**2148** AM	Isaac marries
8	2108 + 60	Gen 25:26	**2168** AM	Jacob/Esau born
9	2008 + 175	Gen 25:7	**2183** AM	Abraham dies
21	2265 - 20	Gen 31:41	**2245** AM	Jacob hired by Laban
22	2245 + 7	Gen 29:20	**2252** AM	Jacob marries
23	2252 + 1	Gen 29:31-32	**2253** AM	Reuben born
16	2288 - 30	Gen 41:46	**2258** AM	Joseph born
19	2258 + 1	Gen 30:25	**2259 AM**	Jacob completes 14 years of work for Laban
20	2259 + 6	Gen 31:41	**2265 AM**	Jacob leaves Laban
24		Next pages	**2268 AM**	Benjamin born
17	2258 + 17	Gen 37:2	**2275 AM**	Joseph in Egypt
15	2288 - 2	Gen 41:1	**2286 AM**	Joseph helps the baker
14	2108 + 180 2289 - 1	Gen 35:28 Gen 41:25	**2288 AM**	Isaac dies/ Joseph meets Pharaoh
13	2296 - 7	Gen 41:53	**2289 AM**	Start of 7 years of plenty
12	2298 - 2	Gen 45:6	**2296 AM**	Start of 7 years of famine
11	2168 + 130 2315 - 17	Gen 49:9 Gen 47:28	**2298 AM**	Jacob meets Pharaoh
10	2168 + 147	Gen 47:28	**2315 AM**	Jacob dies
18	2258 + 110	Gen 50:26	**2368 AM**	Joseph dies
25	2093 + 40 – 123 From end of Exodus	Num 33:38	**2440 AM**	Aaron born
5	2093 + 430	Ex 12:40	**2523** AM	Exodus

There is nothing in the Bible to pinpoint the exact date of the following four events:

Benjamin born
Joseph sent to prison
Manasseh birth
Ephraim birth

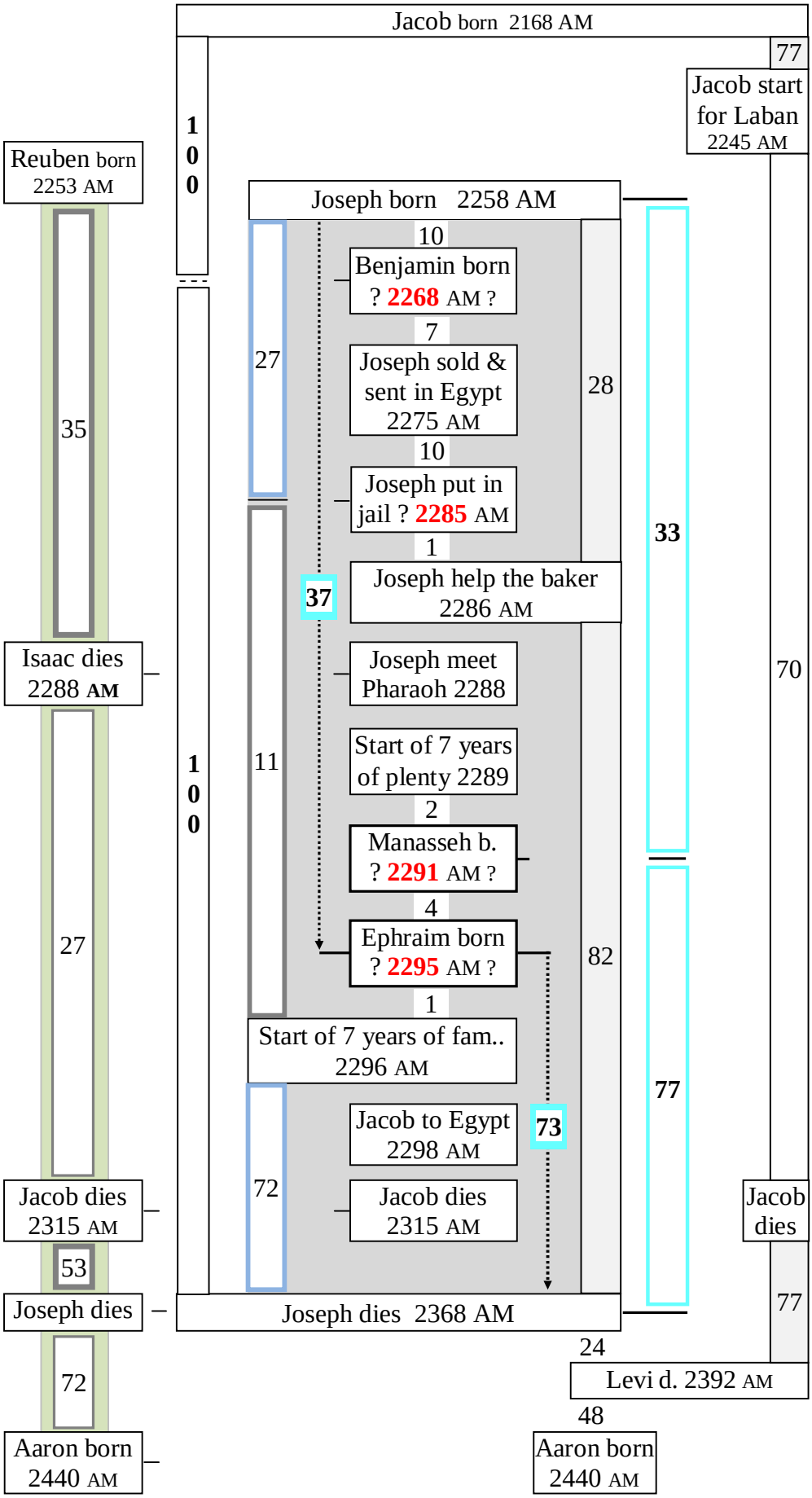
Benjamin was born some years after Jacob left Laban in 2265 AM and before Joseph was sold and sent to Egypt in 2275 AM. See Gen 34-35.

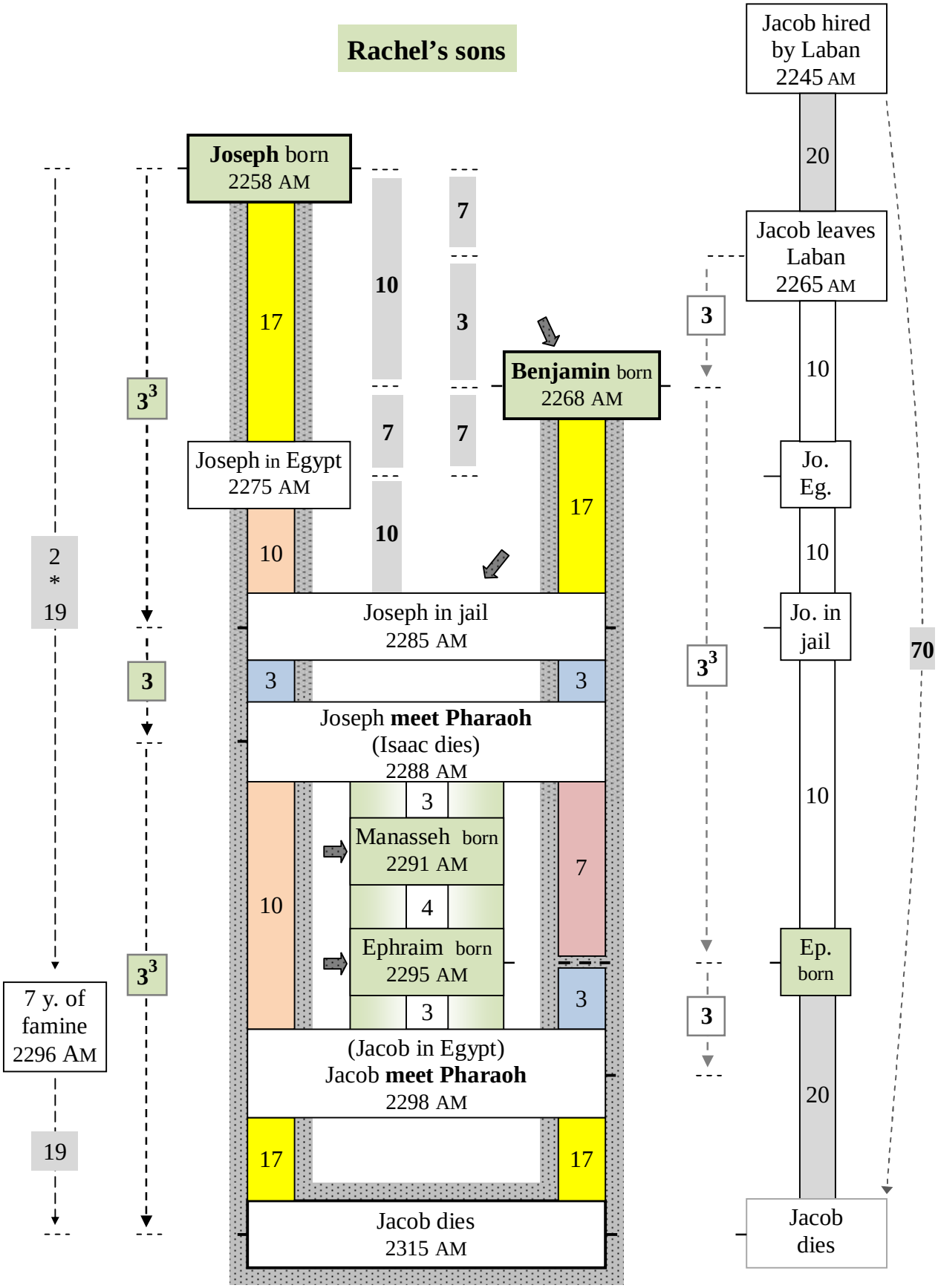
In Gen 39 we learn that Joseph became the intendant of Potiphar in Egypt. No doubt it took many years before Potiphar would entrust everything he owned in the hands of Joseph. Therefore we can rightly deduce that Joseph was sent to prison (by Potiphar) at least several years after his arrival in Egypt.

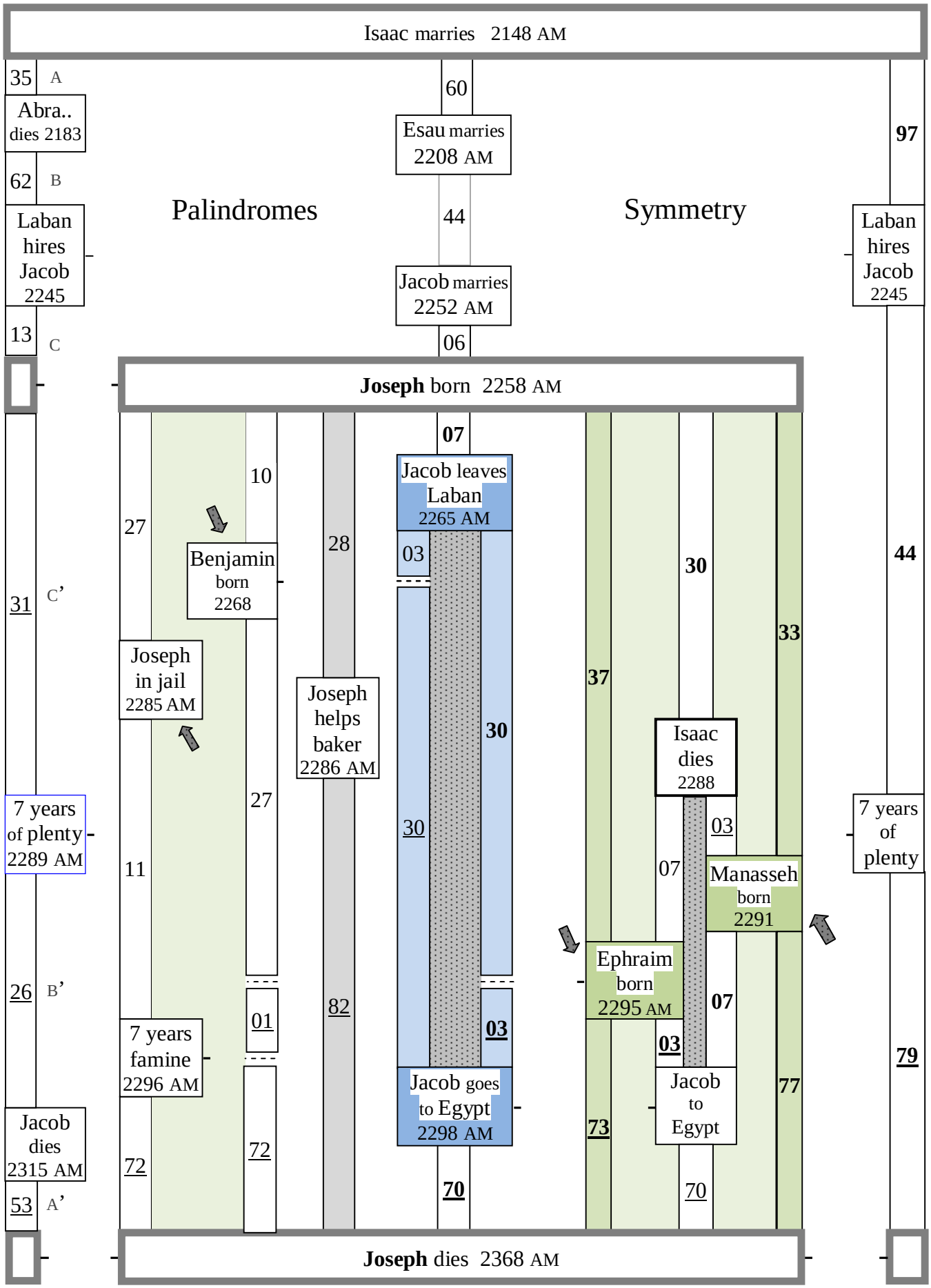
From Gen 41:50 we learn that Manasseh and Ephraim were born during the 7 years of plenty.

In the following pages we will see why, in all likelihood, these 4 events can be con-nected to the following dates

Benjamin born	**2268** AM
Joseph sent to prison	**2285** AM
Manasseh birth	**2291** AM
Ephraim birth	**2295** AM




Rachel's sons
Jacob hired by Laban 2245 AM
20
Jacob leaves Laban 2265 AM
10
Jo. Eg.
10
Jo. in jail
10
Ep. born
20
Jacob dies
70
Joseph born 2258 AM
17
10
7
3
7
7
10
Joseph in Egypt 2275 AM
10
Benjamin born 2268 AM
17
Joseph in jail 2285 AM
3
3
Joseph meet Pharaoh (Isaac dies) 2288 AM
3
Manasseh born 2291 AM
4
Ephraim born 2295 AM
3
10
7
3
(Jacob in Egypt) Jacob meet Pharaoh 2298 AM
17
17
Jacob dies 2315 AM
3
3
3
3
3
3
2 * 19
19
7 y. of famine 2296 AM


Isaac marries 2148 AM
35
A
Abra.. dies 2183
62
B
Laban hires Jacob 2245
13
C
31
C'
7 years of plenty 2289 AM
26
B'
Jacob dies 2315 AM
53
A'
Palindromes
60
Esau marries 2208 AM
44
Jacob marries 2252 AM
06
Symmetry
97
Laban hires Jacob 2245
44
7 years of plenty
79
Joseph born 2258 AM
07
Jacob leaves Laban 2265 AM
03
30
30
03
Jacob goes to Egypt 2298 AM
70
27
11
Joseph in jail 2285 AM
7 years famine 2296 AM
72
10
Benjamin born 2268
27
01
72
28
Joseph helps baker 2286 AM
82
37
73
Ephraim born 2295 AM
30
Isaac dies 2288
03
07
03
Jacob to Egypt
70
Manasseh born 2291
07
33
77
Joseph dies 2368 AM

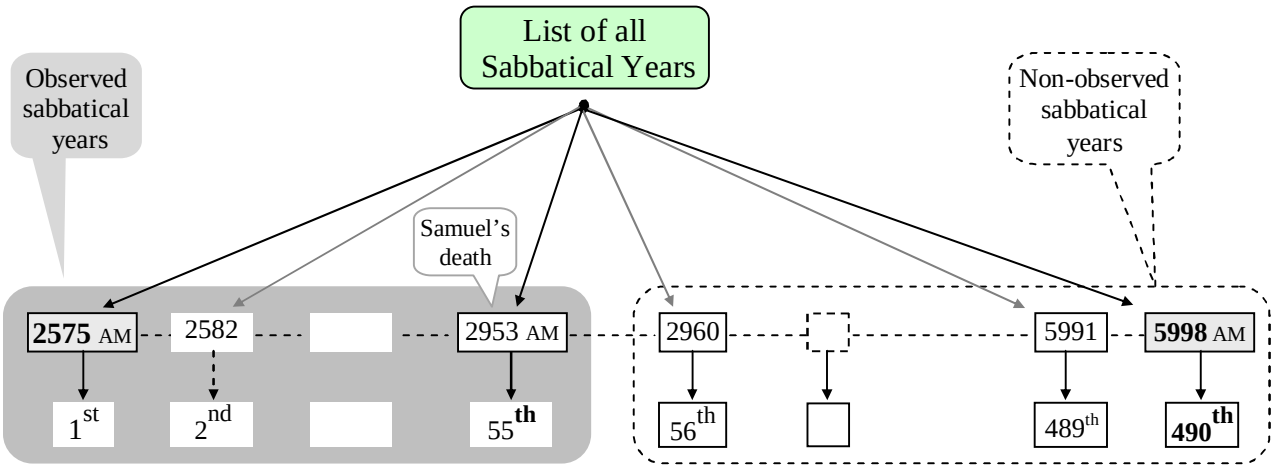
➔Was first year of Yeshua's ministry (3989 AM) a jubilee year?

To answer this question we first need to examine how the sabbatical cycle is integrated in the chronology.

After the Israelites came to the Promised Land (2563 AM) they went to war against all the kings of the land to conquer their territories. It took six years (see Land divided on page 19) before Joshua could divide the land between the tribes. This was done in year 2569 AM (2563 + 6) and in that year the Israelites started farming their new land. As we should know, the primary benefit of the sabbatical cycle[99] was to allow the land to rest for one year in every 7 years, therefore it is only logical to have the first sabbatical cycle to coincide with the time that the land was exploited for the first time (2569 AM) by the Israelites.

						First sabbatical cycle						
'Conquest of the land' under the command of Joshua						Land divided						**First** sabbatical year
2563 AM	2564	2565	2566	2567	2568	**2569** AM	2570 AM	2571 AM	2572 AM	2573 AM	2574 AM	**2575** AM
Promised land						1st year	2nd	3rd	4th	5th	6th	7th

So the first sabbatical year was 2575 AM and up to the time of Daniel's death a new one was observed every 7 years. Having God's 7,000 years Master Plan in mind, it is interesting to note that if we count the number of sabbatical cycles that was originally intended, that is to say if they hadn't been interrupted at Daniel's death in 2953 AM, we obtain a total of exactly 490 (or 7 * 70) sabbatical years before the start of the 7th millennium.



At the time they started counting for the first sabbatical cycle the Israelites also began counting for the occurrence of a jubilee year[100].

[99] Ex 23:10-11 "Six years you shall sow your land and gather in its produce, 11 but the seventh year you shall let it rest NKJV

[100] This is the most logical time to start counting the Jubilee years. Both conepts are closely related.

The JUBILEE

Lev 25:8-10 And you shall count seven Sabbaths of years for yourself, seven times seven years; and the time of the seven Sabbaths of years shall be to you forty-nine years. Then you shall cause the trumpet of the Jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement you shall make the trumpet to sound throughout all your land. And you shall consecrate the fiftieth year,

We have already seen that there are 7 years in a sabbatical cycle.
(a sabbath of years)

The 7th year of the sabbatical cycle is called a sabbatical year.

1	2569	SABBATH of YEARS
2	2570	
3	2571	
4	2572	
5	2573	
6	2574	
7	**2575**	

1	2569 .. 2575	**JUBILEE** CYCLES
2	2576 .. 2582	
3	2583 .. 2589	
4	2590 .. 2596	
5	2597 .. 2603	
6	2604 .. 2610	
7	2611 .. **2617**	

Layout of the very first jubilee cycle													
Sab. Cy.. #1		Sab. Cy.. #2		Sab. Cy.. #3		Sab. Cy.. #4		Sab. Cy.. #5		Sab. Cy.. #6		Sab. Cy.. #7	
Y1	2569 AM	Y8	2576	Y15	2583	Y22	2590	Y29	2597	Y36	2604	Y43	2611
Y2	2570	Y9	2577	Y16	2584	Y23	2591	Y30	2598	Y37	2605	Y44	2612
Y3	2571	Y10	2578	Y17	2585	Y24	2592	Y31	2599	Y38	2606	Y45	2613
Y4	2572	Y11	2579	Y18	2586	Y25	2593	Y32	2600	Y39	2607	Y46	2614
Y5	2573	Y12	2580	Y19	2587	Y26	2594	Y33	2601	Y40	2608	Y47	2615
Y6	2574	Y13	2581	Y20	2588	Y27	2595	Y34	2602	Y41	2609	Y48	2616
Y7	2575	Y14	2582	Y21	2589	Y28	2596	Y35	2603	Y42	2610	**Y49**	**2617**

When do we start the Jubilee year?

On the 10th day of the 7th month of the 49th year of the Jubilee cycle (Lev 25:8-10), the <u>jubilee year</u> would be consecrated. It means that the Jubilee year doesn't start at the very beginning of the 49th years of the Jubilee cycle. The 'jubilee year' starts only when the 7th month of the 49th year of the jubilee cycle is reached and ended on the 7th month of the next year (which is part of the next jubilee cycle.

First Jubilee							Second Jubilee					Third Jubilee		
2569	2570	2571	-	2615	2616	**2617**	**2618**	2619	-	2665	2666	2667	2668	-
1	2	3	-	47	48	49	1	2	-	48	49	1	2	-

Ju Y. 50

The jubilee year starts on the 10th day of the 7th month of the 49th year

and ends in the 10th day of the 7th month of the 1st year

Ju Y. 50

These overlapping 50th years are the consacrated years

--- 69th Ju.			70th Jubilee						7th Millen -nium
-	5948	5949	5950	5951	-	5997	5998	5999	
-	48	49	1	2	-	48	49		
		Ju Y. 50					**Ju** Y. 50		

The Jubilee year is also known as the **YOVEL year**. The name comes from the fact that on Yom Kippur of the fiftieth year, a yovel (ram's horn) is blown throughout the land to dedica- this new jubilee year.

List of the 70 **Ju**bilee years that will occur up to the Day of the Lord

Ju 1	**2617-2618**	Ju 15	3303-3304	**Ju 29**	3989-3990	Ju 43	4675-4676	Ju 57	5361-5362
Ju 2	2666-2667	Ju 16	3352-3353	Ju 30	4038-4039	Ju 44	4724-4725	Ju 58	5410-5411
Ju 3	2715-2716	Ju 17	3401-3402	Ju 31	4087-4088	Ju 45	4773-4774	Ju 59	5459-5460
Ju 4	2764-2765	Ju 18	3450-3451	Ju 32	4136-4137	Ju 46	4822-4823	Ju 60	5508-5509
Ju 5	2813-2814	Ju 19	3499-3500	Ju 33	4185-4186	Ju 47	4871-4872	Ju 61	5557-5558
Ju 6	2862-2863	Ju 20	3548-3549	Ju 34	4234-4235	Ju 48	4920-4921	Ju 62	5606-5607
Ju 7	2911-2912	Ju 21	3597-3598	Ju 35	4283-4284	Ju 49	4969-4970	Ju 63	5655-5656
Ju 8	2960-2961	Ju 22	3646-3647	Ju 36	4332-4333	Ju 50	5018-5019	Ju 64	5704-5705
Ju 9	3009-3010	Ju 23	3695-3696	Ju 37	4381-4382	Ju 51	5067-5068	Ju 65	5753-5754
Ju 10	3058-3059	Ju 24	3744-3745	Ju 38	4430-4431	Ju 52	5116-5117	Ju 66	5802-5803
Ju 11	3107-3108	Ju 25	3793-3794	Ju 39	4479-4480	Ju 53	5165-5166	Ju 67	5851-5852
Ju 12	3156-3157	Ju 26	3842-3843	Ju 40	4528-4529	Ju 54	5214-5215	Ju 68	5900-5901
Ju 13	3205-3206	Ju 27	3891-3892	Ju 41	4577-4578	Ju 55	5263-5264	Ju 69	5949-5950
Ju 14	3254-3255	Ju 28	3940-3941	Ju 42	4626-4627	Ju 56	5312-5313	**Ju 70**	5998-5999

NOTICE: Yeshua died in 3993 AM at age 33 (born in 3960 AM), therefore he was 29 years old when he announced the 29th jubilee in the 7th month of 3989 AM. See next few pages for a convincing proof that Yeshua's ministry lasted 4 years.

➔Did Yeshua's ministry last 4 years?

In the absence of any explicit Bible's references to confirm a 4-year ministry we could try to build a limited timeline that would include each action performed by Yeshua and his apostles and see how things add up. However, it is quite possible that this information has already been supplied but in a symbolic way. Here are **7 points** directly and indirectly related to Yeshua in which the number '4' is linked to a notion of 'duration'.

1st clue 4 days in the Temple

At age 12 Yeshua spent 4 days in the Temple:

- Luke 2:44 Thinking he was in their company, they traveled on for a day.
- Luke 2:46 After three days they found him in the temple courts

The 4 days in the Temple could mirror a future 4-year ministry.

2nd clue wait four years for the fruit

- Luke 13:6-9 "A man had a fig tree, planted in his vineyard, and he went to look for fruit on it, but did not find any. So he said to the man who took care of the vineyard, '**For three years** now I've been coming to look for fruit on this fig tree and haven't found any. Cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?' "'Sir,' the man replied, 'leave it alone **for one more year**, and I'll dig around it and fertilize it. If it bears fruit next year, fine! If not, then cut it down.'"

The man who took care of the vineyard was allowed a total of 4 years. Wasn't Yeshua taking care of Israel during his ministry? Could he have been given a fourth year too?

3rd clue Passover lamb chosen 4 days before

Yeshua's crucifixion can be equated to the killing of the Passover lamb.

Yeshua was described as a lamb:

- John 1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! NKJV
- Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and He was afflicted, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its shearers is silent, So He opened not His mouth. NKJV

The Passover lamb had to be without a fault:

- Ex 12:5 Your lamb shall be without blemish NKJV

Yeshua was also without a fault:

- Luke 23:4 So Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no fault in this Man." NKJV

- 1 Peter 1:19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. NKJV
- 2 Cor 5:21 For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, NKJV
- John 8:46 Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me? NKJV

The Passover lamb was **chosen** 4 days before being killed:

- Ex 12:3 'On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb,
- Ex 12:6 Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. NKJV

Could a four-year ministry parallel the last four days of the Passover lamb?

If Yeshua's ministry lasted four years, it would perfectly match the four days during which the blemishless lamb had been known and expressly kept to become the Passover lamb.

4th clue Timing of the of the jubilee year

At the beginning of his ministry, Yeshua

- was baptized
- spent 40 days in the desert
- spent some time teaching in the various synagogues around.

And then Yeshua announced the jubilee:

- Luke 4:18-21 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners and recovery of sight for the blind, to release the oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor." Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant and sat down. The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him, and he began by saying to them, "**Today** this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

The text that Yeshua read in the synagogue was a description of **a jubilee year** and at the end of his reading, he told everybody **that what he had just read was happening on that very day.** We even know the date of that day:

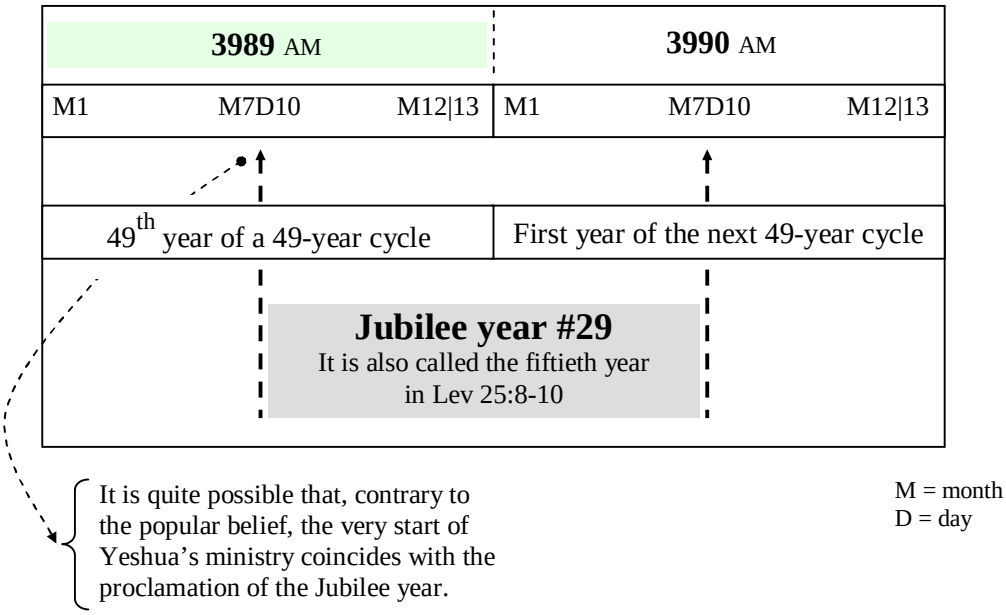
- Lev 25:9-10 Then have the trumpet sounded everywhere on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement sound the trumpet throughout your land. Consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants.

At no other time would it have been more appropriate to announce a jubilee than at the start of a ministry that would bring the same kind of relief as was expected during a jubilee year. See the following report that was transmitted to John the Baptist later on:

- Matt 11:4-6 Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them. NKJV

According to the timeline given in Appendix E on page 256, Yeshua died in 3993 AM. If the ministry lasted four years, as we are trying to demonstrate, it had to start at 3989 AM. Was 3989 AM a jubilee year? Absolutely. See list of jubilee years on page 147.

There was a jubilee year starting in the 7th month of 3989 AM.



We saw earlier that a jubilee starts in the 7th month of the 7th year of the 7th sabbatical cycle and terminates in the 7th month of the first year of the next cycle. (See page 147)

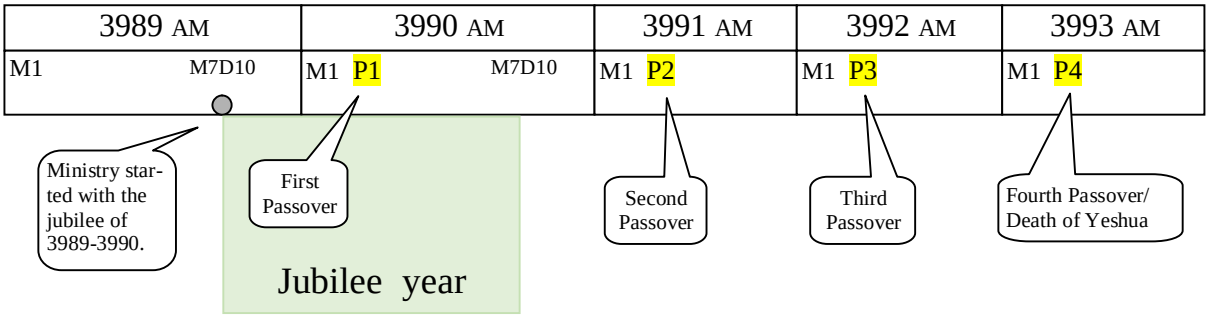
5th clue Four months before the harvest

- John 4:35 Do you not say, '**Four months more and then the harvest**'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! **They are ripe for harvest**.

A careful review of John indicates that the timing of John 4:35 could be a few weeks after the first Passover of Yeshua's ministry which was held in the first month (M1) of **3990** AM:

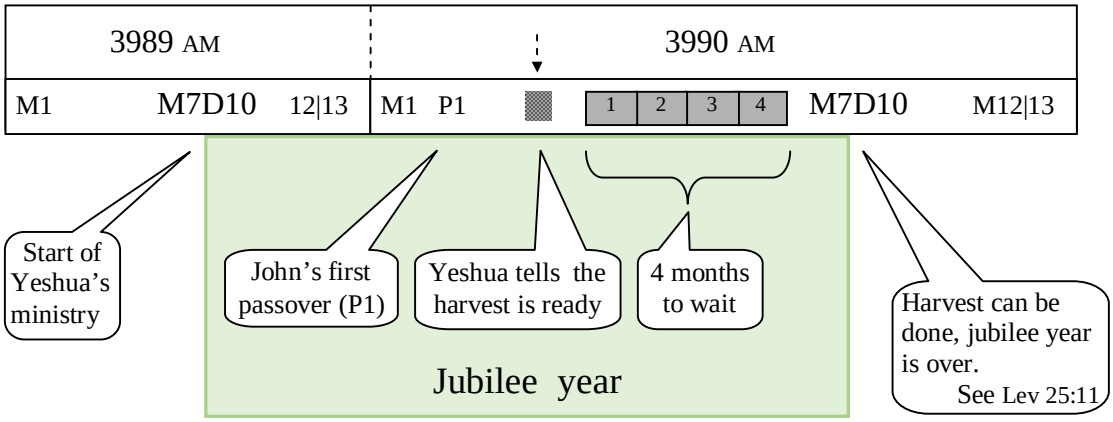
- John 2:13 When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

There were four Passovers (**P1, P2, P3, P4**) during Yeshua's ministry (if it lasted 4 years as assumed by the author).



In John 4:35-38 Yeshua is telling his disciples that the fields are ready to be harvested (spring harvest) but people say "**four months more and then the harvest".**
Why would the people wait 4 months if those fields were ready to be harvested? Why would it be a saying? Four months after the spring brings us into the fall, the fact that it was a saying could only mean that those circumstances had been encountered in the past and they would happen again in the future.

There is only one possible explanation here. At the time Yeshua was talking, during the spring of 3990 AM , there was still 4 months to wait for the end of the current jubilee year and this is why the people were not harvesting even though the crop was ready. (It would have been unlawful to do so.)



6th clue — Queen Esther wait four days before going to the king uninvited

There are strong similarities between Yeshua's ministry and what can be seen to some extent as Queen Esther's 4-day plan.

Here I specifically point to the 4-day period during which Queen Ester held a three days' fast with all the Jews of Susa and then presented herself, uninvited, to the King and ended-up (on the fourth day during her second banquet) pleading for her own safety. Note that by imploring the king to save the only life he cared for, the life of his queen, Esther brilliantly fought for the fate of all the Jews.

Queen Esther

4-day ministry

- Est 4:16 Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for me; neither eat nor drink for **three days**, night or day.
- Est 5:2 So it was, when the king saw Queen Esther standing in the court, that she found favor in his sight, and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand.
- Est 5:8 then let the king and Haman come to the banquet which I will prepare for them, and **tomorrow** I will do as the king has said."
- Est 7:2 And on the second day, at the banquet of wine, the king again said to Esther, "What is your petition, Queen Esther?
- Est 7:3 O king, and if it pleases the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

The parallel between Yeshua's ministry and Esther's ministry come in several levels.

Both individuals face violent death twice.
(In each case a king was involved)

Esther could have died when she presented herself to the King uninvited.

- Est 4:11 All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces know that any man or woman who goes into the inner court to the king, who has not been called, he has but one law: put all to death,

As a Jewish she was also targeted by Haman's planned genocide.

- Est 3:8-9 Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain people scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; … If it pleases the king, let a decree be written that they be destroyed,

Note: The date of the genocide was obtained **by casting lots.**

Yeshua was directly targeted when Herod had all the children under two killed.

- Matt 2:13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, take the young Child and His mother, flee to Egypt, and stay there until I bring you word; for Herod will seek the young Child to destroy Him.

Yeshua was crucified.

- Mark 15:22-24 And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, … . And when they crucified Him,

Note: The distribution of Yeshua's garments was decided **by casting lots**
(Ref Mark 15:24)

Both started their ministry with an unusual fast.

Esther unexpectedly fasted during three days before meeting the King. Notice that by doing so, her appearance was likely to repel the King when he saw her.

- Est 4:16 Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for me; neither eat nor drink for three days, night or day. My maids and I will fast likewise.

Yeshua when 40 days in the desert

- Matt 4:1-2 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.

Both offer their lives to save a multitude

- Est 4:8-9 that he [the king's eunuchs] might command her [Esther] to go in to the king to make supplication to him and plead before him for her people.
- John 10:11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep.

7th clue The last four years of Absalom

The last 4 years of Absalom are a TYPE of Yeshua's ministry

In the case of Absalom the four years started when he received the authorization from his father (King David) to leave his own house in Jerusalem and circulate in the city:

- 2 Sam 14:33 Then the king summoned Absalom, and he came in and bowed down with his face to the ground before the king. And the king kissed Absalom. NIV

And it ended when Absalom tried to usurp the crown and replace his father on the throne:

- 2 Sam 15:7 At the end of four years, Absalom said to the king, NIV

Here are 7 points showing that a parallel can be established between Absalom and Yeshua.

► P1 ◄ The last 4 years in each man's life started with freedom.
Absalom: At first Absalom was confined[101] to his own house and was not allowed to see his father: See 2 Sam 14:24
Then he recovered his freedom and was allowed to see his father during the last 4 years of his life. See 2 Sam 15:7
Yeshua: At the start of his 4 year ministry Yeshua **declared a jubilee year** (freedom) **:** See Luke 4:16-18

► P2 ◄ Each man had an opposite way to resolve conflicts.
Absalom was seeking justice: See 2 Sam 15:4
Yeshua was promoting 'forgiveness' See Luke 6:37

► P3 ◄ The king's son and God's son were both impaled **by the spear** of a **soldier** while hanging **on a tree.**
Absalom was impaled (2 Sam 18:14) by Joab (a soldier 1 Chron 27:34)
Yeshua was impaled by a soldier. See John 19:34
Note: Author's belief: Yeshua was crucified on a tree.

► P4 ◄ The king's son and God's son died with a crown on the head.
Absalom See 2 Sam 18:9
Yeshua See Matt 27:29

► P5 ◄ Each man's death was followed by a loud sound.
Absalom See 2 Sam 18:16
Yeshua See Mark 15:38-39, Matt 27:51

► P6 ◄ The king's son and God's son were buried beneath a rock.
Absalom See 2 Sam 18:17
Yeshua See Matt 27:59-60

► P7 ◄ Following each death the people hurried home.
After Absalom's death See 2 Sam 18:17

---

[101] The fact that Absalom was confined to his own house is not in doubt. It was in response to a specific order [let him return to his own house] from the king. Also notice that Absalom sent his servant twice to ask Joab to come to see him. Why didn't Absalom go to see Joab himself given that they were close neighbors:

2 Sam 14:29 And when he sent again the second time, he would not come. NKJV

2 Sam 14:30 So he said to his servants, "See, Joab's field is near mine, NKJV

And how can we explain that Absalom would have been better if he had stayed in Geshur unless he was free to move around in Geshur:

2 Sam 14:32 "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me to be there still." NKJV

Can there be any doubts left?

Start of Yeshua's ministry 3989 AM
4 years
Yeshua's death **3993** AM

← Yeshua's ministry lasted 4 years

Yeshua's ministry started 44 years before the physical destruction of the 2nd Temple →

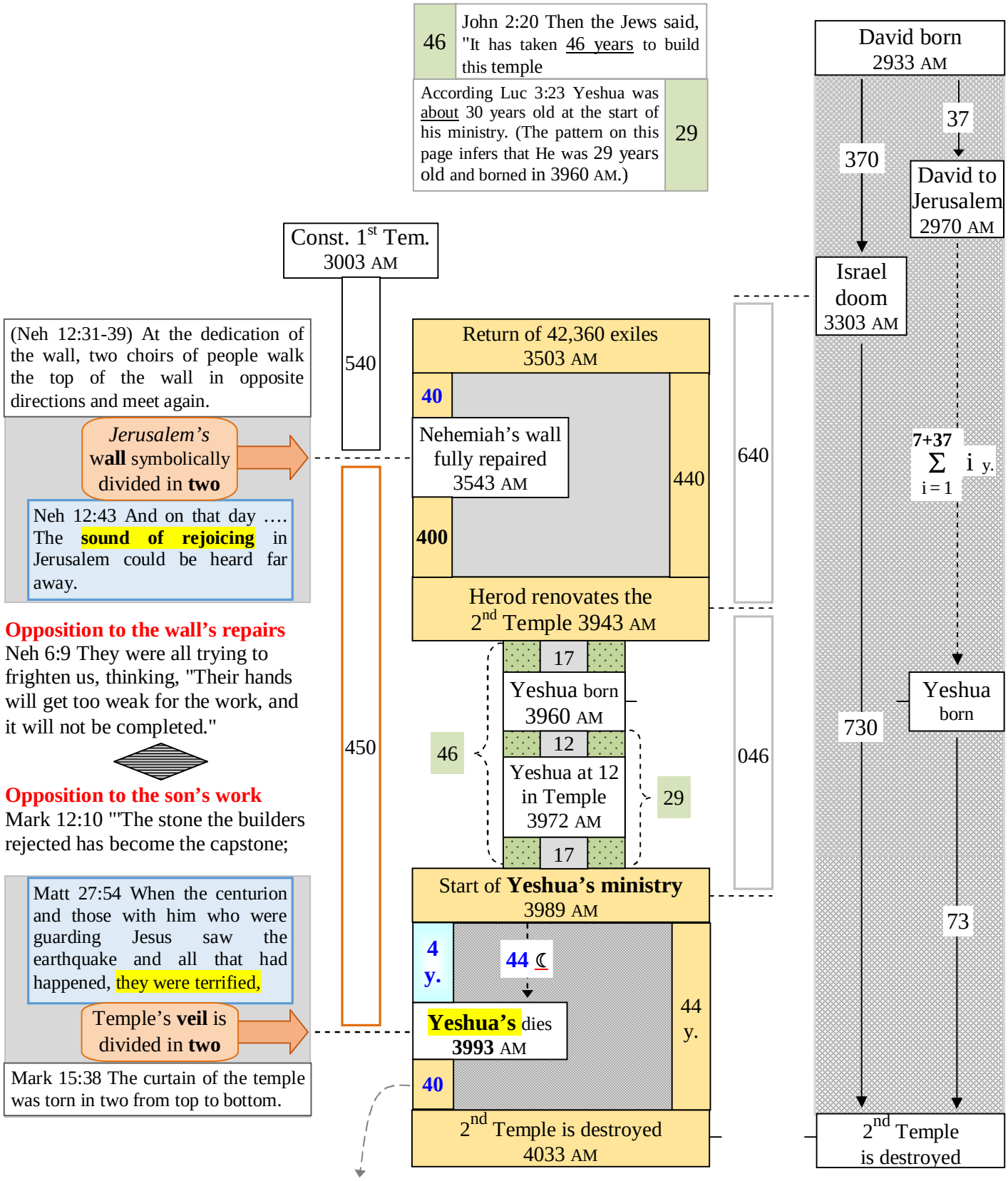
Start of Yeshua's ministry 3989 AM
44 years
End of 2nd Temple 4033 AM

Year	Yeshua's ministry started in the 7th month of 3389 AM and ended in the 1st month of 3993 AM. The ministry lasted exactly 44 months.				# of months	Total # of months
3989 AM	M1-	M2-	M3-	M4-	6	44 Months
	M5-	M6-	**M7**-Thisri	**M8**-Mach..		
	M9-Kislev	**M10**-Tevet	**M11**-Shevat	**M12**-Adar I		
	M13-Adar2					
3990 AM	**M1**-Nissan	**M2**-Lyar	**M3**-Sivan	**M4**-Tammuz	12	
	M5-Mena	**M6**-Elul	**M7**-Thisri	**M8**-Mach..		
	M9-Kislev	**M10**-Tevet	**M11**-Shevat	**M12**-Adar I		
3991 AM	**M1**-Nissan	**M2**-Lyar	**M3**-Sivan	**M4**-Tammuz	13	
	M5-Mena	**M6**-Elul	**M7**-Thisri	**M8**-Mach..		
	M9-Kislev	**M10**-Tevet	**M11**-Shevat	**M12**-Adar I		
	M13-Adar2					
3992 AM	**M1**-Nissan	**M2**-Lyar	**M3**-Sivan	**M4**-Tammuz	12	
	M5-Mena	**M6**-Elul	**M7**-Thisri	**M8**-Mach..		
	M9-Kislev	**M10**-Tevet	**M11**-Shevat	**M12**-Adar I		
3993 AM	**M1**-Nissan				1	

Yeshua's ministry starts	44 months	Yeshua's ministry ends

Ex 12:3 on the tenth day of this month each man is to take a lamb for his family

Yeshua the chosen lamb	4 days	Yeshua's death

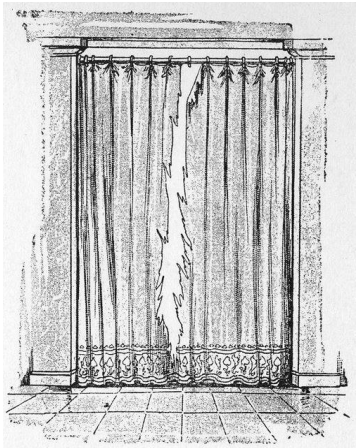


40 God sent Jonah to Nineveh (Jo 1:2) to proclaim that the city would be overturned in **40 days**. The people repented and the city was saved. Yeshua was sent to Jerusalem to proclaim the kingdom of God, nobody repented and they killed Him. The city was destroyed **40 years** later. If only the people had remembered the message of Jonah they could have saved Jerusalem. **Matt 12:39 "A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a miraculous sign! But none will be given it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.** Ref Jerren Lewis "Evidence, Jesus is the Messiah"

Did the second Temple lose its "raison d'être" when Yeshua died? Yes

Yeshua associated his death with the end of something.

- John 19:30 Jesus said, "It is finished." With that, he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.
- Matt 27:51 At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook and the rocks split.



What was finished? Right after Yeshua's death comes the tearing of the Temple's veil. The 'outer' veil marked the separation between God and humanity (only priests were allowed inside the Temple). We have here a powerful symbol informing us of a change: There would be no more need for a Temple. Worshipping would be done in spirit without any obligation to bring sacrifices at a special location.

- John 4:21 Jesus declared, "Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem

Contrary to the popular belief, it was not the inner veil but the **outer curtain** of the Temple that was torn in two. Here is why. The soldier standing at the site of the crucifixion (Luke 23:47) witnessed the tearing. (It would have been impossible for him to see the Temple inner curtain from an outside point of view. Also, according Josephus's work 'The Jewish war' the motif on the outer curtain represented a depiction of the Heaven. This last detail has a great importance when associated to the following: At his baptism (beginning of Yeshua's ministry) the heaven was torn in two (Mark 1:10) and at his death a Temple's curtain[102] was torn in two (Marc 15:38).

The Jewish Talmud says that 40 years before the Temple was destroyed the gates of the temple opened by themselves, until Rabbi Yohanan B. Zakkai rebuked them (i.e., the gates) saying, "Hekel, Hekel, why do you alarm us? We know that you are destined to be destroyed" (Yoma 39b).

- Zech 11:1 Open your doors, O Lebanon, so that fire may devour your cedars!

This happened every day for 40 years

Josephus - Moreover, the eastern gate of the inner, [court of the temple,] which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and had been with difficulty shut by twenty men, and rested upon a basis armed with iron, and had bolts fastened very deep into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, was seen to be opened of its own accord about the sixth hour of the night. (Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews*, IV: iv, 3)

Knowing that the tearing of the veil and the opening of the gates symbolize the same fact: the Temple had become redundant, we can conclude that the **'40 years'** supplied by the Talmud represents the period between the death of Yeshua and the physical destruction of the second Temple[103]**.**

---

[102] We have here a bracket around Yeshua's ministry but it fully works only if the curtain being torn from top to bottom was the 'outer' one, i.e. the one picturing the Heaven. See The heavenly veil torn: Mark's cosmic "inclusio" by David Ulansey

[103] the second Temple was burned down by the soldiers of Titus, the son of Emperor Vespasian

➔Where does Joshua fit into this chronology?

The following reference will lead us to the answer:

- Acts 13:17-20 The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers; he made the people prosper during their stay in Egypt, … he overthrew seven nations in Canaan and gave their land to his people as their inheritance. All this took about 450 years. "After this, God gave them judges until the time of Samuel the prophet. NIV

Here Paul singles out '[God] chose our fathers[104]' as the event that starts his 450-year time span. And even though he doesn't tell us what event brought the period to a close he informs us that it happened shortly before the beginning of the Judges' period. But what does it mean 'to choose the fathers'? Were those fathers chosen together and who were they? According to Act 13:16 the fathers were chosen before the Israelites went to Egypt. This brings us back to the time of the three patriarchs: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Let's suppose that Paul implied that the fathers were chosen as the result[105] of an action they had performed. Already, from that premise, we can exclude Jacob from any group chosen. Elsewhere it is clearly written that Jacob's destiny was settled even before he was born:

- Gen 25:23 And the LORD said to her: "Two nations are in your womb, Two peoples shall be separated from your body; One people shall be stronger than the other, And the older shall serve the younger." NKJV

This leaves only Abraham and Isaac in the role of the chosen fathers.

Our fathers were chosen[106] at the sacrifice (Akedah) of Isaac!

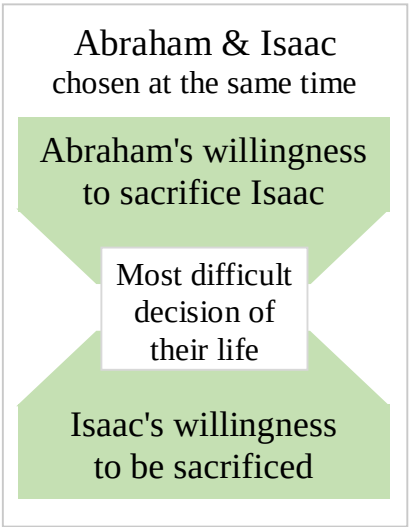
Nothing more difficult to accept could have been asked to Abraham but he didn't hesitate:

- Gen 22:2 Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love,
- Gen 22:3 3 Early the next morning Abraham got up and saddled his donkey.

Isaac offered no resistance and it should be credited as faith.

Isaac learned at the last minute he would be the sacrifice and he hardly had any time to meditate on the situation. Thus, his reaction had to come from an inner conviction that whatever his father requested from him was the right thing to do.

- Gen 22:7 "The fire and wood are here," Isaac said, "but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?"



[104] Plural form, more than one father was chosen.
[105] If it were not the case why would they have been chosen in the first place?
[106] The expression 'The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers' does convey the idea that the 'choosing' was done following some actions of the 'fathers'. Also, given that Paul used this 'choosing' as the start of the 450 years we can deduce that the fathers' actions were done at the same time.

Isaac was not under restraint from anybody; he was alone with his father:

- Gen 22:5 Stay here with the donkey while I and the boy go over there.

The full consent of Isaac was mandatory. Abraham at 115 years old (2123 AM – 2008 AM) would never have been able to bind his 15 year-old son (2123 AM – 2108 AM) if this one had refused to fully cooperate. Isaac was a consenting victim here; he could have found an opportunity to run away but he didn't. On the contrary, he walked by himself to the altar:

- Gen 22:9 He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood.

⇒ As a result God did **choose our fathers:**

- Gen 22:16-18 and said, "I swear by myself, declares the LORD, that because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son, I will surely bless you and make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand on the seashore. Your descendants will take possession of the cities of their enemies, **and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me**."

Important: After this event neither Abraham nor Isaac were ever asked to prove their obedience again. No doubt the binding episode should be viewed as the most important event in both men's lives.

With the near certainty that the 450 year period of Act 13:20 started with the "binding of Isaac' in 2123 AM we can conclude that it ended at 2573 AM, This is 4 years after the land was divided by Joshua in 2569 AM and 10 years before the Gibeah event.

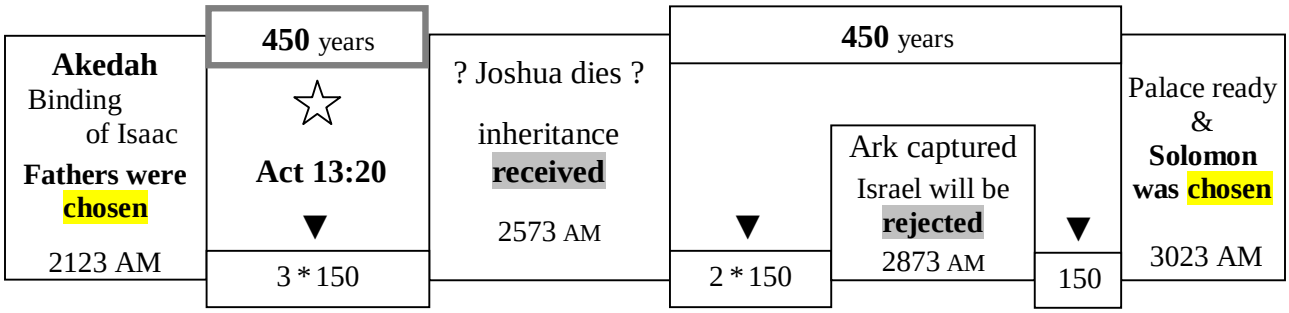
What happened in 2573 AM that could logically mark the end of the 450 year period?

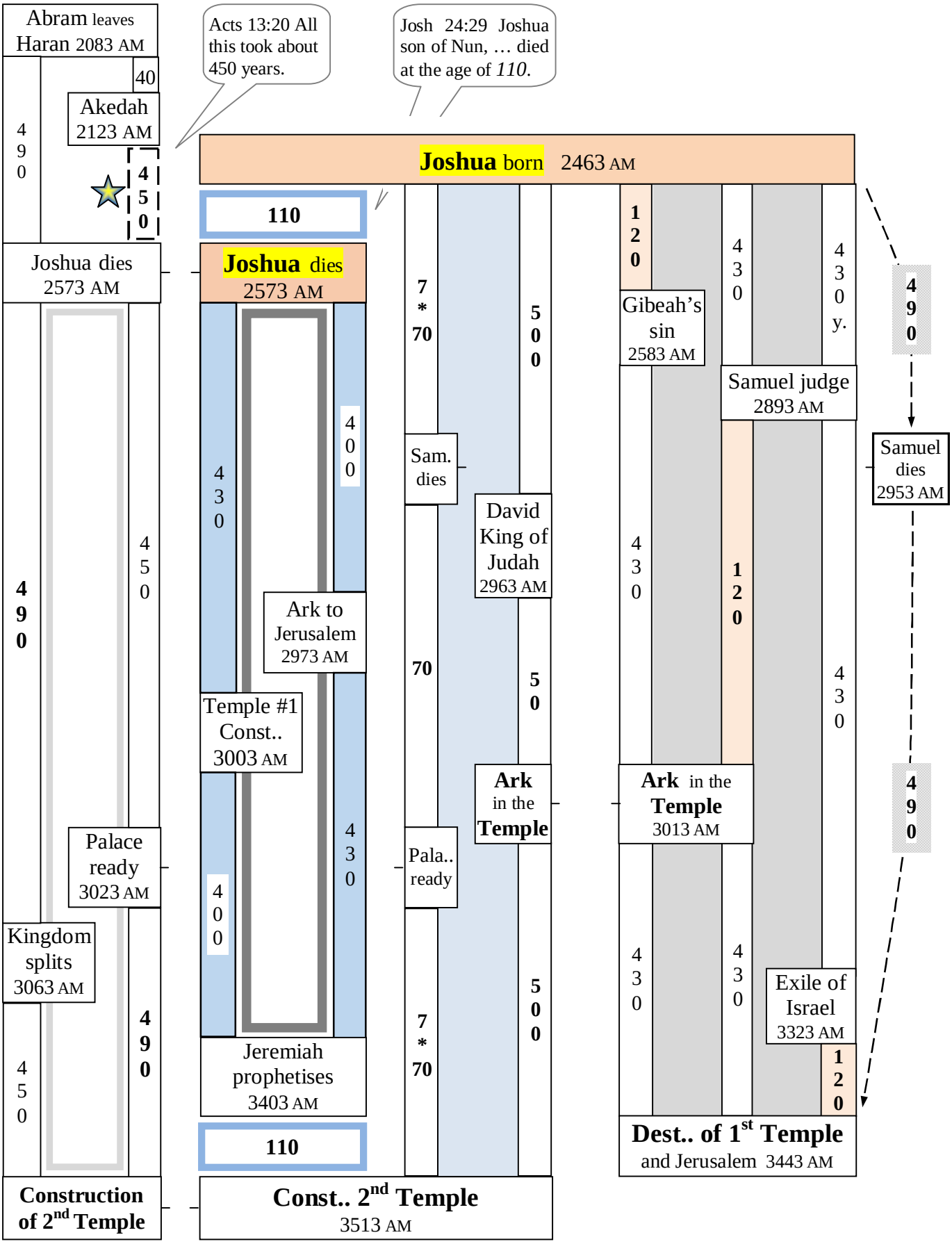
According to Acts 13:16-20, at the end of the 450 years, the seven nations of Canaan had been conquered and the era of the Judges was soon to follow.

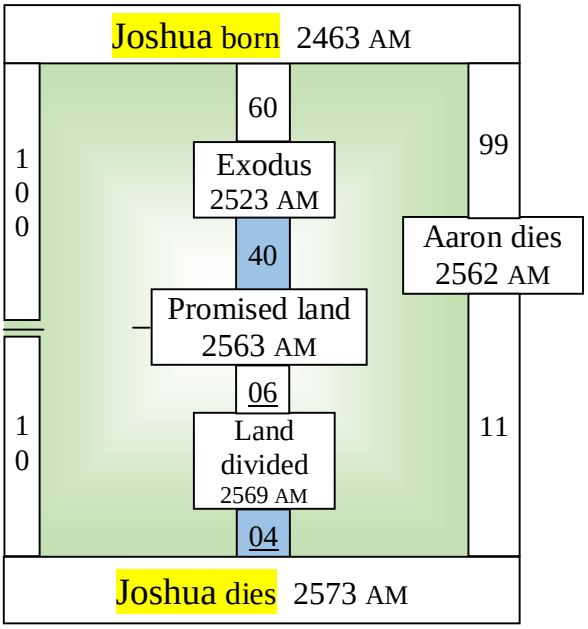
Joshua was chosen to lead the people to their inheritance:

- Josh 1:6-7 "Be strong and courageous, because you will lead these people to inherit the land I swore to their forefathers to give them.
- Josh 23:4-5 Remember how I have allotted as an inheritance for your tribes all the land of the nations that remain-the nations I conquered-between the Jordan and the Great Sea in the west.

The whole of the Exodus period is under the leadership of two individuals, Moses at **the beginning** and Joshua at **the end.** Therefore, it is quite reasonable to terminate the 450-year period with the death of Joshua (in 2573 AM).




Abram leaves Haran 2083 AM
Acts 13:20 All this took about 450 years.
Josh 24:29 Joshua son of Nun, … died at the age of *110*.
40
Akedah 2123 AM
490
450
Joshua born 2463 AM
110
Joshua dies 2573 AM
Joshua dies 2573 AM
7 * 70
500
120
430
430 y.
490
Gibeah's sin 2583 AM
Samuel judge 2893 AM
Samuel dies 2953 AM
400
430
Sam. dies
David King of Judah 2963 AM
450
490
Ark to Jerusalem 2973 AM
70
120
430
Temple #1 Const.. 3003 AM
50
Ark in the Temple
Ark in the Temple 3013 AM
490
Palace ready 3023 AM
430
400
Pala.. ready
Kingdom splits 3063 AM
430
430
Exile of Israel 3323 AM
490
7 * 70
500
120
450
Jeremiah prophetises 3403 AM
110
Dest.. of 1st Temple and Jerusalem 3443 AM
Construction of 2nd Temple
Const.. 2nd Temple 3513 AM



➔Figuring the chronology of the 'oppressions and judges' period

The first part of the 'judges' period' includes all the oppressions and all the judges from the Cushan oppression up to the end of the Philistine oppression[107]. This period couldn't have started before the death of Joshua in 2573 AM and neither could it have ended after the start of Samuel's judgeship (see *). Therefore, The maximum time span available to fit in all the judges (but Samuel) and all the oppressions is 320 years (2573 to 2893 AM, see next page).

Before figuring out the chronology of this period we have to find out if the sequence of judges and oppressions could have overlapped somehow. The following table shows, in sequence, each judge and each oppressor with the number of years they apparently rule. The total obtained this way is **390** years.

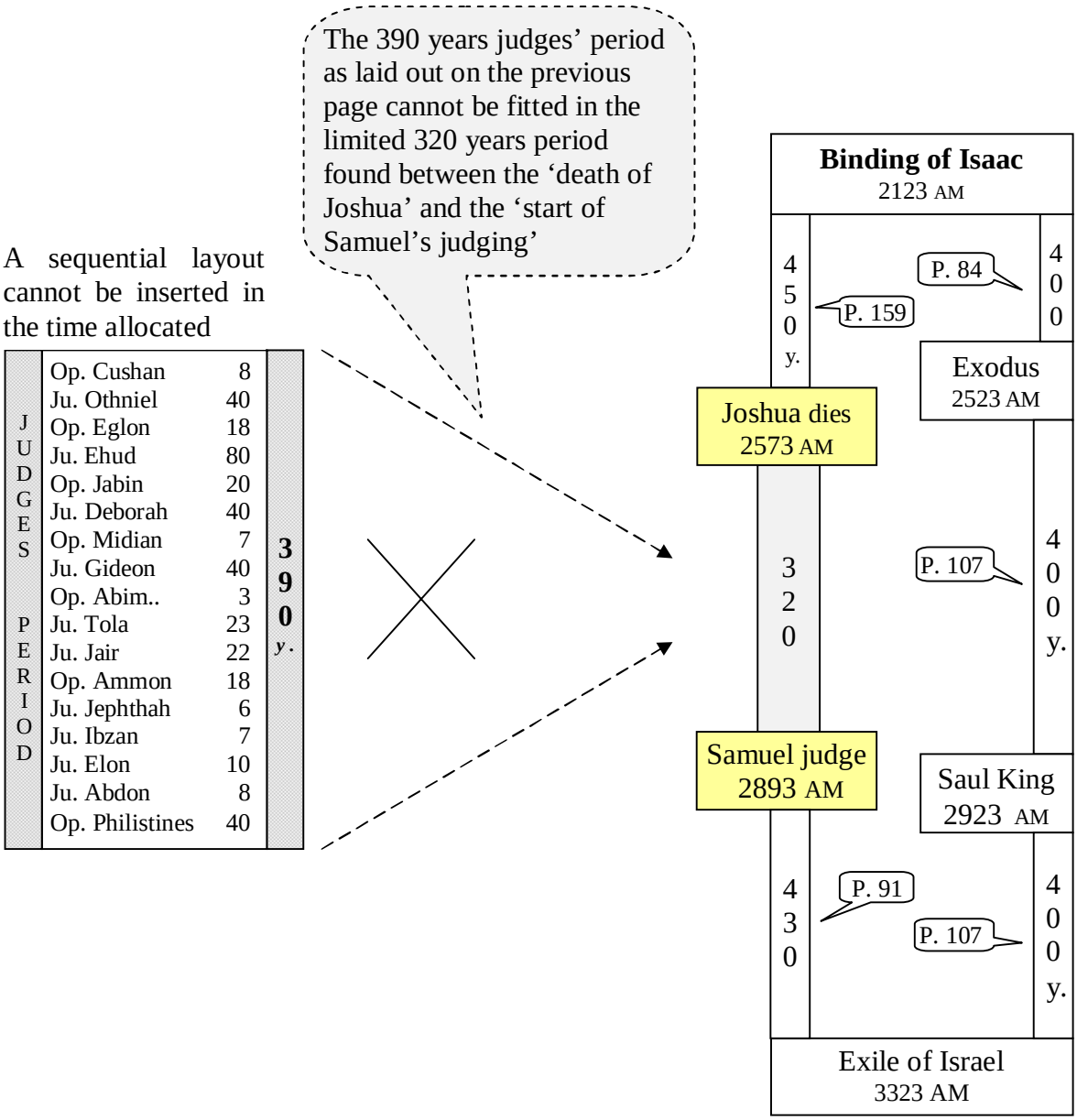
Judge's period *(sequential layout)*				
	Oppression		Judge	
Judge 3:8	Opp. Cushan	8		
Judge 3:11			Ju Othniel	40
Judge 3:14	Opp. Eglon	18		
Judge 3:30			Ju Ehud	80
Judge 4:3	Opp. Jabin	20		
Judge 5:31			Ju Deborah	40
Judge 6:1	Opp. Midian	7		
Judge 8:28			Ju Gideon	40
Judge 9:22	Opp. Abimelech	3		
Judge 10:2			Ju Tola	23
Judge 10:3			Ju Jair	22
Judge 10:8	Opp. Ammon	18		
Judge 12:7			Ju Jephthah	6
Judge 12:9			Ju Ibzan	7
Judge 12:11			Ju Elon	10
Judge 12:14			Ju Abdon	8
Judge 13:1	Opp. Philistines	40		
		114	+	276
		Total years	= **? 390 ?**	

This value is problematic. See next page

* The judge period was before Samuel's time

- Acts 13:20 "After this, God gave them judges until the time of Samuel the prophet.

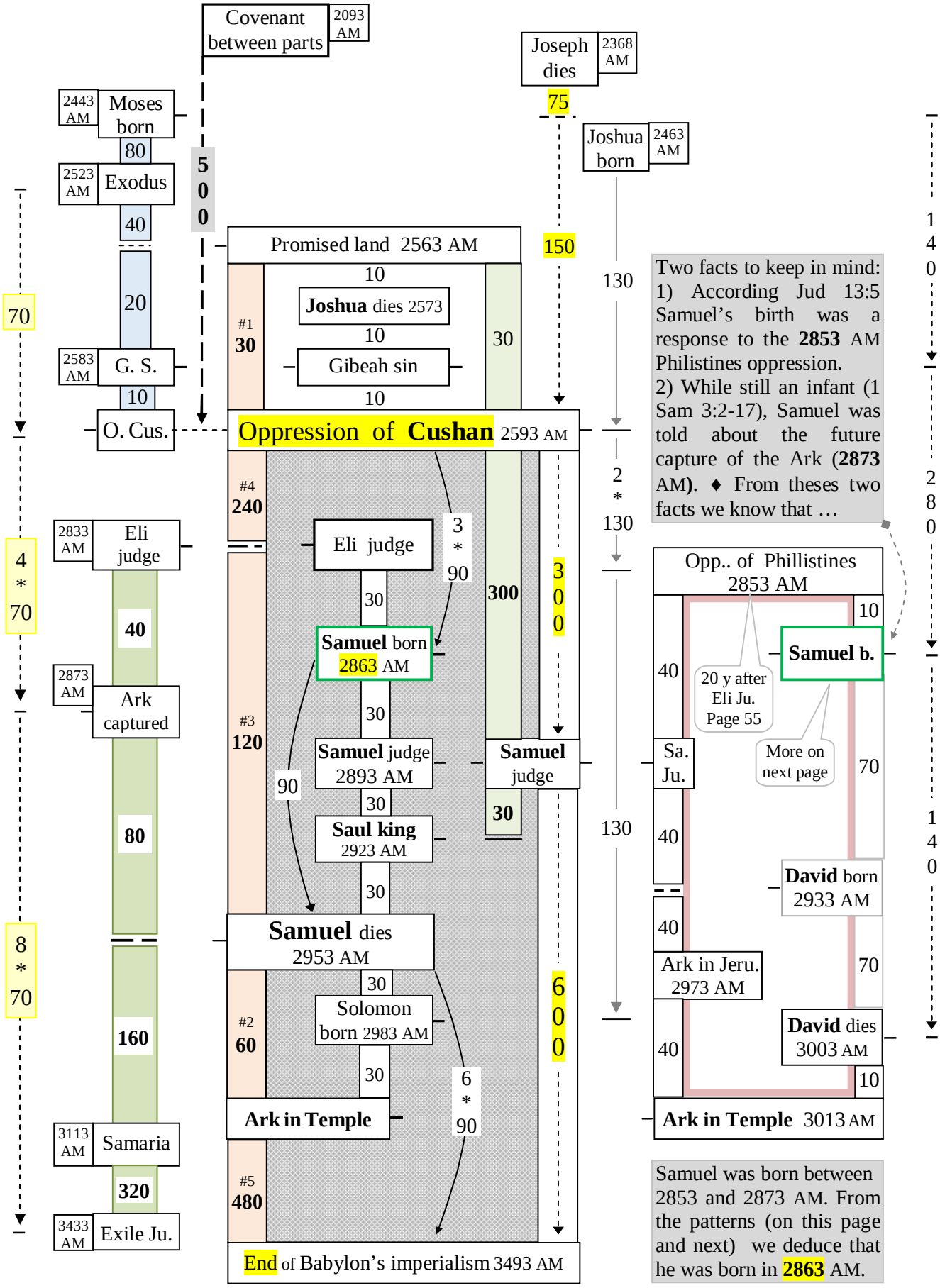
[107] Samuel's judgeship started at the end of the Philistines' 40 years of oppressions.

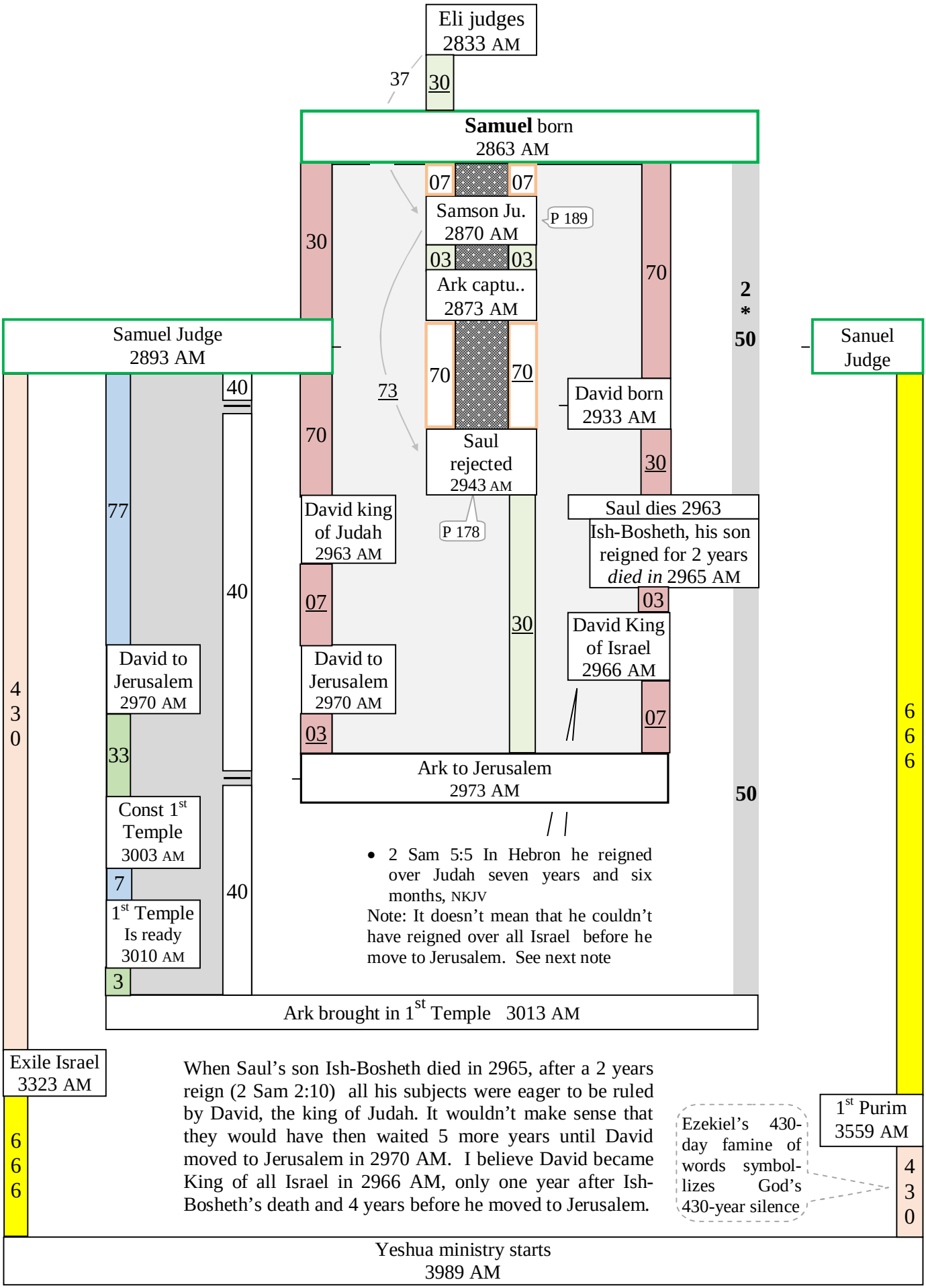


As it is clearly shown in the above figure, even if we start the oppression of Cushan the same year that Joshua died, there wouldn't be enough time to fit all the judges and all the oppressions before the start of Samuel's judgeship.

The 320 years between Joshua's death and the start of Samuel's judgeship cannot be increased. Therefore **the only way out** is to reduce the 390 year period previously obtained for the judges and oppressions. That can only be done by **overlapping** some and reducing the value of others. It may seem an impossible challenge given all the possibilities, but fortunately, as we will see, most of the judges and oppressions clearly didn't overlapped[108]. Our first step to resolve this difficult puzzle is to find out when the Oppression of Cushan started. The following figure gives us a very strong indication that it was at 2593 AM.

[108] «it is decidedly contrary to the meaning of the book, to represent any two of the judges as ruling in different parts at the same time. At the commencement of each new section, it is always the nation collectively which is spoken of » Ref : John Kitto (1804-1854) *The Pictorial Bible*


Covenant between parts
2093 AM
Joseph dies
2368 AM
75
Joshua born
2463 AM
2443 AM
Moses born
80
2523 AM
Exodus
40
20
2583 AM
G. S.
10
O. Cus.
500
Promised land 2563 AM
10
Joshua dies 2573
10
Gibeah sin
10
#1
30
30
150
130
Oppression of Cushan 2593 AM
#4
240
Eli judge
3 * 90
300
300
2 * 130
2833 AM
Eli judge
40
2873 AM
Ark captured
#3
120
30
Samuel born 2863 AM
30
Samuel judge 2893 AM
30
Saul king 2923 AM
30
90
Samuel judge
30
130
80
Samuel dies 2953 AM
30
Solomon born 2983 AM
30
#2
60
600
6 * 90
160
Ark in Temple
3113 AM
Samaria
320
#5
480
3433 AM
Exile Ju.
End of Babylon's imperialism 3493 AM
70
4 * 70
8 * 70
140
280
140
Two facts to keep in mind:
1) According Jud 13:5 Samuel's birth was a response to the 2853 AM Philistines oppression.
2) While still an infant (1 Sam 3:2-17), Samuel was told about the future capture of the Ark (2873 AM). ♦ From theses two facts we know that …
Opp.. of Phillistines 2853 AM
10
Samuel b.
40
20 y after Eli Ju. Page 55
More on next page
Sa. Ju.
70
40
David born 2933 AM
40
Ark in Jeru. 2973 AM
70
David dies 3003 AM
40
10
Ark in Temple 3013 AM
Samuel was born between 2853 and 2873 AM. From the patterns (on this page and next) we deduce that he was born in 2863 AM.



- 2 Sam 5:5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, NKJV

Note: It doesn't mean that he couldn't have reigned over all Israel before he move to Jerusalem. See next note

When Saul's son Ish-Bosheth died in 2965, after a 2 years reign (2 Sam 2:10) all his subjects were eager to be ruled by David, the king of Judah. It wouldn't make sense that they would have then waited 5 more years until David moved to Jerusalem in 2970 AM. I believe David became King of all Israel in 2966 AM, only one year after Ish-Bosheth's death and 4 years before he moved to Jerusalem.

Ezekiel's 430-day famine of words symbolizes God's 430-year silence

We can fix the date of Jephthah's judgeship.

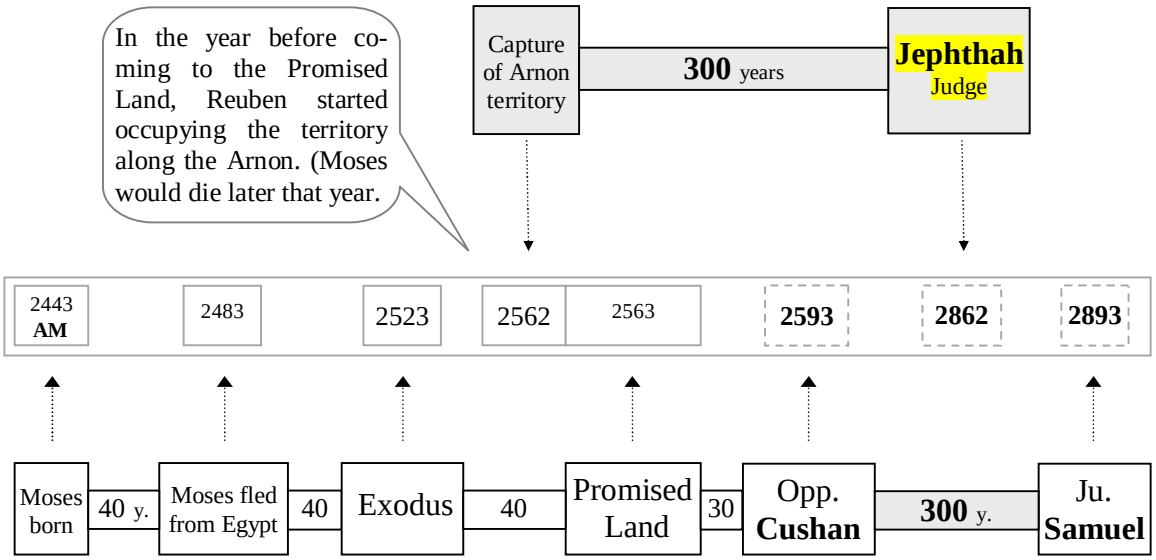
After 18 years of oppression, Ammon claimed a part of Israel's territory pretending that it belonged to the Ammonites. Jephthah, a warrior, answered back that this territory had been under the control of Israel for the last 300 years:

- Judg 11:25-26 For **300 years** Israel occupied Heshbon, Aroer, the surrounding settlements and all the towns along the Arnon. Why didn't you retake them during that time?

If we can find out the origin of these 300 years we will be able to figure out the year that Jephthah became Judge.
The Bible tells us that just before the year before Moses died (i.e. 2562 AM), the territory around the Arnon was captured and given to the tribe of Reuben:

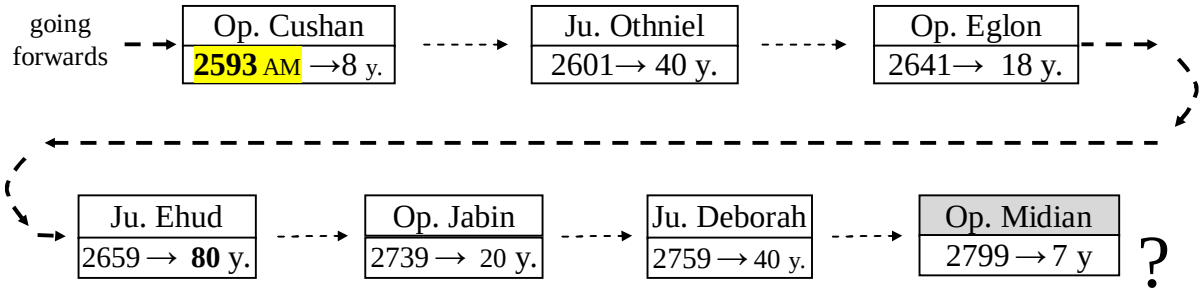
- Num 21:24 Israel, however, put him to the sword and took over his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok,
- Deut 2:36 From Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the gorge, even as far as Gilead, not one town was too strong for us. The LORD our God gave us all of them.
- Deut 3:16-17 But to the Reubenites and the Gadites I gave the territory extending from Gilead down to the Arnon Gorge (the middle of the gorge being the border) and out to the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites.

This territory of Reuben's is the same land that would be claimed by Ammon 300 years later, thus making Jephthah's judgeship start in 2862 AM (2562 + 300).



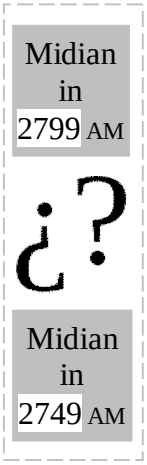
We now have three important dates to help us chart the chronology of the period of Oppressions and Judges. From those dates (2593, 2862, 2893) we are going to move forwards and backwards and lay down as many events as possible.

Judges conflicting chronology



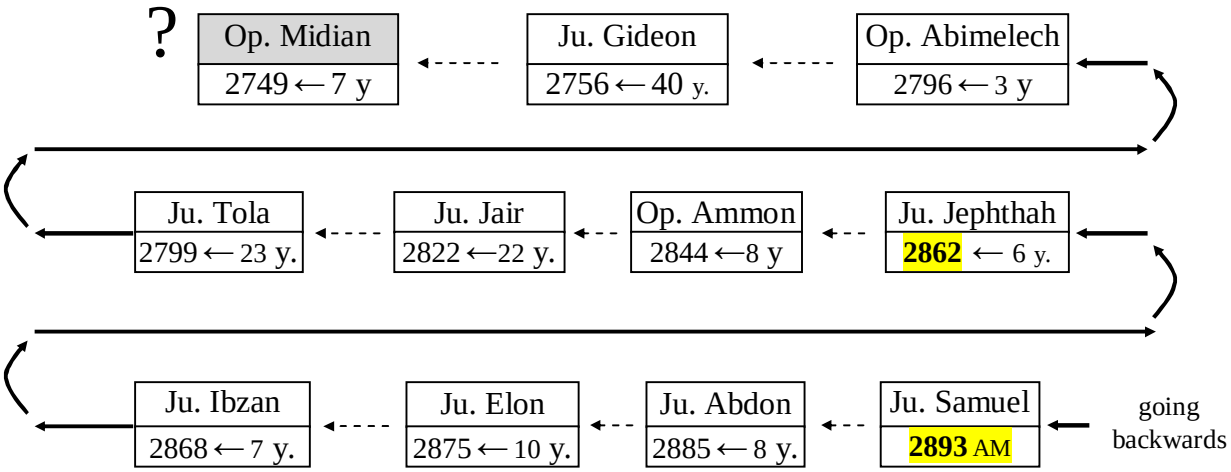
Problem :
The progression of the sequence of events at the top of this page, which goes forward from the Opp of Chushan, sets the

Opp of Midian in 2799 AM

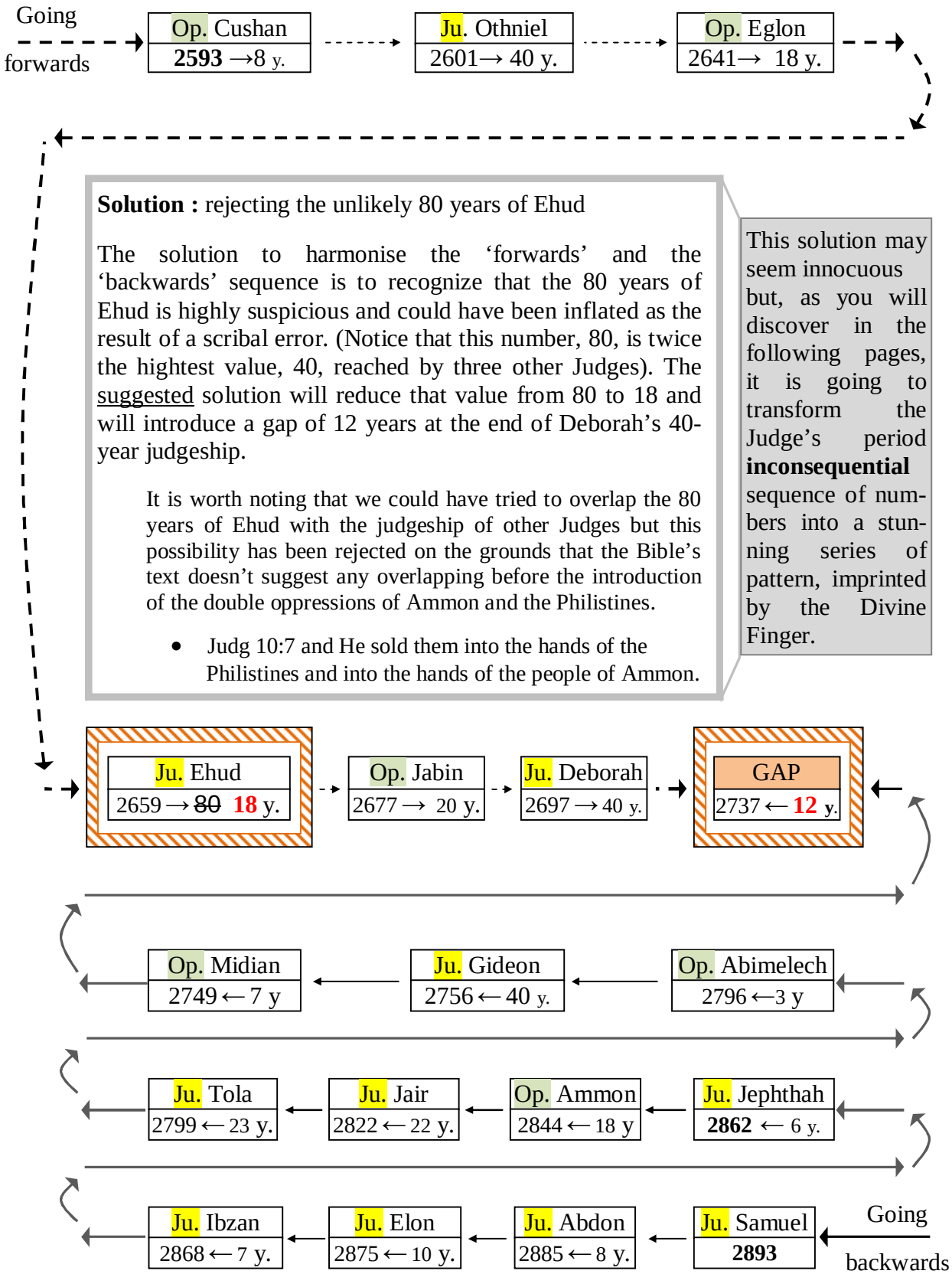


but then
it creates an obvious conflict with the sequence of events found at the bottom of this page which goes backwards from Samuel and sets the

Opp of Midian in 2749 AM



Judges **right** chronology



Solution : rejecting the unlikely 80 years of Ehud

The solution to harmonise the 'forwards' and the 'backwards' sequence is to recognize that the 80 years of Ehud is highly suspicious and could have been inflated as the result of a scribal error. (Notice that this number, 80, is twice the hightest value, 40, reached by three other Judges). The suggested solution will reduce that value from 80 to 18 and will introduce a gap of 12 years at the end of Deborah's 40-year judgeship.

> It is worth noting that we could have tried to overlap the 80 years of Ehud with the judgeship of other Judges but this possibility has been rejected on the grounds that the Bible's text doesn't suggest any overlapping before the introduction of the double oppressions of Ammon and the Philistines.
>
> - Judg 10:7 and He sold them into the hands of the Philistines and into the hands of the people of Ammon.

This solution may seem innocuous but, as you will discover in the following pages, it is going to transform the Judge's period **inconsequential** sequence of numbers into a stunning series of pattern, imprinted by the Divine Finger.

Judges's period
(emergence of amazing patterns)

Reuben occupies the land along the Arnon (Num 32:1-23) 2562 AM

Promised Land 2563 AM

30 y

300 years

8	Opp. #1 Cushan		2593 AM	8		48		48	12^2
		40	2601 AM	Ju. Othniel	40				
18	Opp. #2 Eglon		2641 AM	18		47 + 49		2 * 48	
		18	2659 AM	Ju. Ehud ~~80~~	18				
20	Opp. #3 Jabin		2677 AM	20					
		40	2697 AM	Ju. Deborah	40				
		12	2737 AM	GAP					12
7	Opp. #4 Midian		2749 AM	7		47			12^2
		40	2756 AM	Ju. Gideon	40				
3	Opp. #5 Abimelech		2796 AM	3		48			
		23	2799 AM	Ju. Tola	23				
		22	2822 AM	Ju. Jair	22				
18 (9 + 9)	Opp. #6 Ammon		2844 AM	18		49		3 * 48	
		9	2853 AM						
		6	**2862** AM	Ju. Jephthah	6				
		7	2868 AM	Ju. Ibzan	7				
		10	2875 AM	Ju. Elon	10				
		8	2885 AM	Ju. Abdon	8				

40 — Opp #7 PHI LIS TINES

300

Jeph..

NOTE: Last 9 years of Ammon overlaps with the first 9 years of Philistines

Juge Samuel 2893 AM

30 y

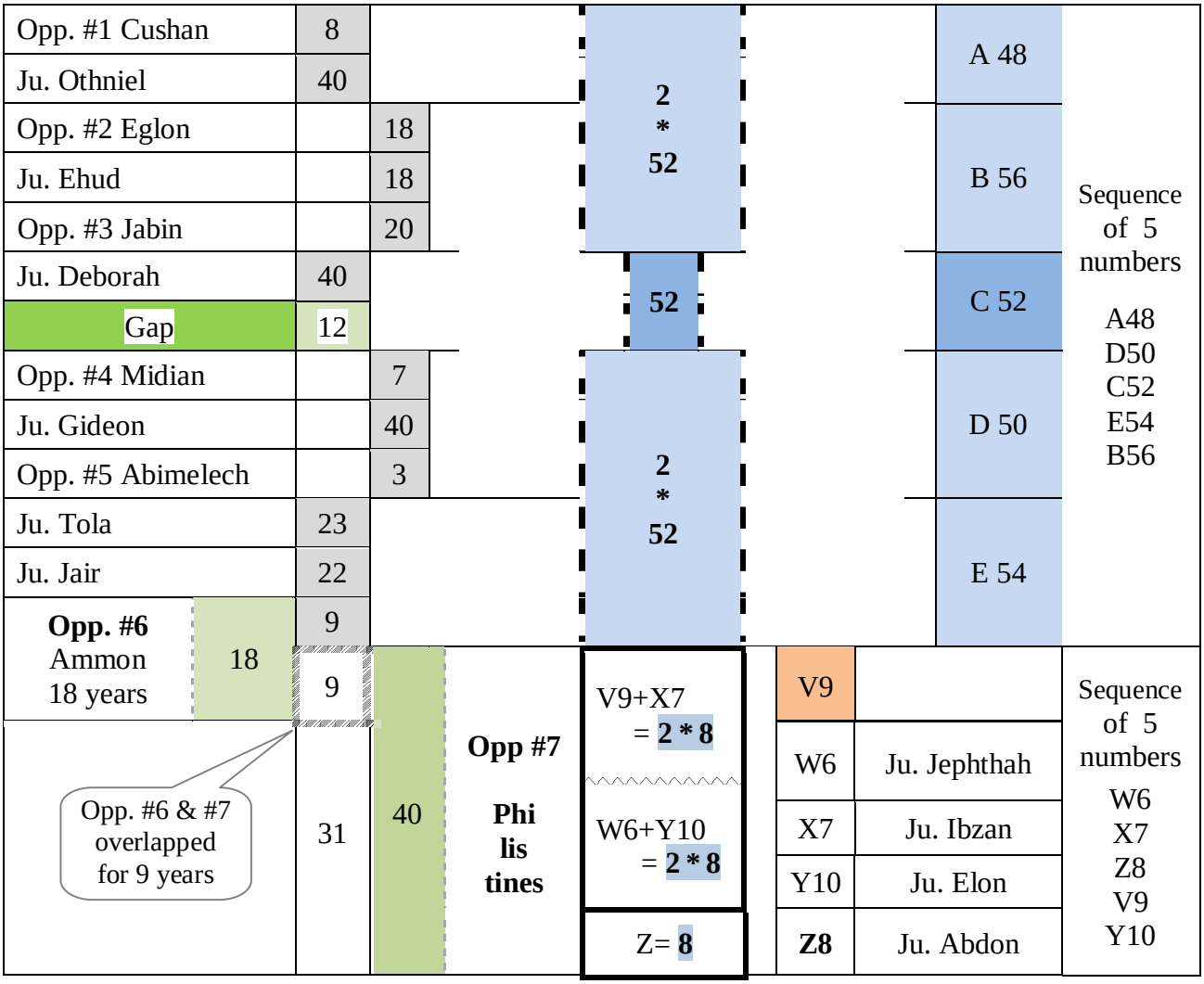
Saul king 2923 AM

Judg 11:26 for 300 years, why did you not recover them within that time?

In the previous figure we can see how the 'assumed' 12-year gap, introduced before the 7-year oppression of Midian, is dividing the whole 300-year period of the judges into three strongly related parts (12^2 , 12, 12^2). This strategic positioning of the gap may seem conveniently opportunistic, but it is not. In fact, there are only a limited number of locations where such a gap could have been introduced without violating the Bible's record. The gap couldn't have come after any oppression or between two successive judges. A careful reading of the Book of Judges will show that the judges were introduced either immediately at the end of an oppression (in these cases the judge was himself responsible for ending the current oppression) or shortly following another Judge (like Tola, Ibzan, Elon, Abdon).

In the end there is only four locations where an 'undocumented' gap of years could have possibly taken place during the sequence of judges and oppressions. These locations are before the oppression of Eglon, Jabin, Midian and Ammon. Notice that in each case the Book of Judges introduces the coming oppression with 'Once again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD' (Judg 3:12, Judg 4:1, Judg 6:1, Judg 10:6). Technically, a delay could have took place before any of these oppressions. Because of all the patterns that suddenly emerge with this choice, I settled for a single gap before the oppression of Midian.

One more layer of "stunning" patterns from the Judge's timeline.



Here the Judges timeline's values are assembled in 5 groups (G1, G2, G3, G4, G5)

				G1	G2	G3	G4	G5	Total
				↓	↓	↓	↓	↓	
1	Judges 3:8	8	Cushan	8					
2	Judges 3:11	40	Othniel	40					
3	Judges 3:14	18	Eglon	18					
4	Judges 3:30 ?	18	Ehud		18				
5	Judges 4.3	20	Jabin					20	
6	Judges 5:31	40	Deborah		40				3 0 0
7	No ref.	12	Gap			12			
8	Judges 6:1	7	Midian			7			
9	Judges 8:28	40	Gideon			40			Y e a r s
10	Judges 9:22	3	Abimelech				3		
11	Judges 10:2	23	Tola				23		
12	Judges 10:3	22	Jair				22		
13	Judges 10:8	9	Ammon P1				9		
14		9	Ammon P2				9		
15	Judges 12:7	6	Jephthah					6	
16	Judges 12:9	7	Ibzan			7			
17	Judges 12:11	10	Elon					10	
18	Judges 12:14	8	Abdon		8				
				= 66	= 66	= 66	= 66	= 6*6	

Note: Most of the patterns in the last few pages couldn't have been found without reducing Ehud's 80 years to 18. I am well aware that invoking a scribal error to invalidate a value found in the biblical text is a serious matter and shouldn't be done without serious consideration. Below is a Hebrew representation of both numbers 80 and 18. Reading from right to left, we can see that the first 4 letters in each box are almost identical, however the writing of 80 involves only one word (eight in its plural form) while the writing of 18 is done with two words ('eight' in its singular form followed by ten).

שְׁמוֹנִים
eighty

שְׁמוֹנֶה עֶשְׂרֵה
eighteen

The partial similarity of the two numbers doesn't prove that a scribe, a long time ago, wrongly transcribed 80 instead of 18 on his manuscript while copying Judge 3:30. It does however show that it is not absolutely unthinkable. In the light of the previous few charts and the fact that Ehud could have hardly judged for 80 years, '**18**' is therefore a very appealing solution.

➔Did the Israelites wait 19 years in Kadesh Barnea? Yes

After leaving Egypt the Israelites went to Kadesh Barnea where God told them to take possession of the land. But because they were afraid of the inhabitants of the land they sent 12 spies to explore the region and report back what they saw. Unfortunately 10 of the 12 spies brought negative reports and discouraged the whole assembly. (See Deut 1:28-31) Because of this lack of faith in God's protection they had to wander in the desert for 38 years.

Deut 2:14 And the time we took to come from Kadesh Barnea until we crossed over the Valley of the Zered was '38' years,

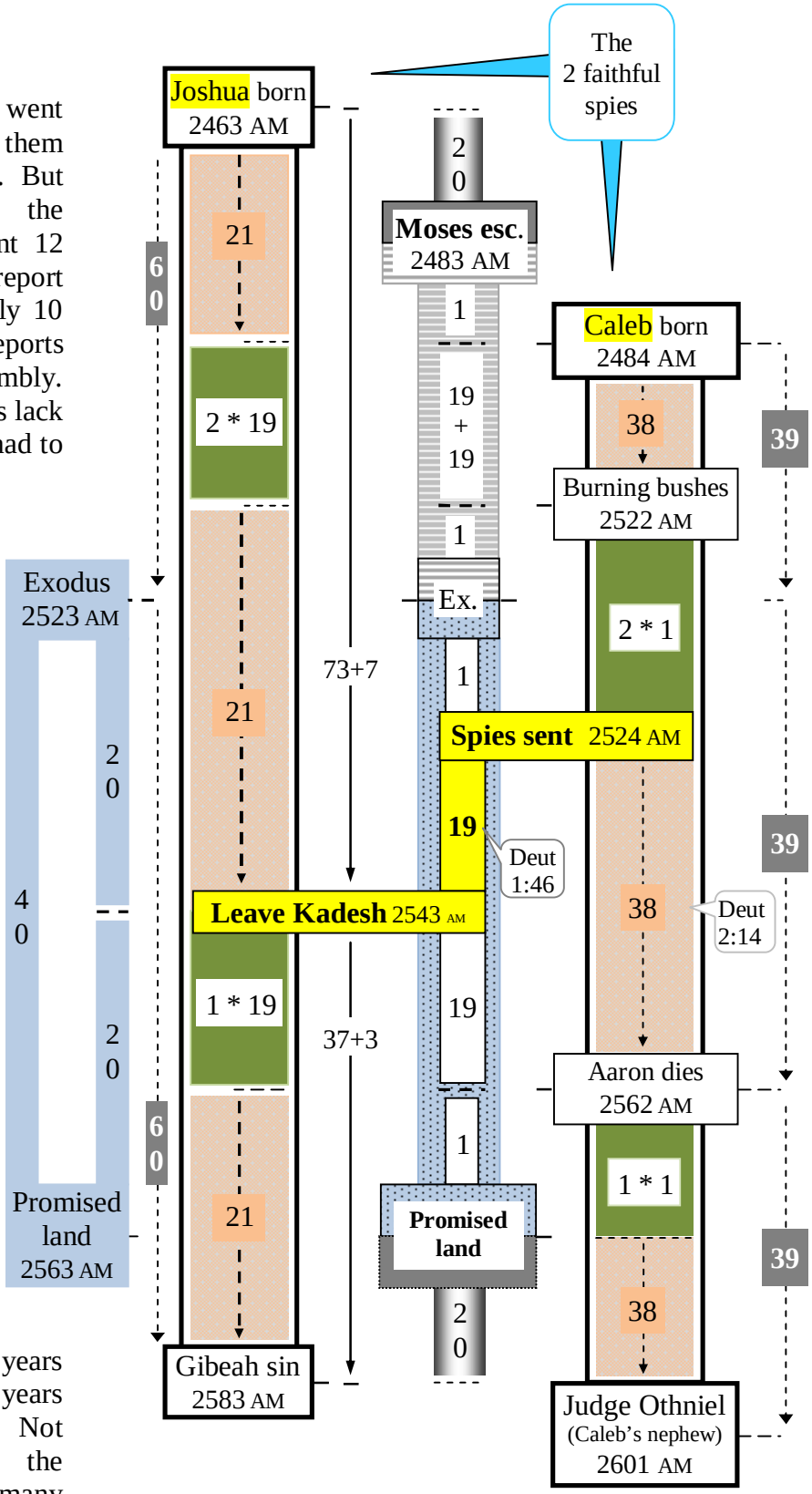
Interestingly they didn't leave Kadesh immediately after the return of the spies and here is what the Bible has to say about it:

Deut 1:46 So you remained in Kadesh many days, according to the days that you spent there.

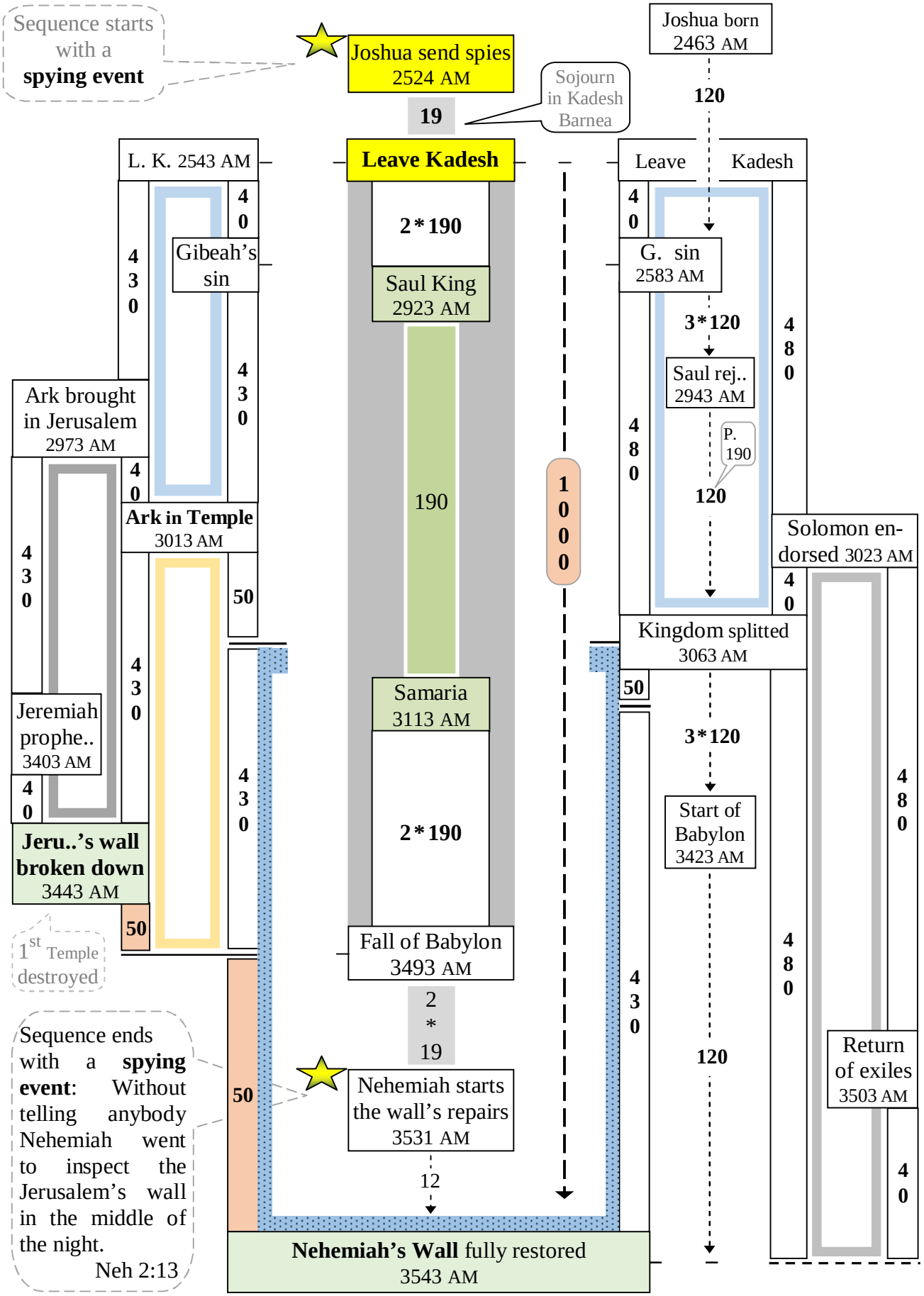
Isn't it a very cryptic way to say that they spent some more time in Kadesh before turning their back to the land?

The highly esteemed medieval French rabbi known as Rashi thought that the clause 'according to the days that you spent there' meant that they spent as much time in Kadesh Barnea as the amount of time spent in all the other locations visited.

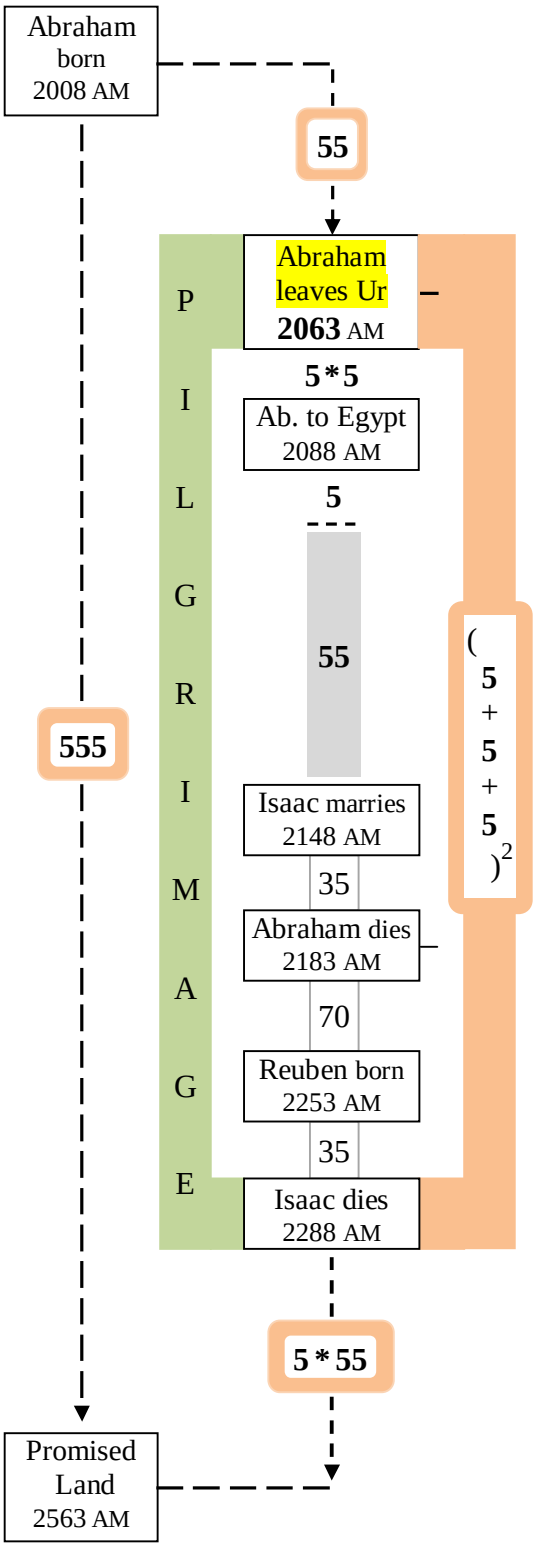
Therefore out of their 38 years wandering in the desert, nineteen years would have been spent in Kadesh. Not all the Jewish sage believe the interpretation of Rashi but I found many strongs patterns to vindicate his theory.



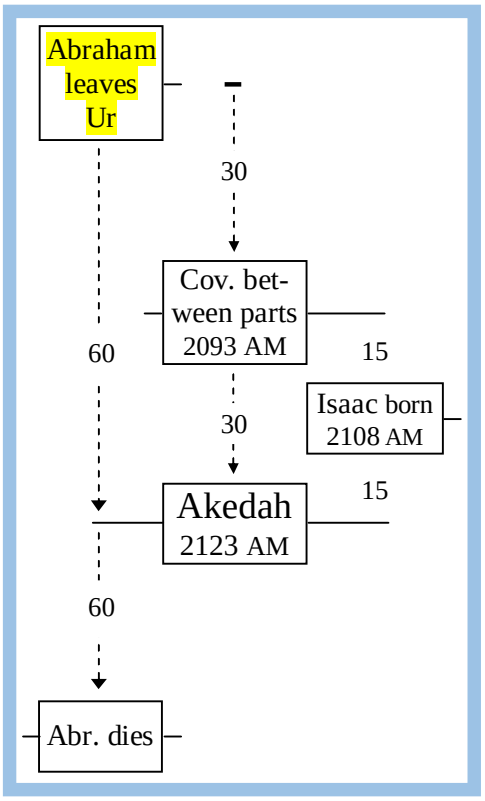
Caleb was 40 : Spies sent
Joshua was 80 : Leaves Kadesh


Sequence starts with a **spying event**
Joshua send spies 2524 AM
19
Sojourn in Kadesh Barnea
Joshua born 2463 AM
120
L. K. 2543 AM
Leave Kadesh
Leave
Kadesh
40
430
Gibeah's sin
2*190
Saul King 2923 AM
40
G. sin 2583 AM
3*120
480
Saul rej.. 2943 AM
P. 190
120
Ark brought in Jerusalem 2973 AM
430
190
1000
40
Ark in Temple 3013 AM
50
Solomon en-dorsed 3023 AM
40
Kingdom splitted 3063 AM
430
Samaria 3113 AM
50
3*120
Jeremiah prophe.. 3403 AM
430
2*190
Start of Babylon 3423 AM
480
40
Jeru..'s wall broken down 3443 AM
50
Fall of Babylon 3493 AM
480
1st Temple destroyed
2 * 19
430
120
Return of exiles 3503 AM
Sequence ends with a **spying event**: Without telling anybody Nehemiah went to inspect the Jerusalem's wall in the middle of the night. Neh 2:13
50
Nehemiah starts the wall's repairs 3531 AM
12
40
Nehemiah's Wall fully restored 3543 AM

➔Pilgrimage of fathers and sons

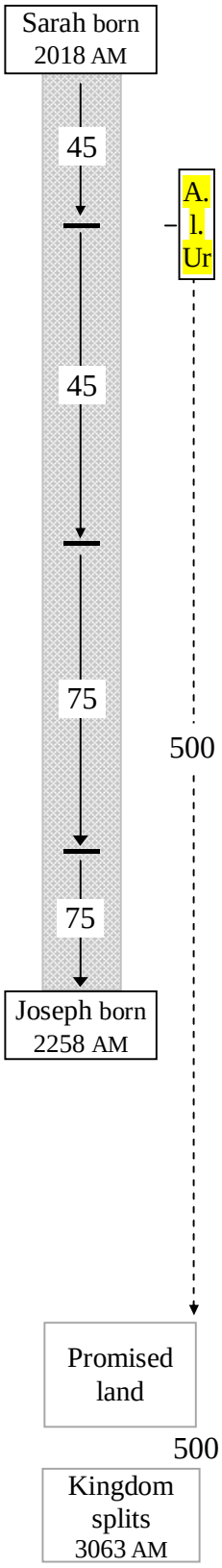


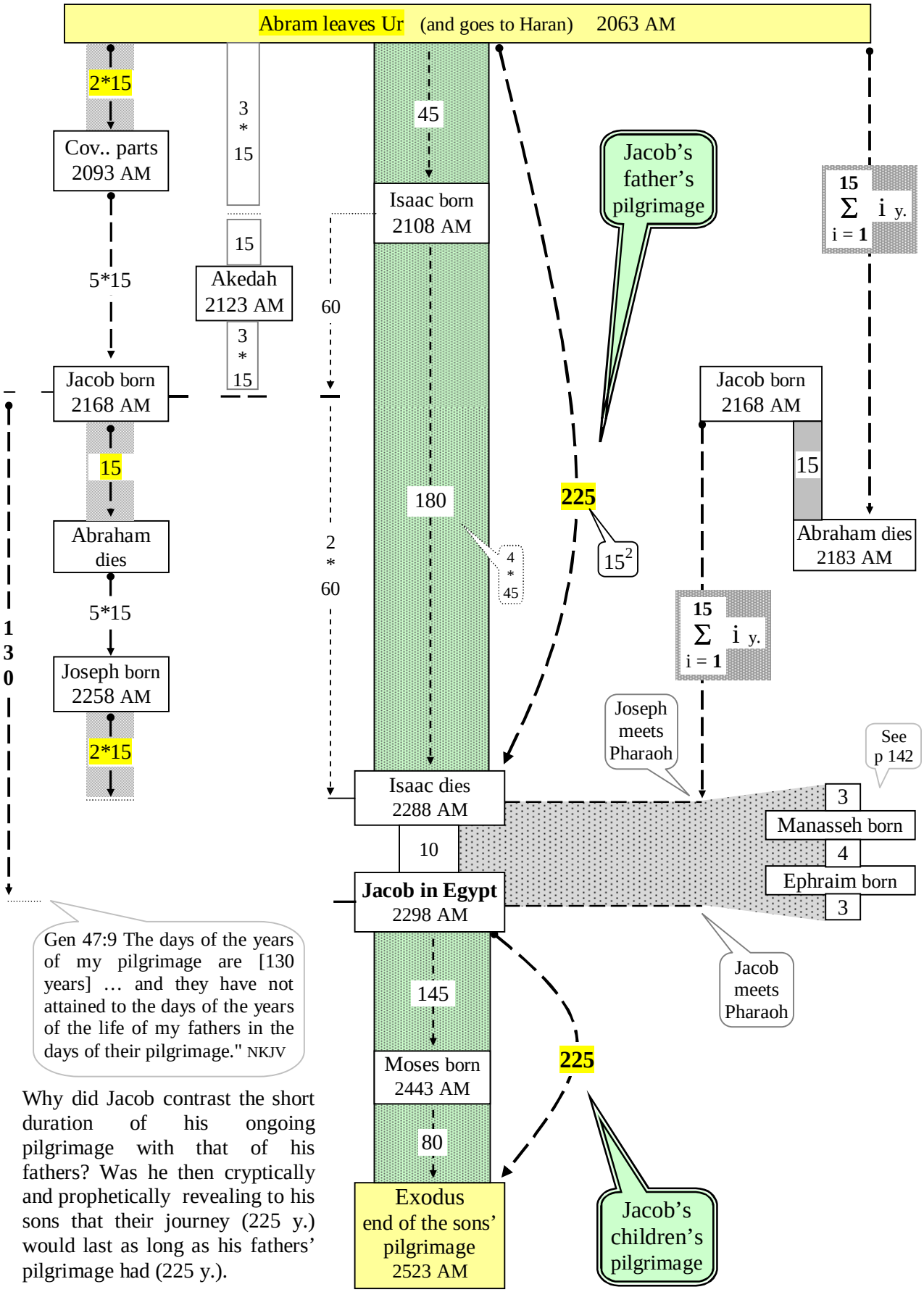
There is no specific statement in the Bible to help us figure out when Abraham left Ur and started his pilgrimage …



... However we can speculate that it happened in 2063 AM as it is strongly suggested by this figure. This new date (2063 AM) will lead us to some surprising discovery.

For instance, we saw earlier that the northern tribes of Israel went into Exile in 3323 AM. This is exactly **20 * 63** years after Abraham own Exile from Ur in **2063** AM.



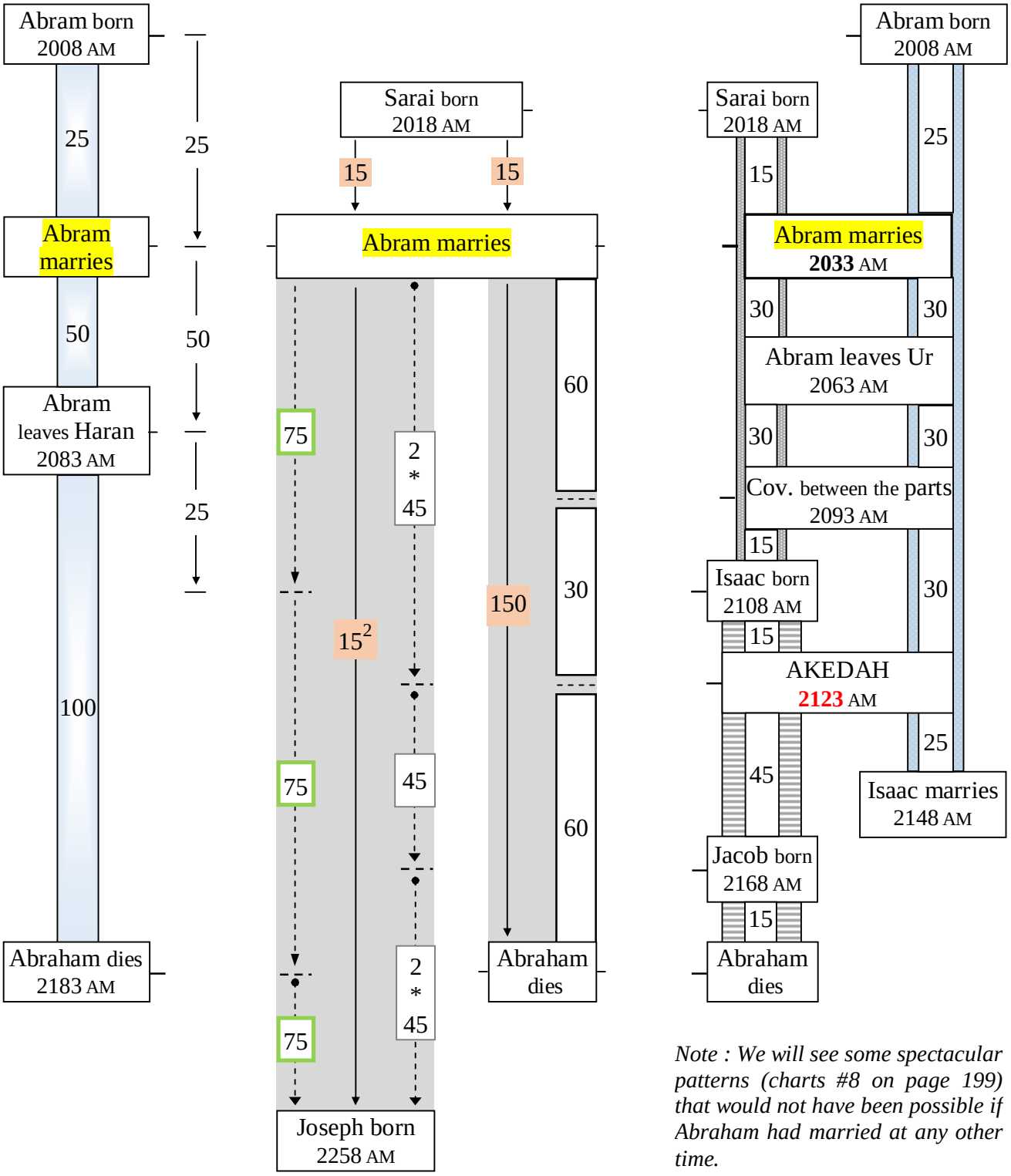


Gen 47:9 The days of the years of my pilgrimage are [130 years] … and they have not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage." NKJV

Why did Jacob contrast the short duration of his ongoing pilgrimage with that of his fathers? Was he then cryptically and prophetically revealing to his sons that their journey (225 y.) would last as long as his fathers' pilgrimage had (225 y.).

➔When did Abraham marry?

Establishing which year Abraham got married to Sarah is a very speculative task, there is absolutely no direct information to clarify the point. However, we have seen in this chronology that each biblical event always fits in a strong network of patterns and by finding many of these around the year 2033 (wedding year?) should be a clue in itself. You decide.

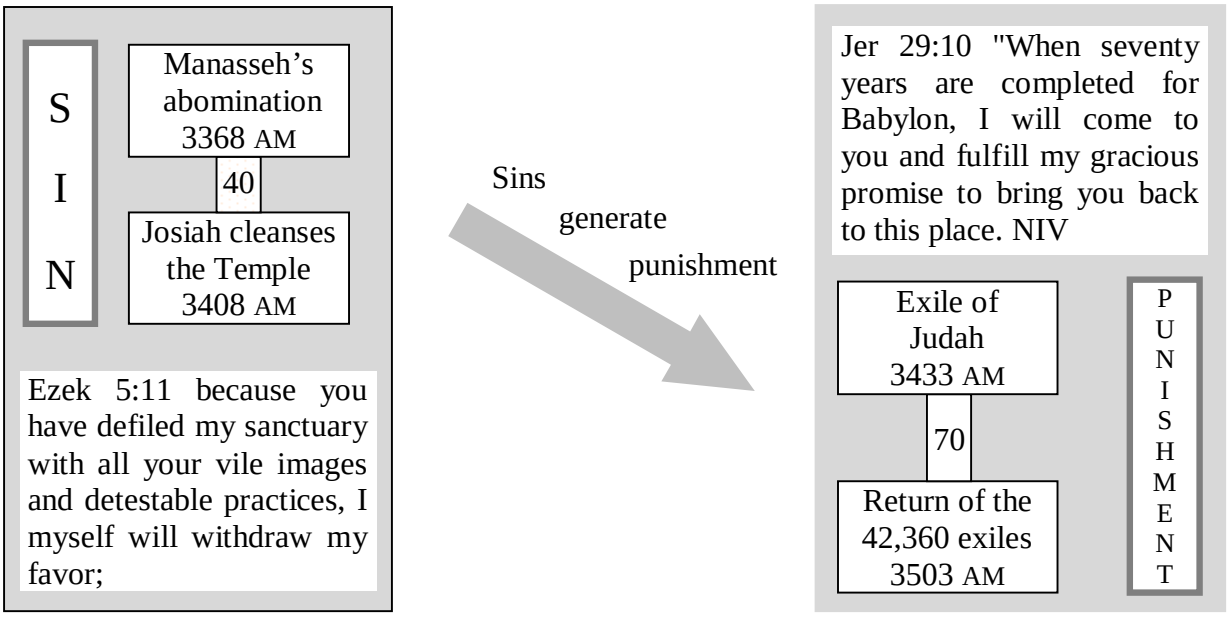


Note : We will see some spectacular patterns (charts #8 on page 199) that would not have been possible if Abraham had married at any other time.

➔ Understanding Judah & Israel EXILE

❖ About Judah's Exile (to Babylone)

God had clearly told Judah (collective name for the two tribes of Benjamin and Judah) that **she** wouldn't be spare for her sins. Contrary to some commentator's belief, Ezekiel portraying of Judah 40 years of sin was not a way to erase their fault. Judah would have to pay some price itself.



Problem: According Isaiah 40:2 the 'penalty time' generated by the 40 years of sin should have been twice that time (i.e. **80** years instead of 70 years)

- Isa 40:2 proclaim to her that her hard service has been completed, that her sin has been paid for, that she has received from the LORD's hand **double** for all her sins. NIV

Are we missing something?

If you look carefully at the next chart you will see that Judah's suffering was not over at the end of the 70-year captivity (exile). When the people came back from exile in 3503 AM, they had to go through 10 years (3503-3513 AM) of privation because the land was then in the 60th year of her 70-year rest (desolation of the land) . (In others words even though the people were back to a land that had flowed with milk and honey in the past, they were going to wait a further 10 years before they could see any new crop in the fields)

Understand the following two very important points:

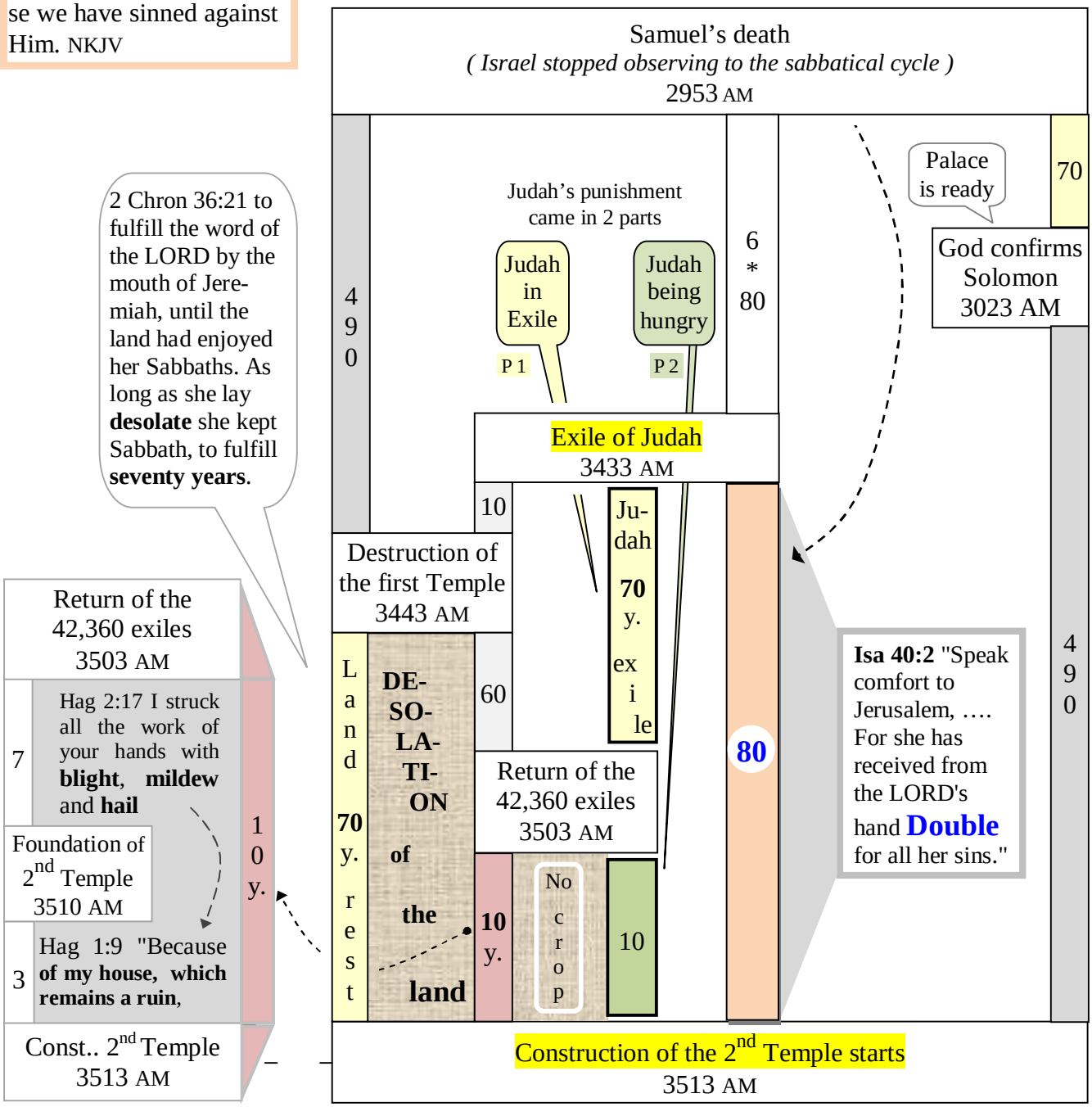
1. The 70-year of Exile (3433-3503 AM) and the 70-year of land desolation (3443-3513 AM) are two different period that partially overlap.
2. During the 70-year desolation, the land was not producing any crop. This inactivity was a compensation for the previous 490 years of 'non stop' exploitation..

Therefore the people of Judah were punished during 80 years and it came in two parts: 70 years of exile (3433-3503 AM) followed by 10 years of privation (3503-3513 AM).

Dan 9:11 Yes, all Israel has transgressed Your law, and has departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore **the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God have been poured out on us**, because we have sinned against Him. NKJV

Judah received DOUBLE (i.e. *80 years*) for her 40 years of sin

Jer 16:18 I will repay them double for their wickedness and their sin, because they have defiled my land with … and have filled my inheritance with their detestable idols."



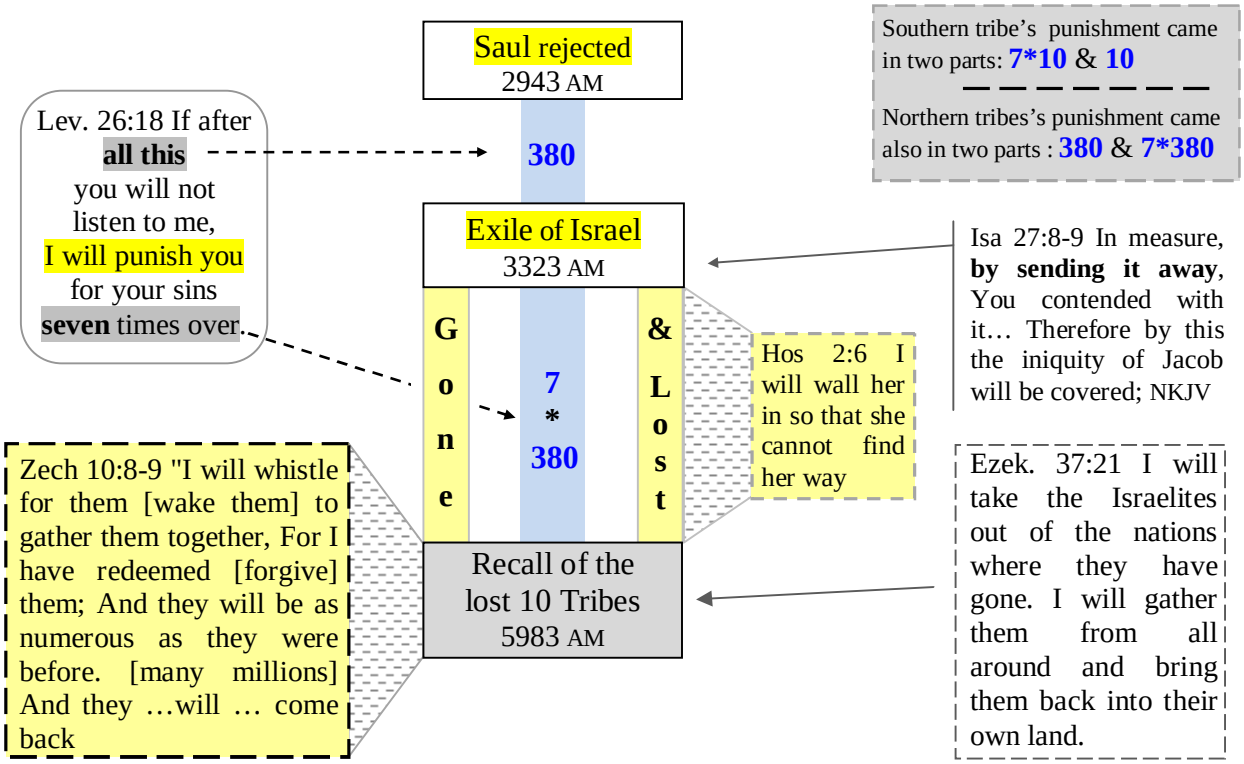
❖ About Israel's Exile and its later disappearance (to Assyria)

Much has been said about the fact that Israel (northern 10 tribes) was punished '7 times over' for its evil behaviour. It is doubtful anybody ever understood it correctly.

- Lev 26:18 If after all this you will not listen to me, I will punish you for your sins seven times over.

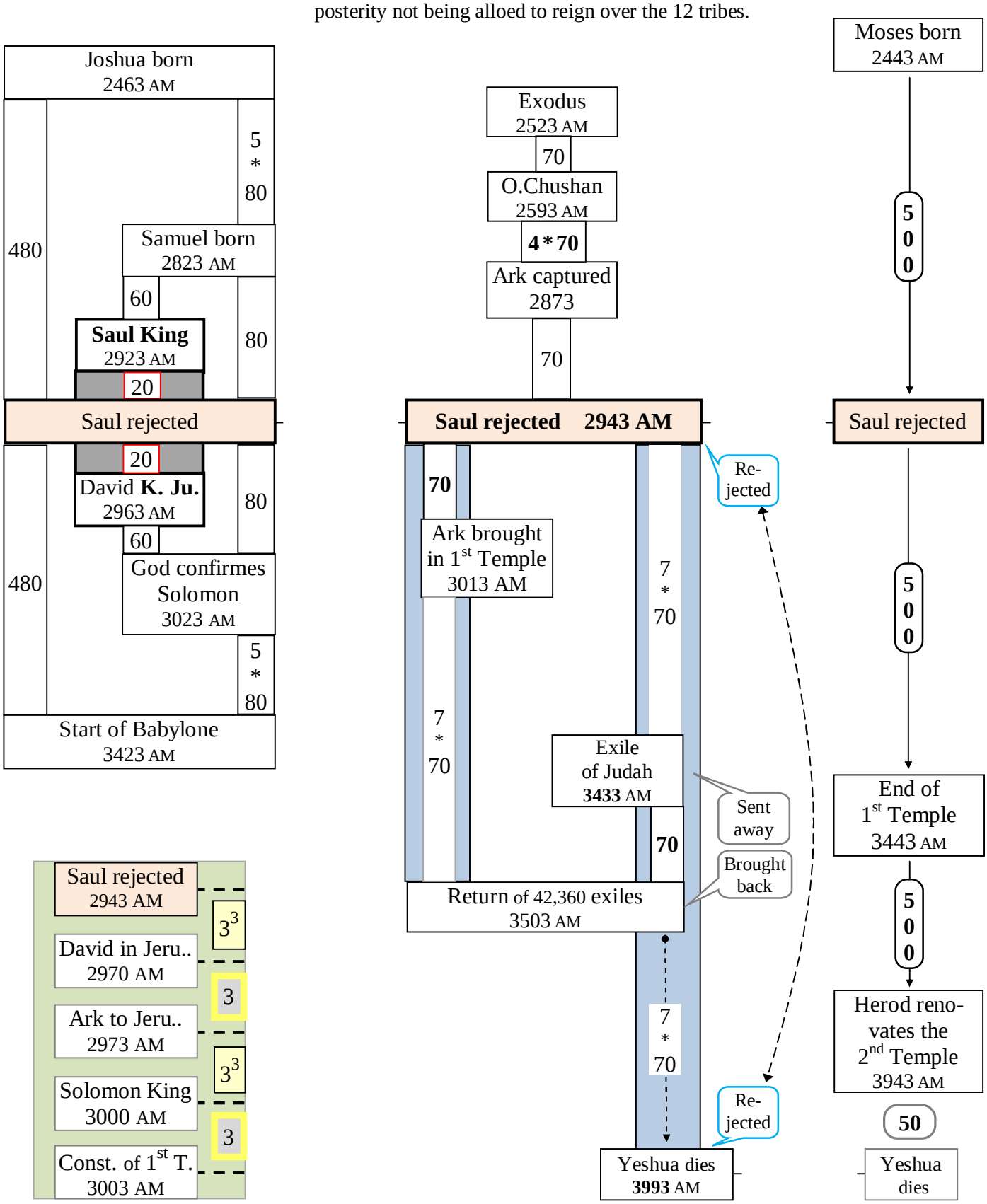
When Lev. 26:18 uses '7 times over' we should ask ourselves '7 times over' what? And the obvious answer that should come to mind is: '7 times over' the previous period of time during which ISRAEL HAD ALREADY been PUNISHED. We need to understand that the full punishment is given in two parts. There was to be a punishment during an initial period of time and, if it didn't work (they still didn't return to YHVH), then, the people would be punished again but this time **the** 'penalty time' would be increased 7 times over.

I am going to speculate that King Saul was rejected at the exact midpoint –**2943** AM– (see next page) of his 40-year reign (2923-2963 AM). This event had initiated a **380 year** period of punishment whose end (3323 AM) should have brought some forgiveness from God but instead was marked by the northern tribes going into exile. Did those Israelites from the northern tribes ever come back from their exile? If you are among those who believe, as I do, that these northern Israelites are still in exile, and that they should be distinguished from the 'exiles' of Judah who came back with Zerubbabel in 3503 AM (page 176), then, ask yourself the following question: **Why haven't they come back yet to reclaim their[109] land?** I suggest that God had prevented them to do so because they never repented during the initial '380-year' phase (2943 AM - 3323 AM) of the punishment (see Amos 4:6-12). They are now serving the second phase of that punishment and they won't be back until the whole '7 times over' had elapsed.



[109] Gen 17:8 Also I give to you[Abraham] and your descendants [**southern and northern tribes**] after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God."

By postulating that Saul was rejected (1 Sam 15:23) in 2943 AM we come across many patterns. **Important**: When Saul was rejected by God it didn't mean he wouldn't reign some more years. Rejection was about his posterity not being alloed to reign over the 12 tribes.



Acts 7:17 "**But when the time of the promise drew near which God had sworn to Abraham**, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt NKJV

Abraham **dies** 2183 AM

The promise : Gen 15:14-15 they shall come out with great possessions. Now as for you *[Abraham]*, **you shall go to your fathers in peace**

Fulfill — **380** years — promise

Promised Land 2563 AM

Lev 26:13 I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt

Ps 78:56-58 But they put God to the test and rebelled against the Most High; they did not keep his statutes. Like their fathers they were disloyal and faithless

7 oppressions

Cushan, Eglon, Jabin, Midian, Abimelech., Ammon, Philistines.

and no matter what, people kept rejecting God

Disobey — **380**

Lev 26:14 But if you do not obey Me, and do not observe all these commandments

Saul is **rejected** (first king of Israel) **2943** AM

Lev 26:17 I will set My face against you, and you shall be defeated by your enemies

Hos 7:13 **I long to redeem them but they speak lies against me.**

Punished — **380**

Initial punishment

And the northern kingdom became lost (10 tribes), ***they even forgot their own identity***

Exile of Israel **3323** AM

Lev 26:18 If after all this you will not listen to me,

Hos 12:14 But Ephraim has bitterly provoked him to anger; ... and [the Lord] will repay him for his contempt

And God rejected them

Hos 1:10 'You are not my people,'

Disappear — **7 * 380**

Extended punishment **7** times over

Lev 26:18 I will punish you for your sins seven times over.

? Recall ?

of the 10 tribes

5983 AM

Jer 31:18 I have surely heard Ephraim's moaning: 'You disciplined me like an unruly calf, and I have been disciplined. Restore me, and I will return,

Hos 6:2 After two days he will revive us; on the third day he will restore us.

(If day = 1000 years, then the end of the (7*380 years) would be within the 3rd day.)

Abraham leaves Haran (and goes to Canaan) 2083 AM

5 * 390

The Northern Ten Tribes of Israel initial punishment (2943-3323 AM) lasted exactly 380 years because it was then mirroring the previous period of **380** years (2563-2943 AM) during which the Israelites disobeyed God continually.

100

Abraham dies 2183 AM

380

Promised land 2563 AM

This period of rebelliousness ← **380**

beget

Saul rejected 2943 AM

this initial punishment → **380**

10 * 390 years after Abraham went to Canaan, the northern 10 tribes will return

1 Sam 15:23 Because you have rejected the word of the LORD,

Exile of Israel 3323 AM

End of 2nd Temple 4033

Can we reasonably believe that the northern exiles will ever be back?

The people of the northern kingdom of Israel were carried away by Assyrians.
The people of the southern kingdom of Judah were carried away by Babylonians.

God promised that He would gather His people

Paid special attention to Jeremiah:
23:3 I myself will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them.
23:4 '**none would be missing**'.

5 * 390

We know that the tribes of Judah & Benjamin came back from Babylon after their 70-year exile (see p 177).

But the Northern 10 tribes never came back from the Assyrians' captivity. It is even believed that in due course they were scattered into many nations.

Nevertheless God said '**none** would be missing'

N.B. This 'exile' will end only when the people will collectively 'and miraculously' learn who they really are.

Rom 11:25 that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

7 * 380

Where are the wandering children (Lost tribes) **of the northern 10 tribes today?**

While there is no definite consensus some researchers point to England, USA, Canada, France, Netherlands, Scandinavia, Finland, Ireland, Switzerland, Belgium, Australia, New Zealand. (It goes without saying that not all the inhabitants of these countries would be descendants of Israelites.).

The Hebrew word 'Brit-Am' means "Covenant of the people" (Isa 42:6). Is it why the British got the name Great-Britain? Notice that they also call themselves **Anglo-Saxons.** Are the 'Saxons' from '**Isaac's sons'**?

Are names like Denmark, London, Danube, Dardanelles, Edinburgh, the Don's river in Scotland and so many others, a testimony for the tribe of Dan as it was leaving his trail across Europe?

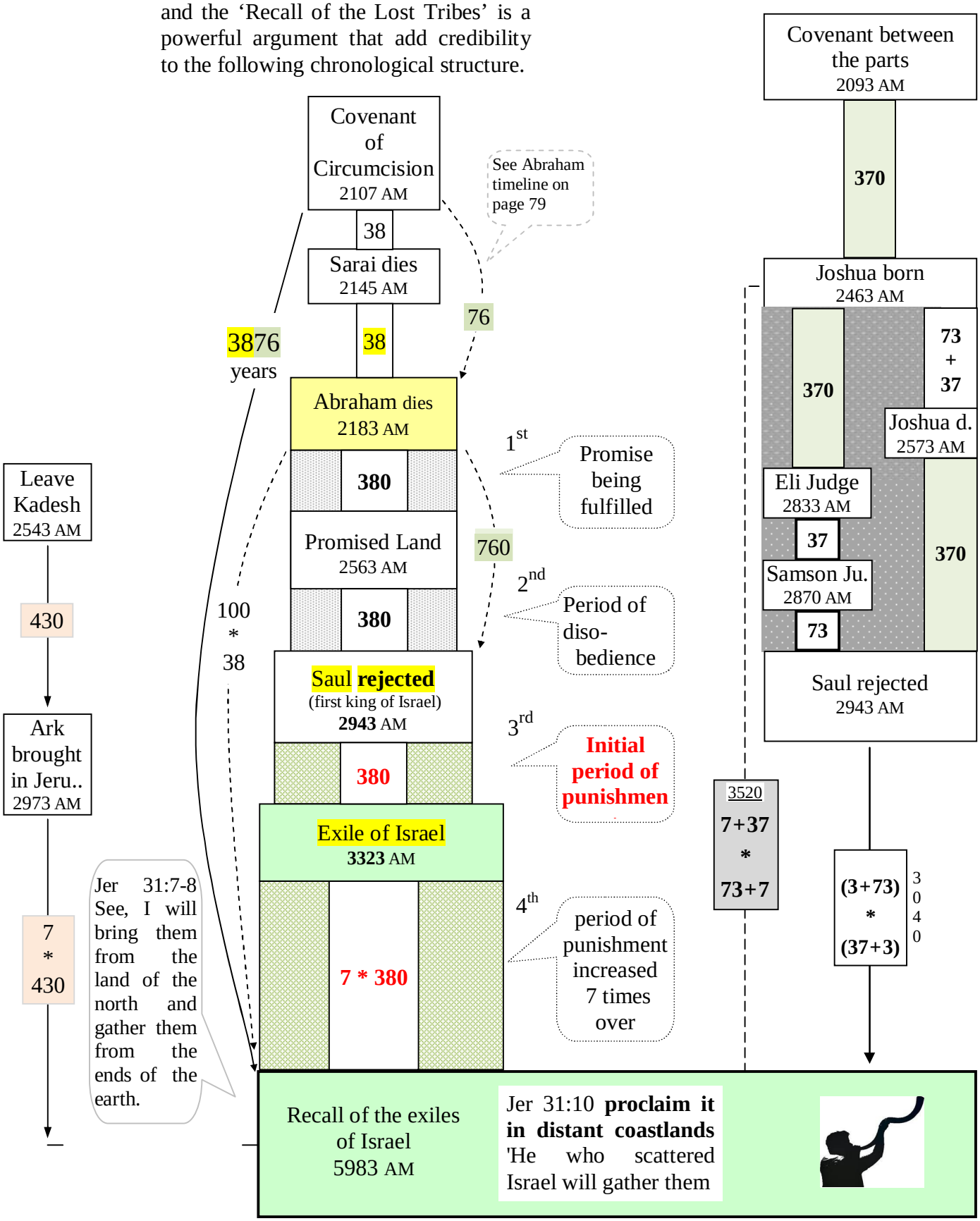
Gen 49:17 Dan will be a serpent by the roadside

For more on the subject:
-Judah's Sceptre and Joseph's birthright by J. H. Allen.
-Yair Davidy's researh

10 * 390

Recall of the 10 Tribes 5983 AM

The repetitive usage of the number '**38**' between the 'Covenant of Circumcision' and the 'Recall of the Lost Tribes' is a powerful argument that add credibility to the following chronological structure.



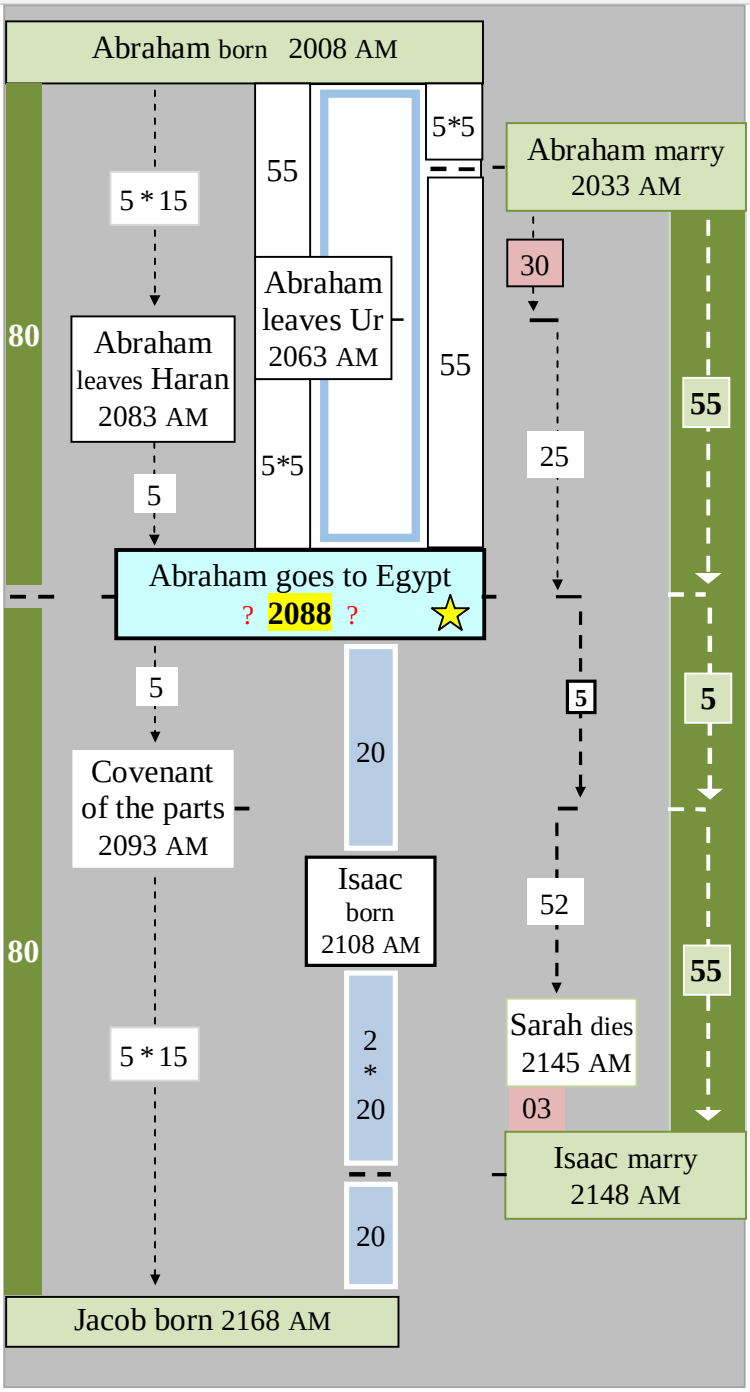
A very attractive supposition

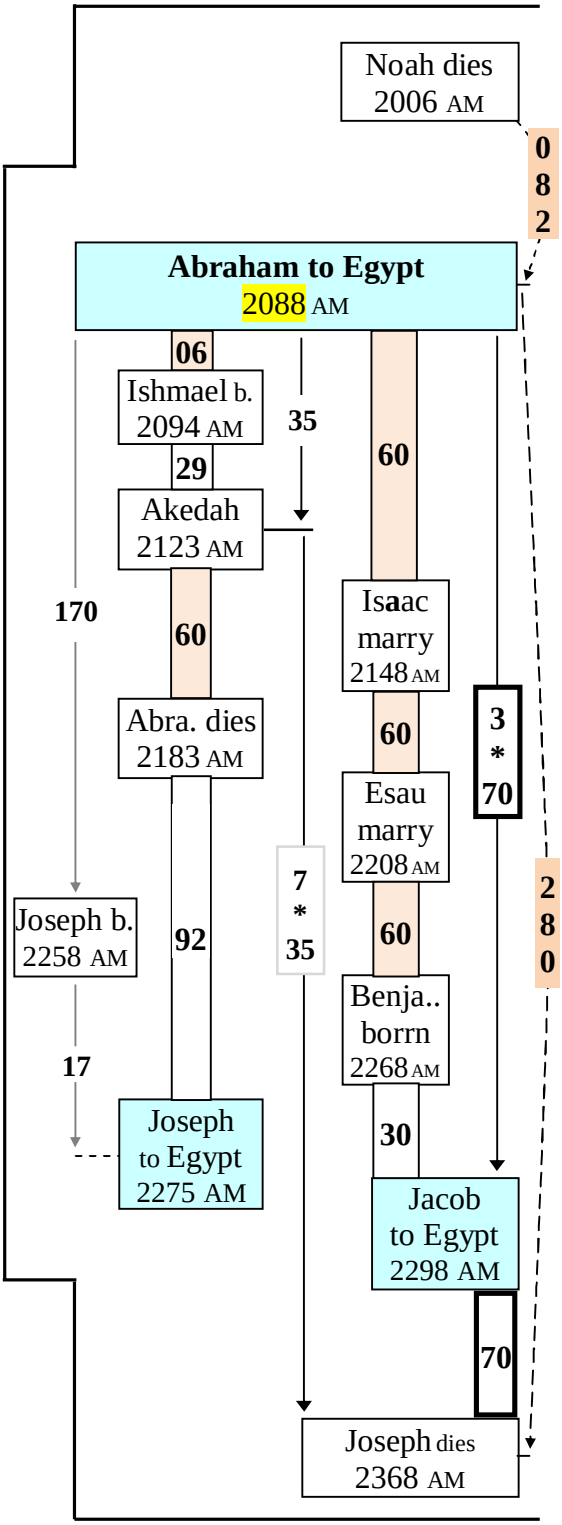
Part 1: When did Abraham go to Egypt?

Abraham left Haran to go to Canaan in 2083 AM. The Coven--ant of the parts was ratified in 2093 AM. Sometime between 2083 and 2093 AM Abraham went to Egypt (Gen 12:10).

- Gen 12:10 Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to live there for a while

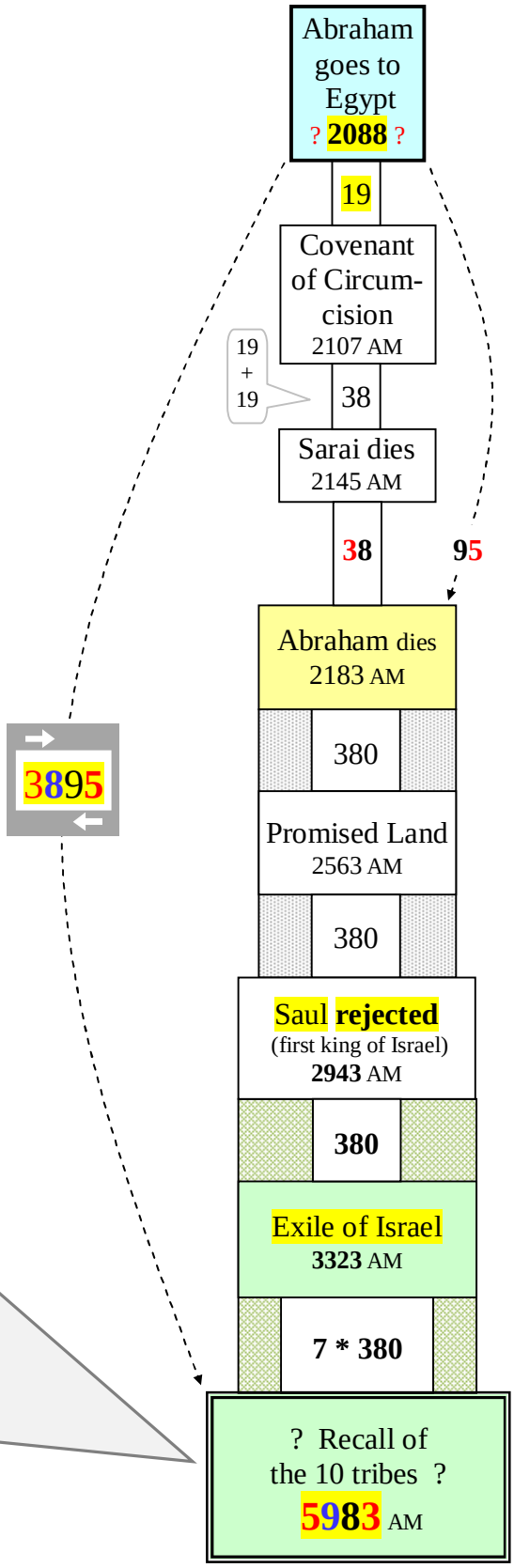
Suppose Abraham went to Egypt in 2088 AM
(the following patterns are very meaningful)





If, as suggested here, Abraham really went to Egypt in 2088 AM, then one can say the Israelites will symbol-lically come out of it 3895 years later (2088-5983).

Notice how you can reverse **3895** and obtain **5983**, the year of the recall.



Ezek 36:24 "'For I will take you out of the nations; I will gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land. NIV

It has not happened so far.

Even today, in spite of a massive return to Israel, Jews can still be found all over the world. Why should it be different for the descendant of the others 10 tribes. There is absolutely no raison to believe that the Lost Israelites are already occupying the land of their ancestors.

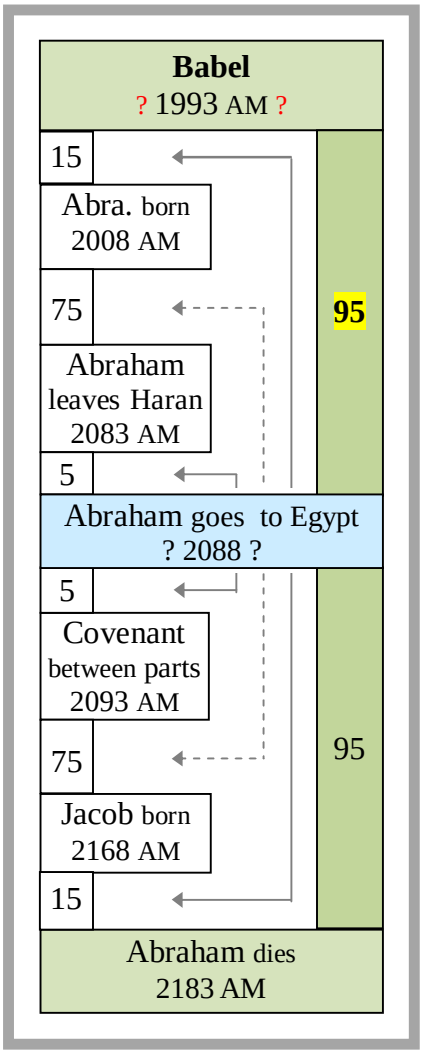
Unless Ezek 36:24 is erroneous or the word of God has been misinterpreted,

A change greater than Exodus will occur very soon.

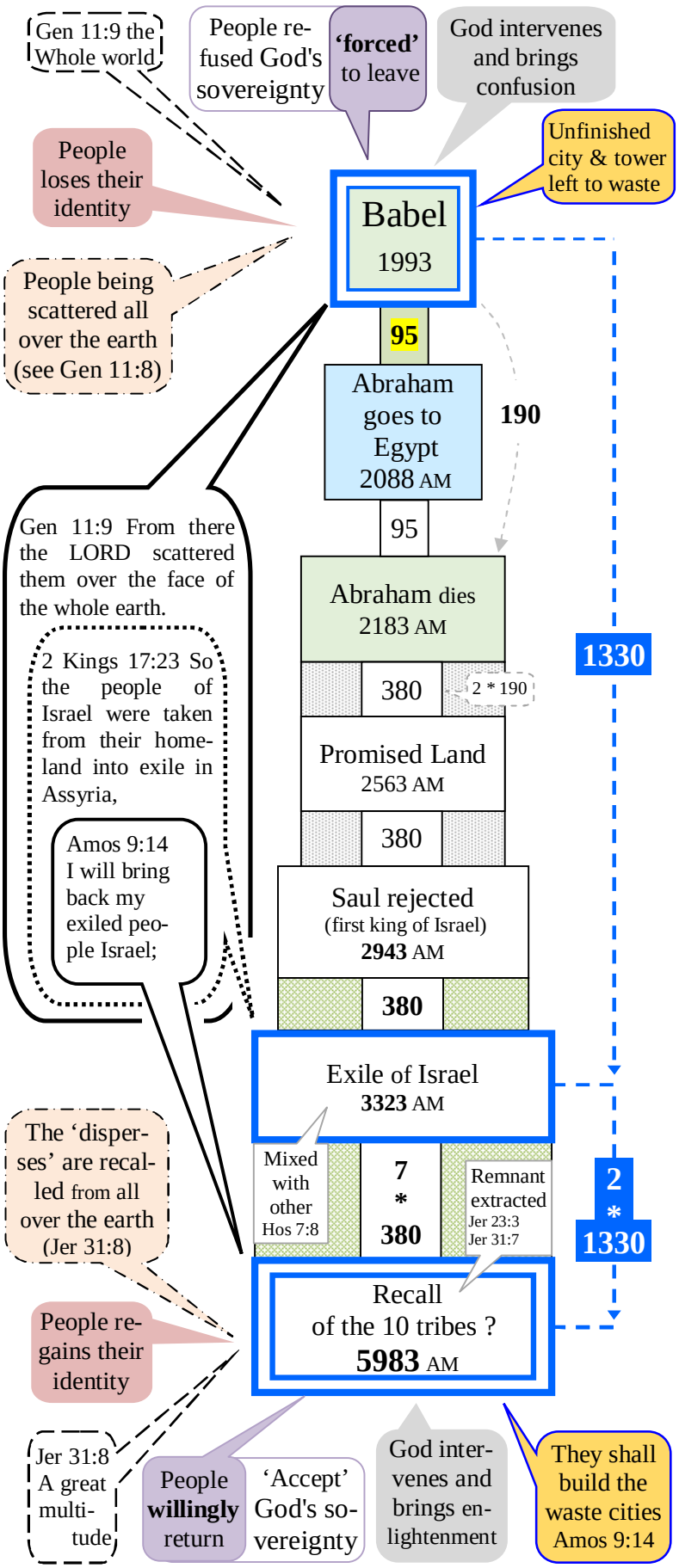
A very attractive supposition

Part 2: Figuring out Babel' s timing

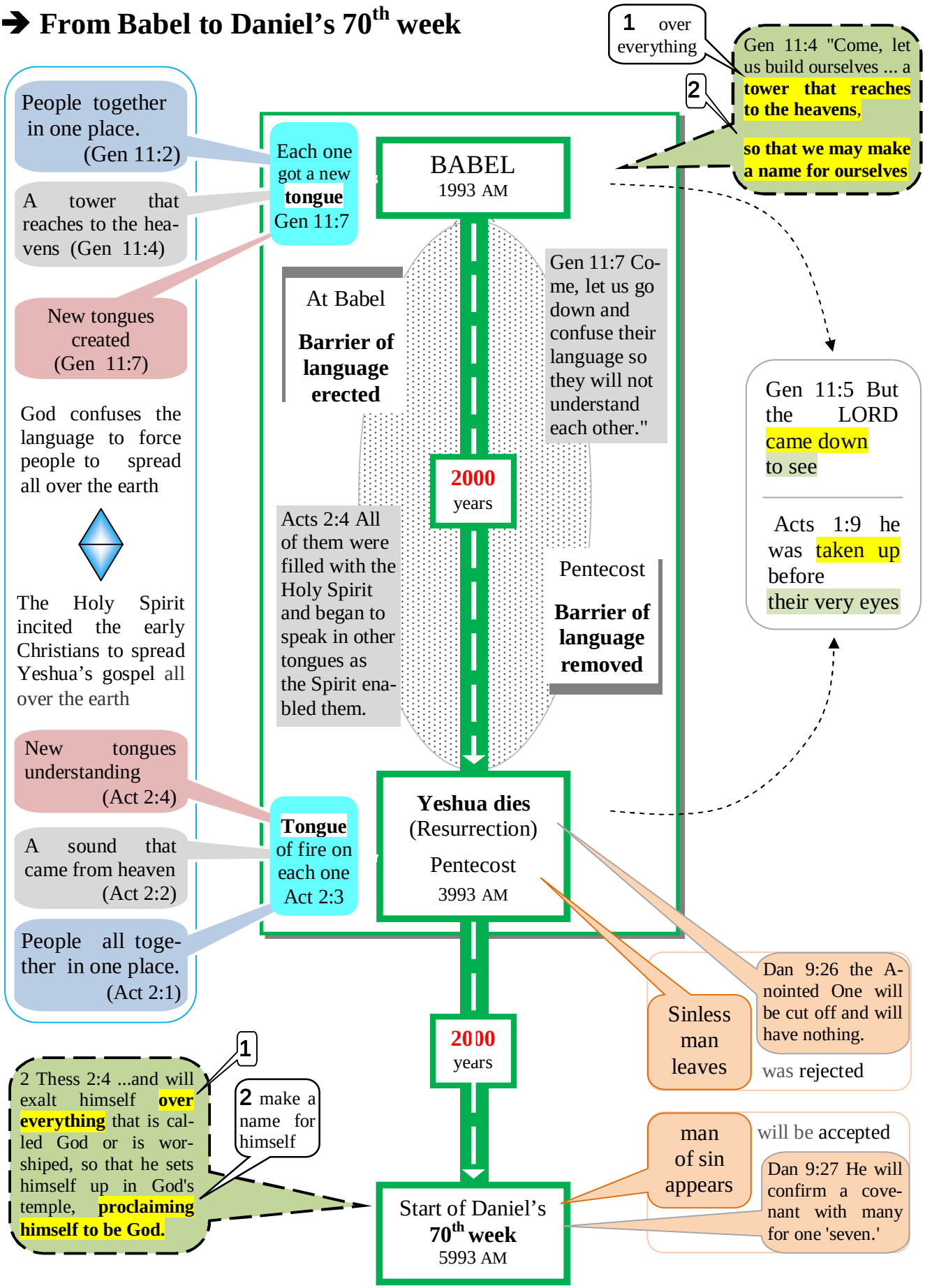
To the previous sequence of events associated with the Sin of Israel, let's graft a second 95 years segment by postulating that the scattering at Babel took place in 1993 AM.

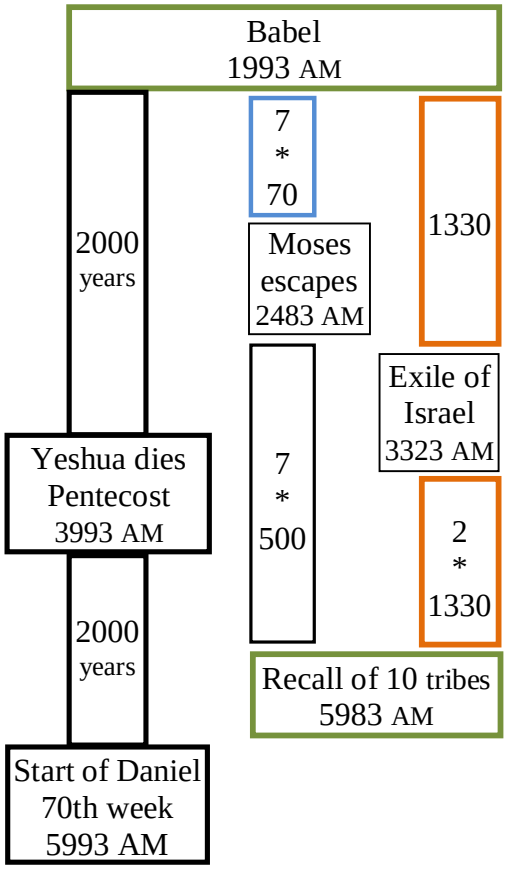


On the right side there are 7 events separated in time by either 380 years, one of its multiples (7*380) or one of its divisors (95). Notice that the sequence starts when God sent the people all over the earth (at Babel) and ends when He will recall the 10 tribes of Israel to bring them back from their 'all over the earth' exile.



➔ From Babel to Daniel's 70th week





Here is some information kindly supplied by my very knowledgeable friend Noel Rude on the connection between Babel, the exile of Israel, and Pentecost

The rabbis noticed a play on words (with the Hebrew בָּלַל *bālal*) connecting the confusion at Babel with the mingling of Ephraim (and his fellows) with the nations.

- ✓ Genesis 11:9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound [בָּלַל/συνέχεεν] the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

- ✓ Hosea 7:8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself [יִתְבּוֹלָל] among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

The miracle of Pentecost (3993 AM) **exactly 2000 years** later is linked by verb (συνέχεεν) from the Septuagint:

- ✓ Acts 2:6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded [συνεχύθη], because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

Noel Rude also drew to my attention 1Kings 11:31 which connects ten men (ten tribes?) and "all the languages of the nations":

- ✓ Zechariah 8:23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

This latter connection could well mean that the Lost Sheep of Israel, (ten tribes from ten men) after mingling among the nations for more than two thousand years, will come out of them with the knowledge of every language of the world. This would be a remarkable denouement, even if it was only meant to be taken at a symbolic level, of a drama that happened well before Israel was even born. At Babel, God gave to men the seed of every language and send them away from him to discover the world. At the 'recall', those of the ten tribes, no matter what language they will individually understand, will hear God's call and will come back to renew the close relationship that men could have had from the very beginning.

BABEL

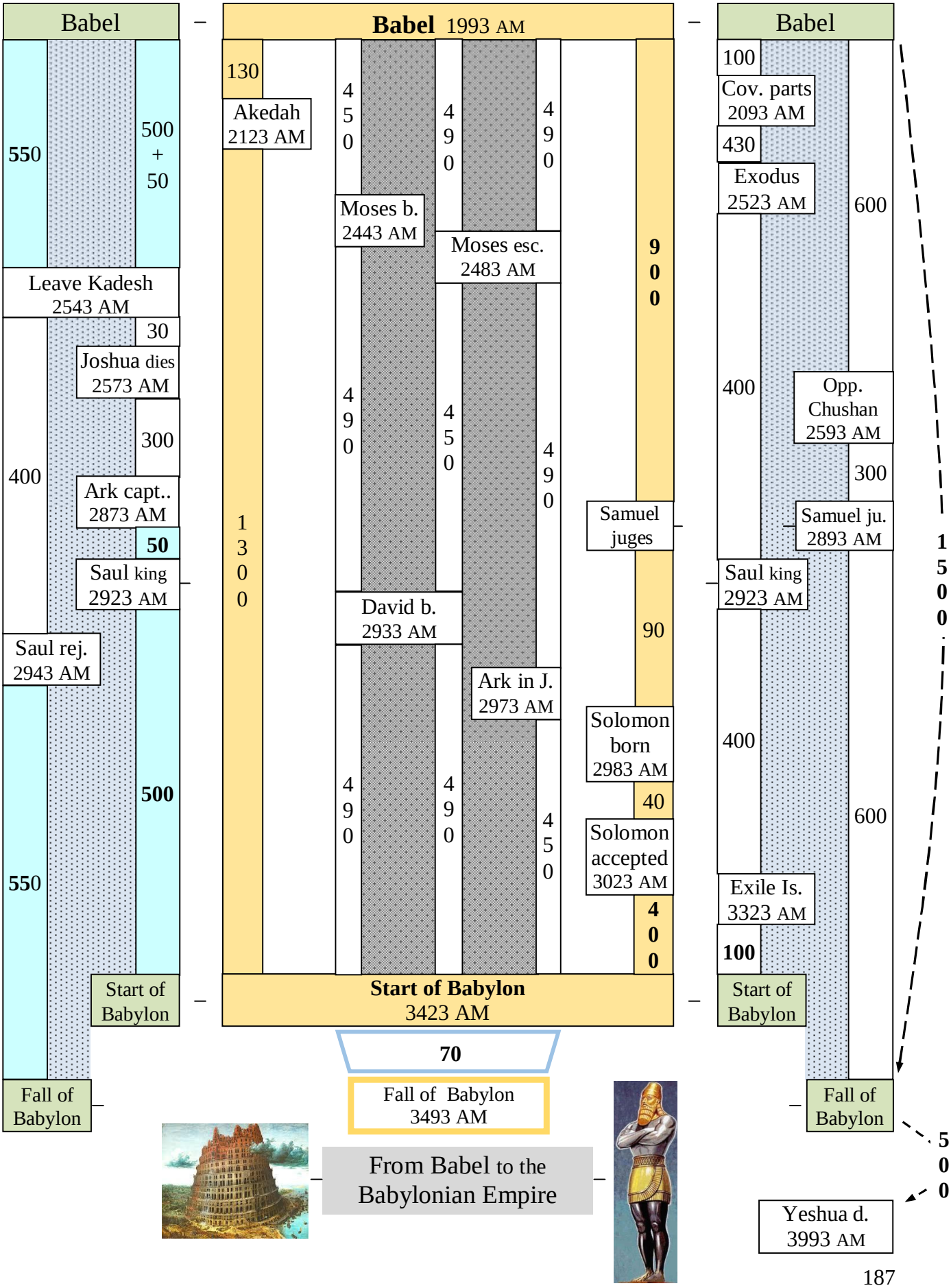
People wanted to make a name for themselves. God confused their language. And God scattered them over the world.

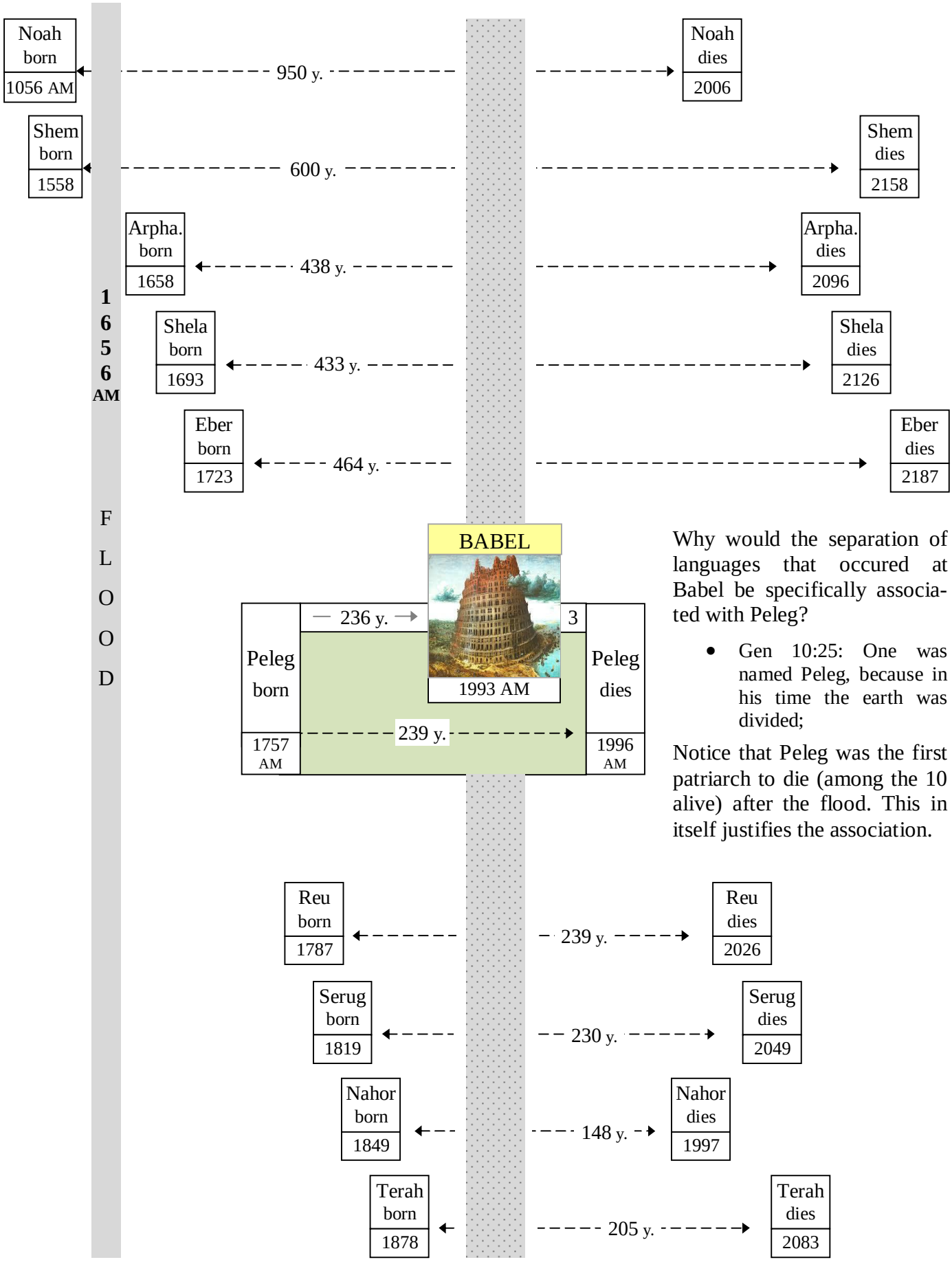
This ended up in an exile involving the whole world.

RECALL of the Northern **Ten Tribes**

The Lost tribes have become many nations speaking many languages. God will remove the confusion about their identity. And God will gather them from all around. Eze 37:21

The whole world will witness the lost tribes being recall from exile.


Babel
550
500 + 50
Leave Kadesh 2543 AM
30
Joshua dies 2573 AM
400
300
Ark capt.. 2873 AM
50
Saul king 2923 AM
Saul rej. 2943 AM
550
500
Start of Babylon
Fall of Babylon
Babel 1993 AM
130
Akedah 2123 AM
1300
450
Moses b. 2443 AM
490
490
Moses esc. 2483 AM
490
450
490
David b. 2933 AM
490
490
Ark in J. 2973 AM
450
900
Samuel juges
90
Solomon born 2983 AM
40
Solomon accepted 3023 AM
400
Start of Babylon 3423 AM
70
Fall of Babylon 3493 AM
Babel
100
Cov. parts 2093 AM
430
Exodus 2523 AM
600
400
Opp. Chushan 2593 AM
300
Samuel ju. 2893 AM
Saul king 2923 AM
400
600
Exile Is. 3323 AM
100
Start of Babylon
Fall of Babylon
1500
500
Yeshua d. 3993 AM
From Babel to the Babylonian Empire



Why would the separation of languages that occured at Babel be specifically associated with Peleg?

- Gen 10:25: One was named Peleg, because in his time the earth was divided;

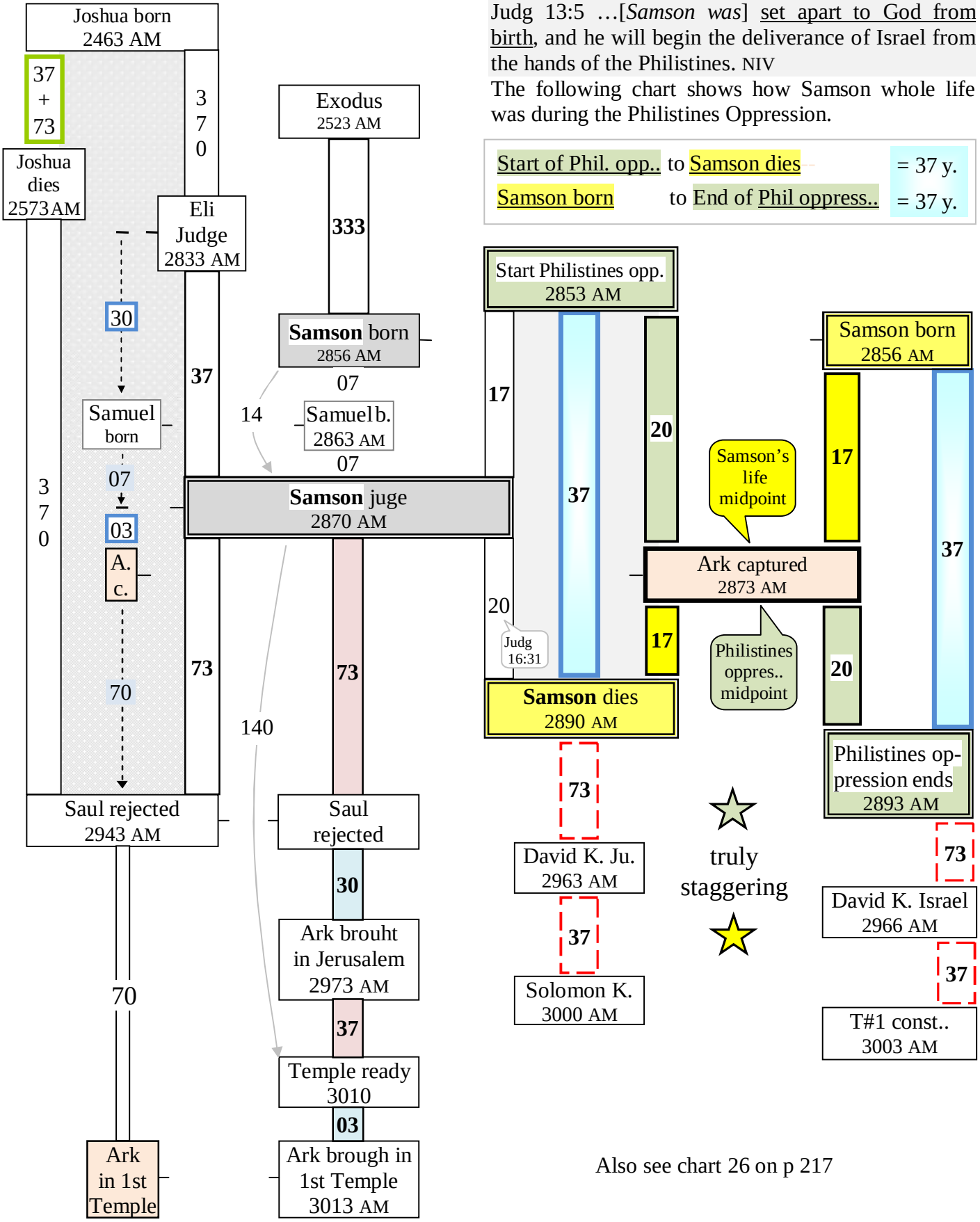
Notice that Peleg was the first patriarch to die (among the 10 alive) after the flood. This in itself justifies the association.

➔ What is the timeline of Samson?

Judg 13:5 …[*Samson was*] set apart to God from birth, and he will begin the deliverance of Israel from the hands of the Philistines. NIV

The following chart shows how Samson whole life was during the Philistines Oppression.

Start of Phil. opp..	to Samson dies	= 37 y.
Samson born	to End of Phil oppress..	= 37 y.



Also see chart 26 on p 217

➔ Was Solomon 17 years old when he became king? Yes.

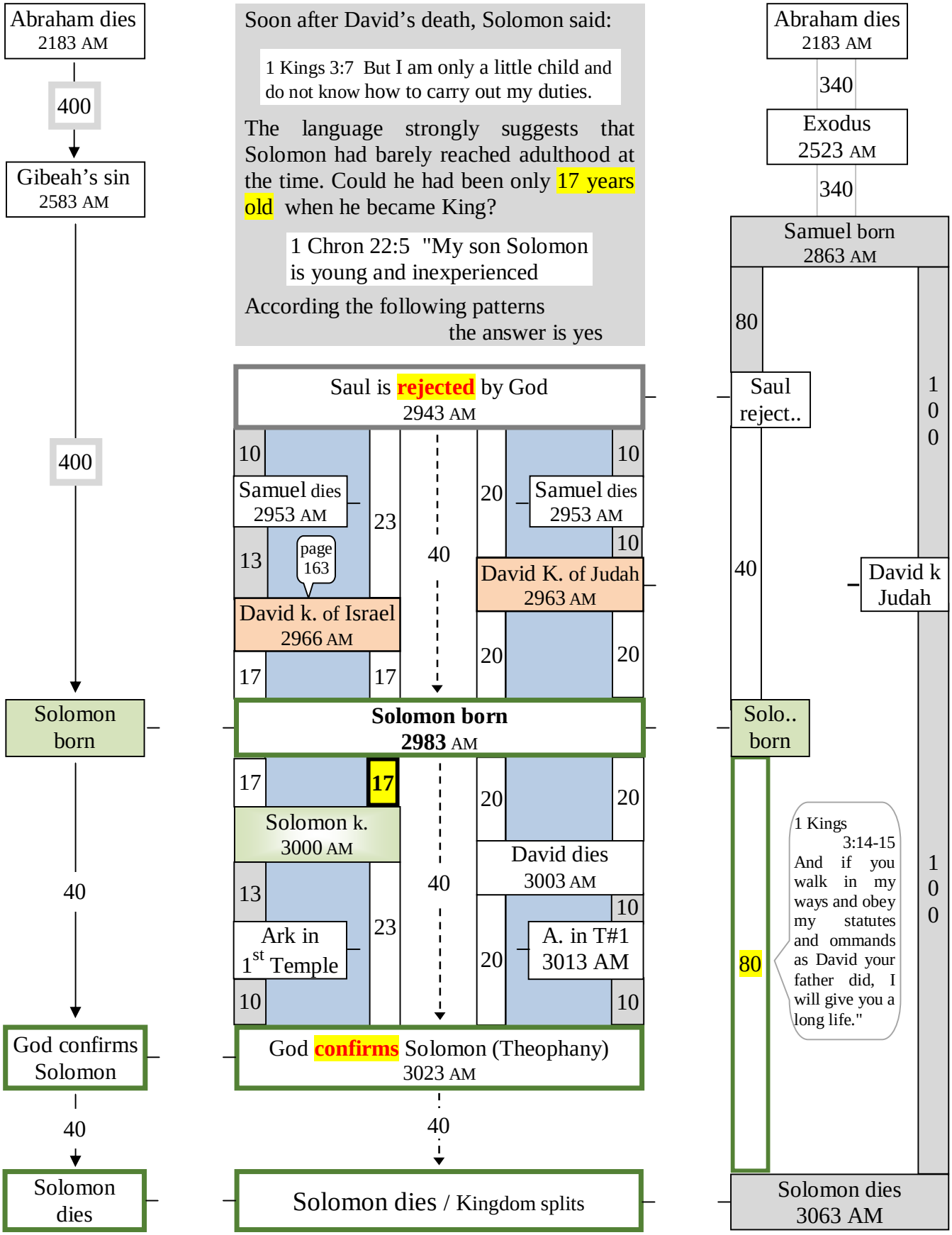
Soon after David's death, Solomon said:

> 1 Kings 3:7 But I am only a little child and do not know how to carry out my duties.

The language strongly suggests that Solomon had barely reached adulthood at the time. Could he had been only 17 years old when he became King?

> 1 Chron 22:5 "My son Solomon is young and inexperienced

According the following patterns the answer is yes



The Bible timeline unsealed in 28 charts

The following set of charts highlight the extreme variety of patterns obtained when the chronology of the biblical events is rightly understood.

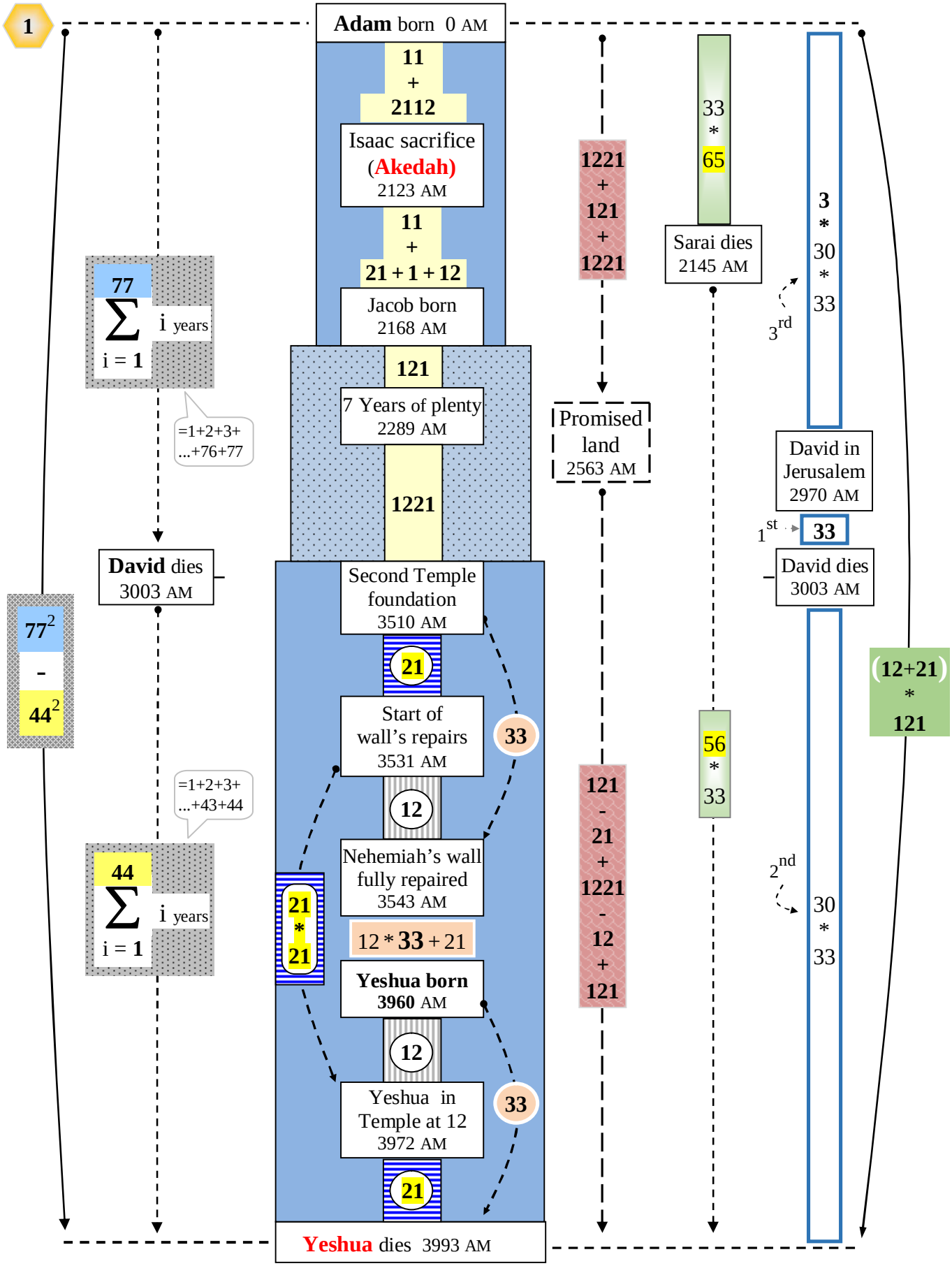
It will become quite obvious after seeing the first few charts that most of the events are not

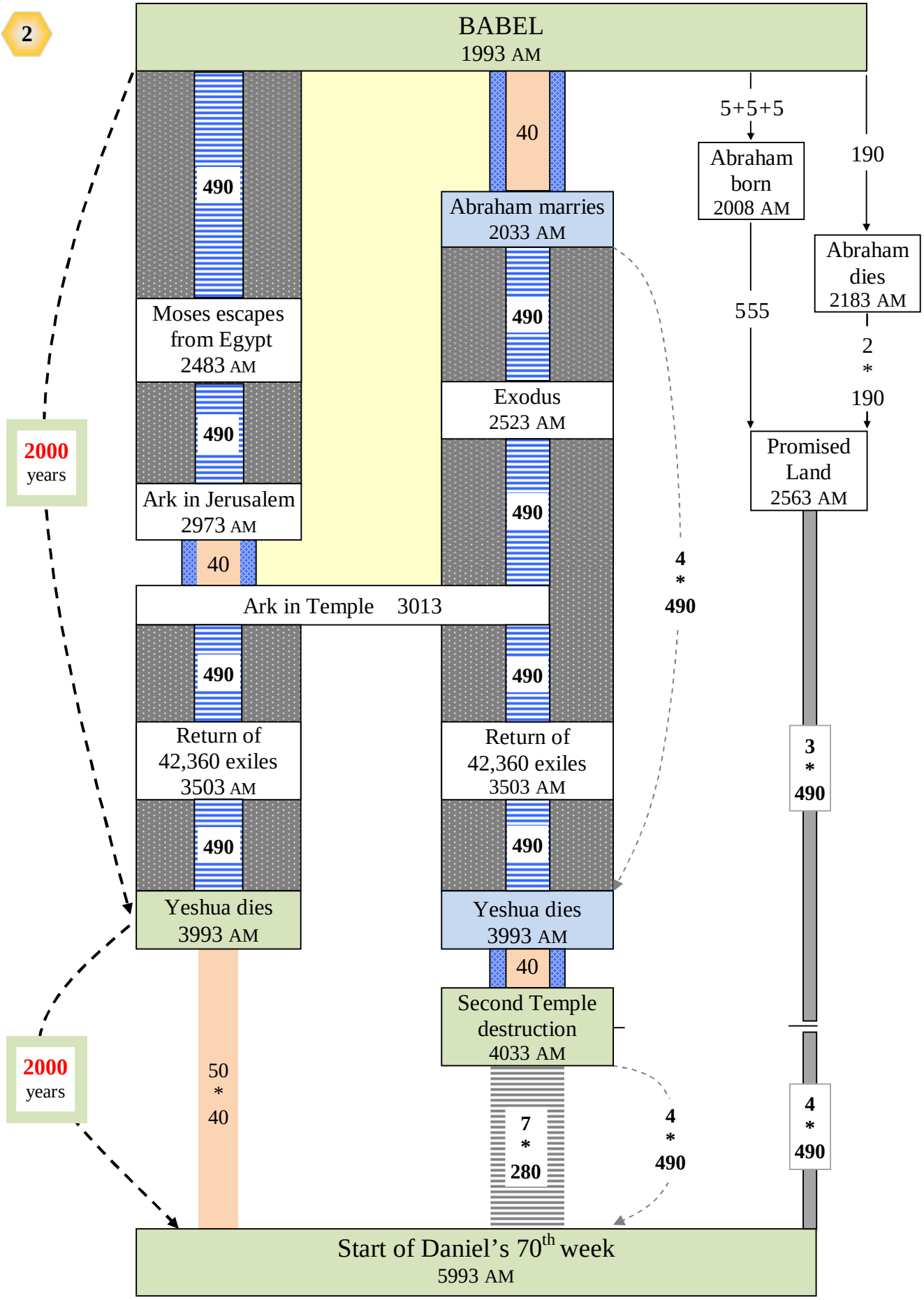
restricted to the design of a single pattern but are part of an elaborate network of them.

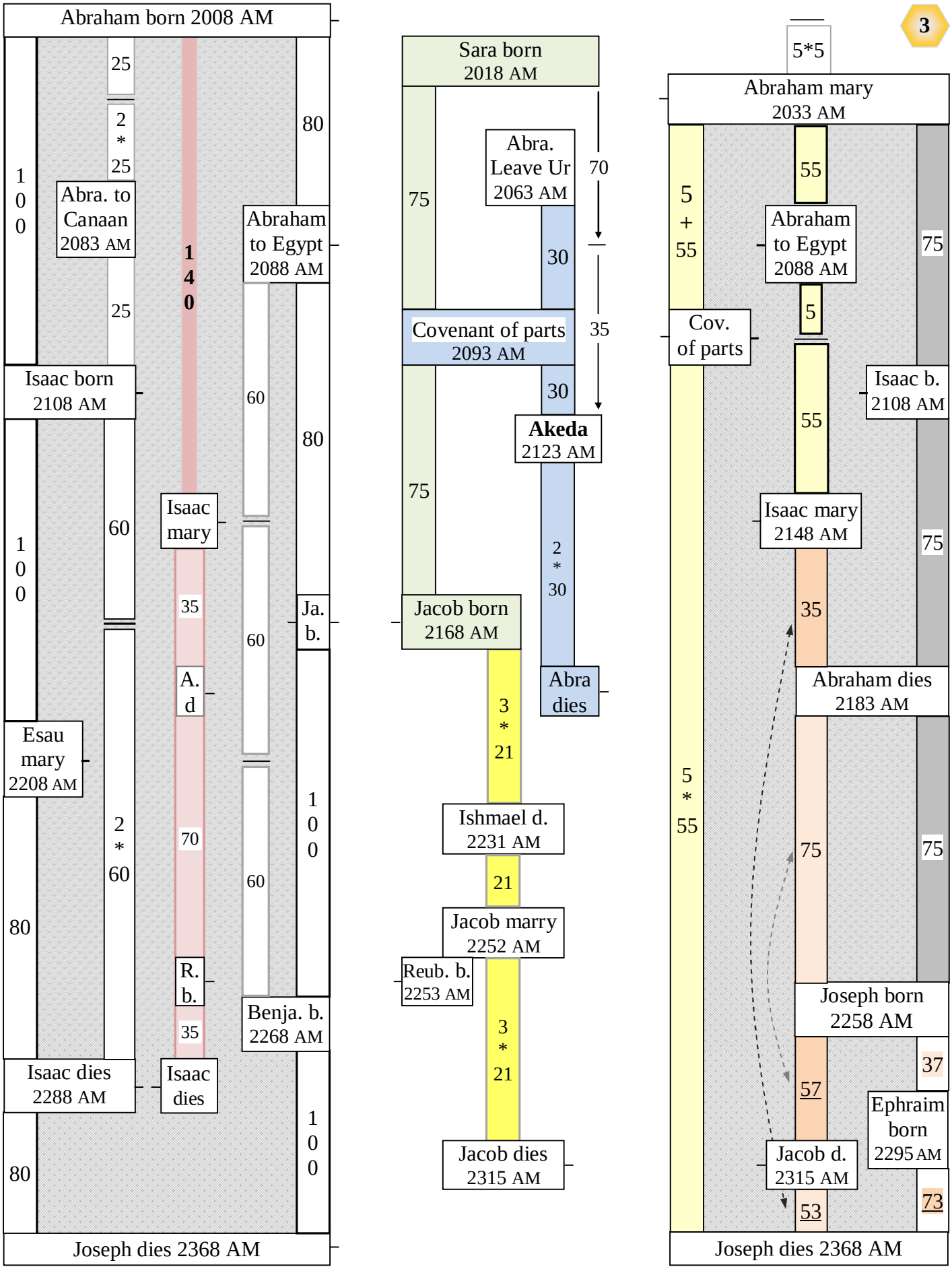
No human architect could have conceived a system with such complexity while integrating more than one hundred events whose occurrence spanned a period of six thousand years.

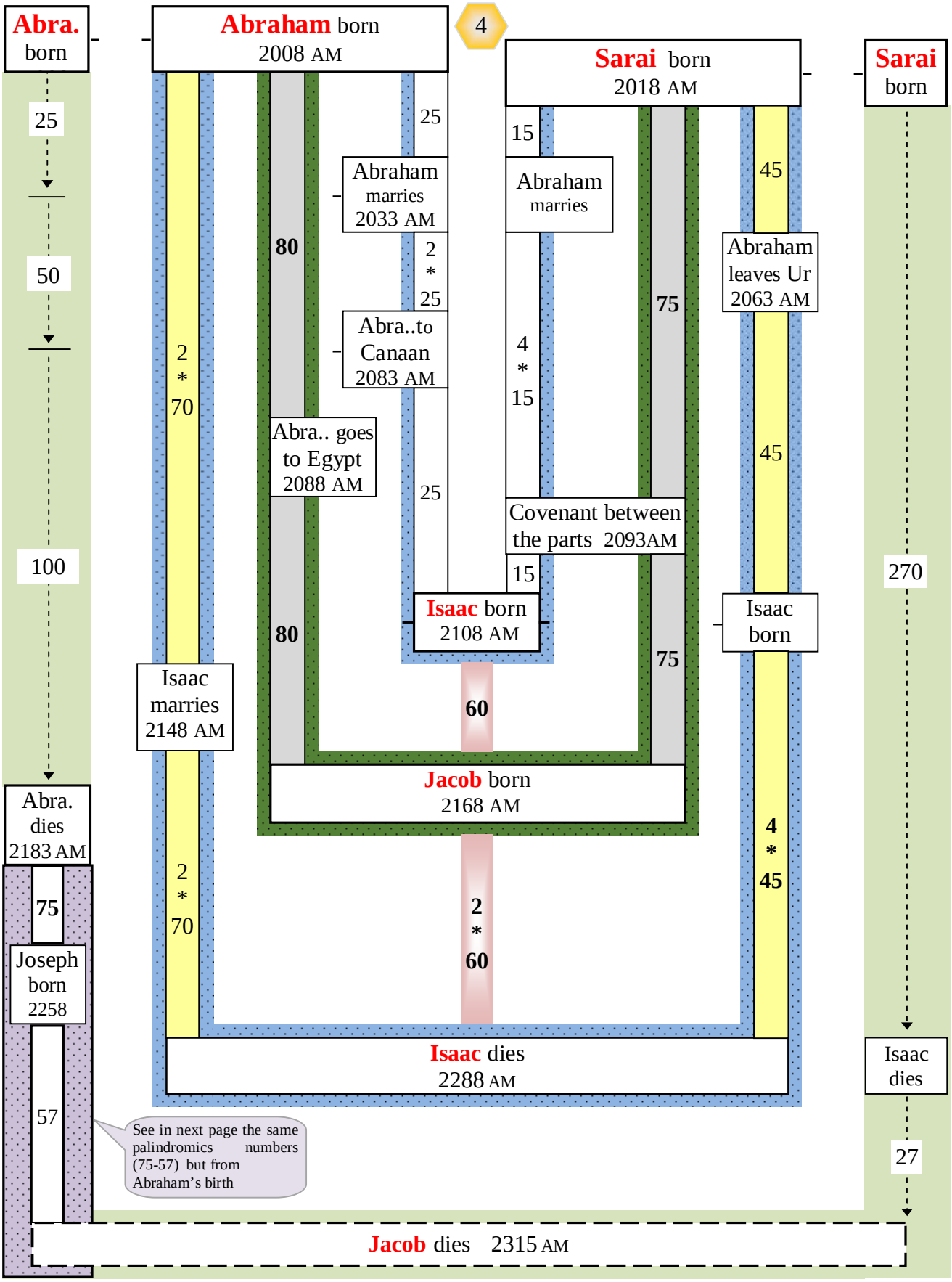
The open mind christians will need to assess what make more sense:

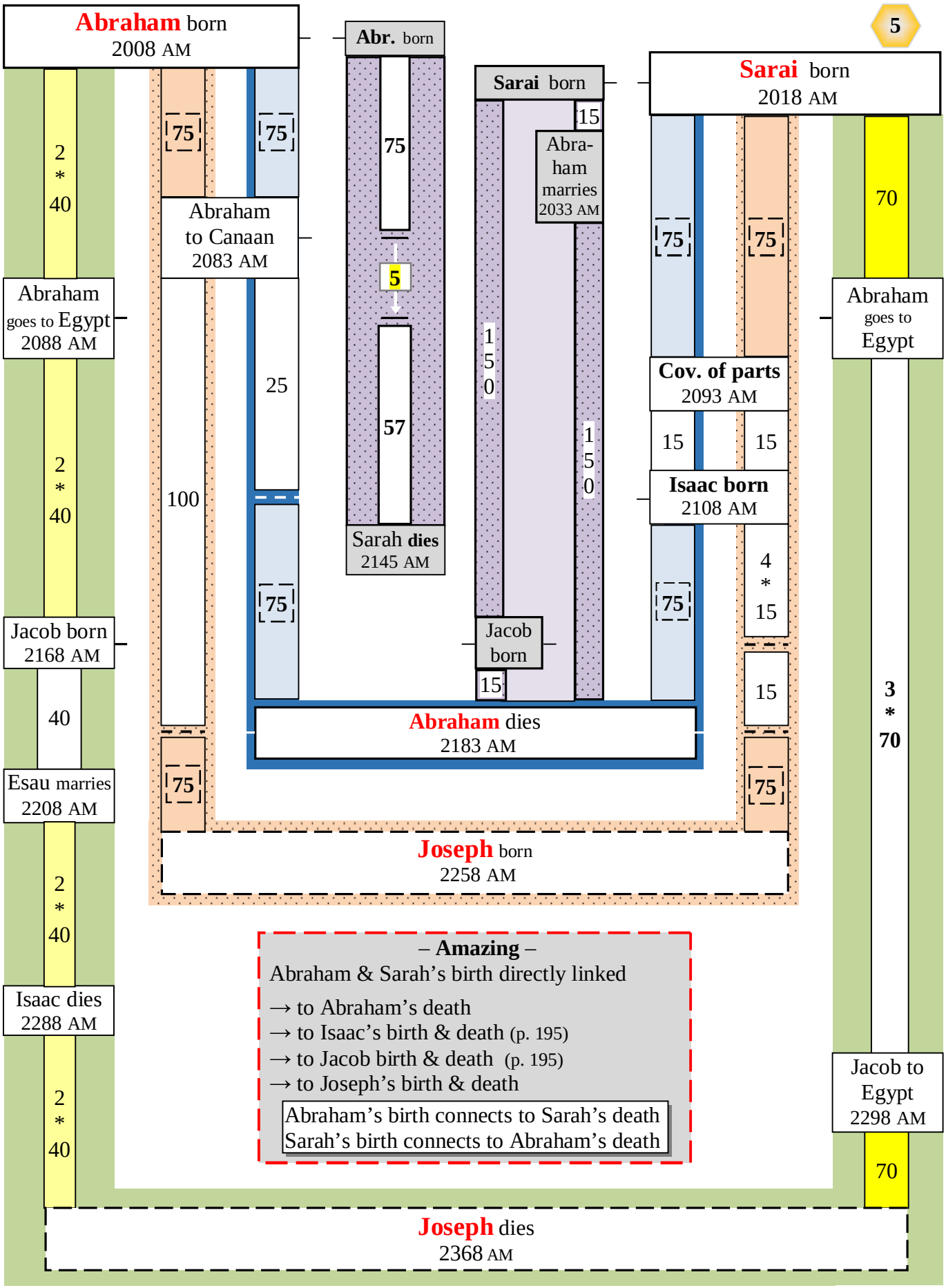
All the following wonderfull patterns either originated from ‘hasard’ and inexplicable coincidences or they are the miraculous fruits of a Divine Creator.

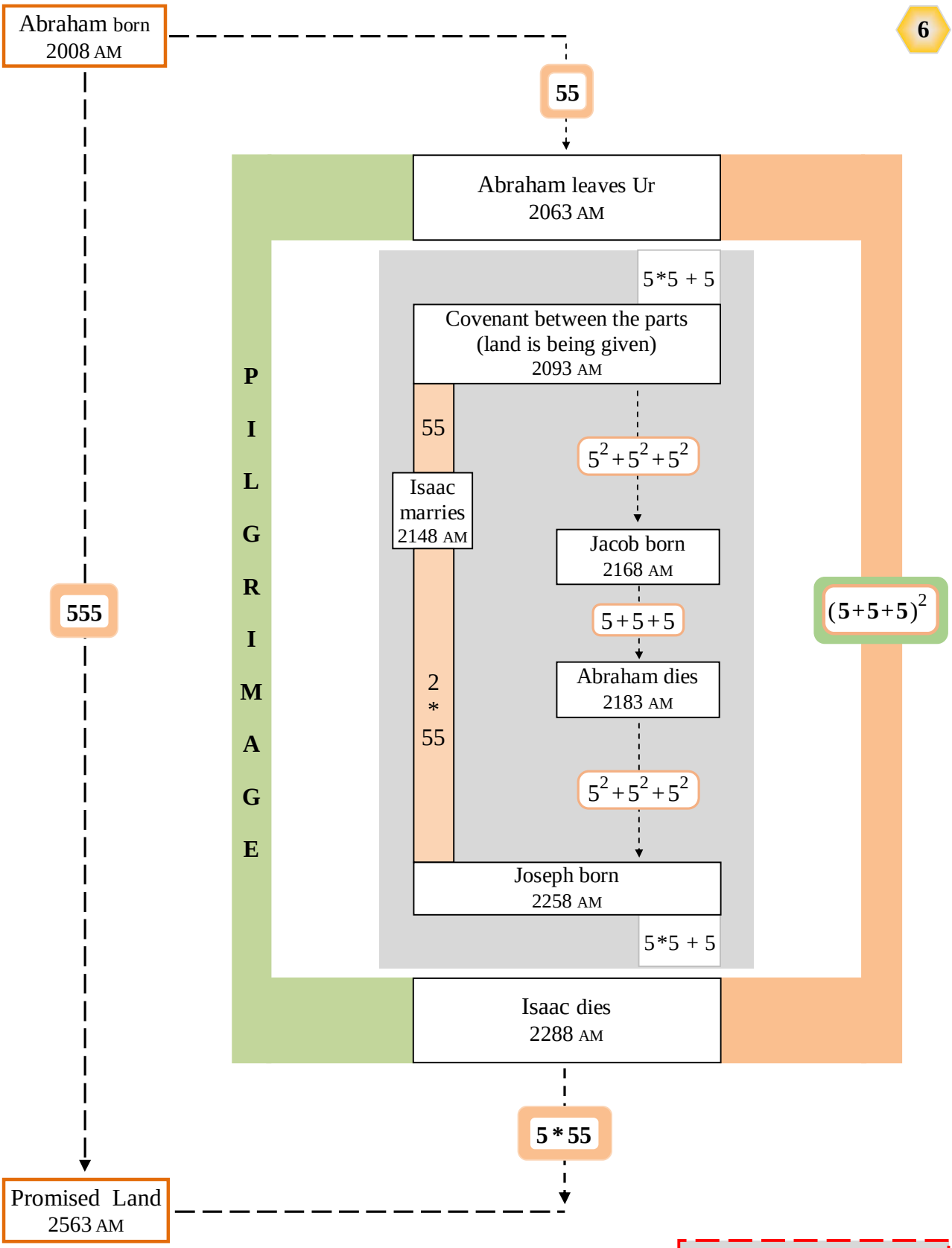

1
Adam born 0 AM
11 + 2112
Isaac sacrifice (Akedah) 2123 AM
11 + 21 + 1 + 12
Jacob born 2168 AM
121
7 Years of plenty 2289 AM
1221
Second Temple foundation 3510 AM
21
Start of wall's repairs 3531 AM
33
12
Nehemiah's wall fully repaired 3543 AM
21 * 21
12 * 33 + 21
Yeshua born 3960 AM
12
Yeshua in Temple at 12 3972 AM
33
21
Yeshua dies 3993 AM
77 Σ i years i = 1
=1+2+3+ ...+76+77
David dies 3003 AM
77² - 44²
44 Σ i years i = 1
=1+2+3+ ...+43+44
1221 + 121 + 1221
Promised land 2563 AM
121 - 21 + 1221 - 12 + 121
33 * 65
Sarai dies 2145 AM
56 * 33
3 * 30 * 33
3rd
David in Jerusalem 2970 AM
1st
33
David dies 3003 AM
2nd
30 * 33
(12+21) * 121


2
BABEL
1993 AM
490
40
Abraham marries
2033 AM
5+5+5
Abraham
born
2008 AM
190
Abraham
dies
2183 AM
Moses escapes
from Egypt
2483 AM
490
555
2
*
190
Exodus
2523 AM
2000
years
490
Promised
Land
2563 AM
Ark in Jerusalem
2973 AM
490
40
4
*
490
Ark in Temple 3013
490
490
Return of
42,360 exiles
3503 AM
Return of
42,360 exiles
3503 AM
3
*
490
490
490
Yeshua dies
3993 AM
Yeshua dies
3993 AM
40
Second Temple
destruction
4033 AM
2000
years
50
*
40
7
*
280
4
*
490
4
*
490
Start of Daniel's 70th week
5993 AM

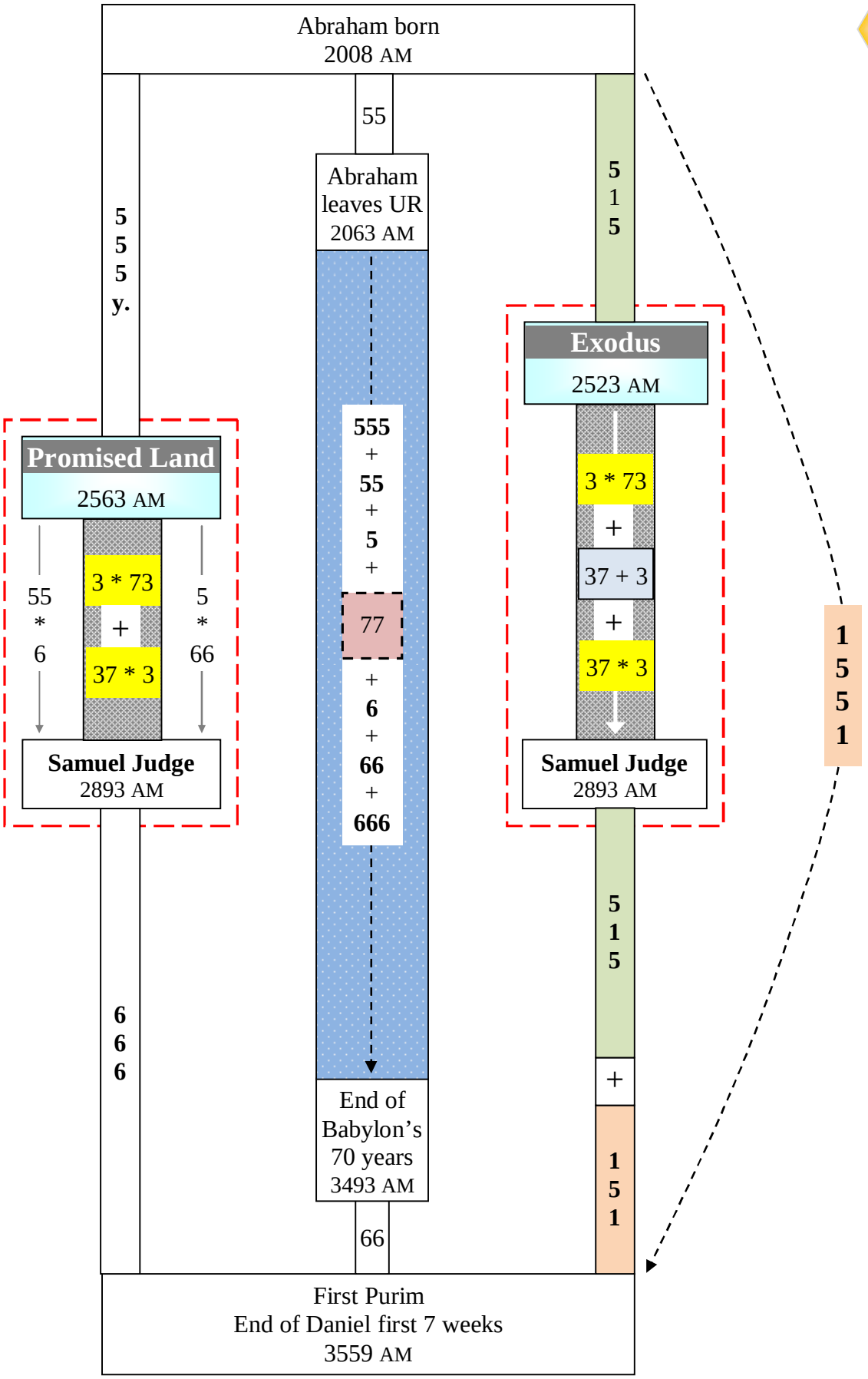

3
Abraham born 2008 AM
25
2 * 25
100
Abra. to Canaan 2083 AM
25
140
Abraham to Egypt 2088 AM
80
Isaac born 2108 AM
60
100
Isaac mary
35
Ja. b.
60
80
A. d
Esau mary 2208 AM
2 * 60
70
60
100
80
R. b.
35
Benja. b. 2268 AM
Isaac dies 2288 AM
Isaac dies
80
100
Joseph dies 2368 AM
Sara born 2018 AM
75
Abra. Leave Ur 2063 AM
70
30
Covenant of parts 2093 AM
35
30
Akeda 2123 AM
75
2 * 30
Jacob born 2168 AM
Abra dies
3 * 21
Ishmael d. 2231 AM
21
Jacob marry 2252 AM
Reub. b. 2253 AM
3 * 21
Jacob dies 2315 AM
5*5
Abraham mary 2033 AM
55
5 + 55
Abraham to Egypt 2088 AM
75
5
Cov. of parts
Isaac b. 2108 AM
55
Isaac mary 2148 AM
75
35
Abraham dies 2183 AM
5 * 55
75
75
Joseph born 2258 AM
37
57
Ephraim born 2295 AM
Jacob d. 2315 AM
53
73
Joseph dies 2368 AM

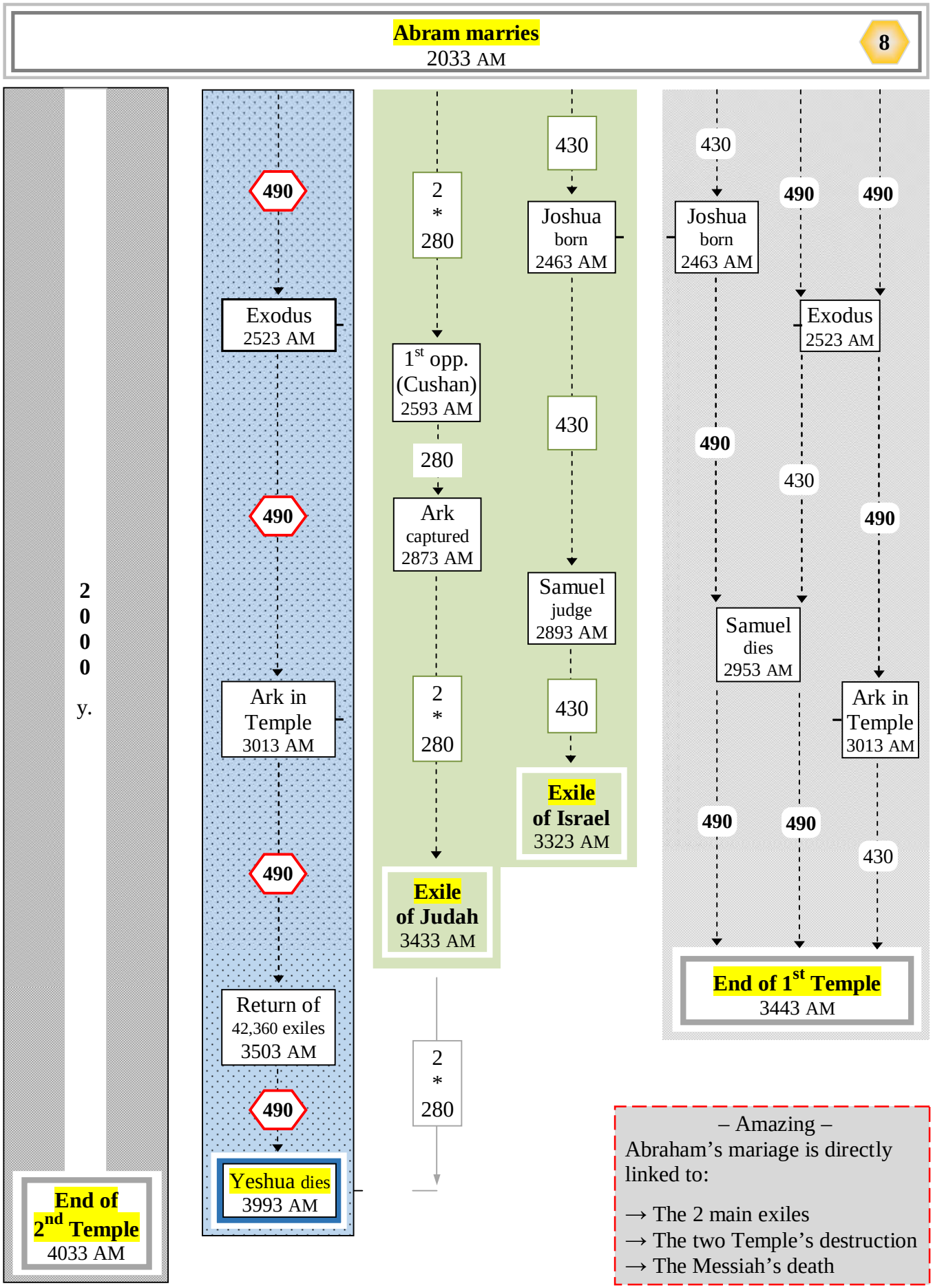

Abra. born
Abraham born 2008 AM
4
Sarai born 2018 AM
Sarai born
25
50
100
2 * 70
80
25
Abraham marries 2033 AM
2 * 25
Abra..to Canaan 2083 AM
Abra.. goes to Egypt 2088 AM
25
80
15
Abraham marries
4 * 15
75
Covenant between the parts 2093AM
15
Isaac born 2108 AM
75
60
45
Abraham leaves Ur 2063 AM
45
Isaac born
4 * 45
270
Isaac marries 2148 AM
Jacob born 2168 AM
2 * 60
Abra. dies 2183 AM
75
Joseph born 2258
57
2 * 70
Isaac dies 2288 AM
Isaac dies
27
See in next page the same palindromics numbers (75-57) but from Abraham's birth
Jacob dies 2315 AM


5
Abraham born
2008 AM
Abr. born
Sarai born
Sarai born
2018 AM
2
*
40
75
75
75
Abraham
to Canaan
2083 AM
5
57
Sarah dies
2145 AM
Sarai born
15
Abra-
ham
marries
2033 AM
150
150
75
75
70
Abraham
goes to Egypt
2088 AM
25
100
Cov. of parts
2093 AM
15
15
Isaac born
2108 AM
2
*
40
75
75
4
*
15
Jacob born
2168 AM
Jacob
born
15
15
40
Abraham dies
2183 AM
3
*
70
Esau marries
2208 AM
75
75
Joseph born
2258 AM
2
*
40
– Amazing –
Abraham & Sarah's birth directly linked
→ to Abraham's death
→ to Isaac's birth & death (p. 195)
→ to Jacob birth & death (p. 195)
→ to Joseph's birth & death
Abraham's birth connects to Sarah's death
Sarah's birth connects to Abraham's death
Isaac dies
2288 AM
Jacob to
Egypt
2298 AM
2
*
40
70
Joseph dies
2368 AM



– **Amazing** –
Here is a very unique and surprising pattern.

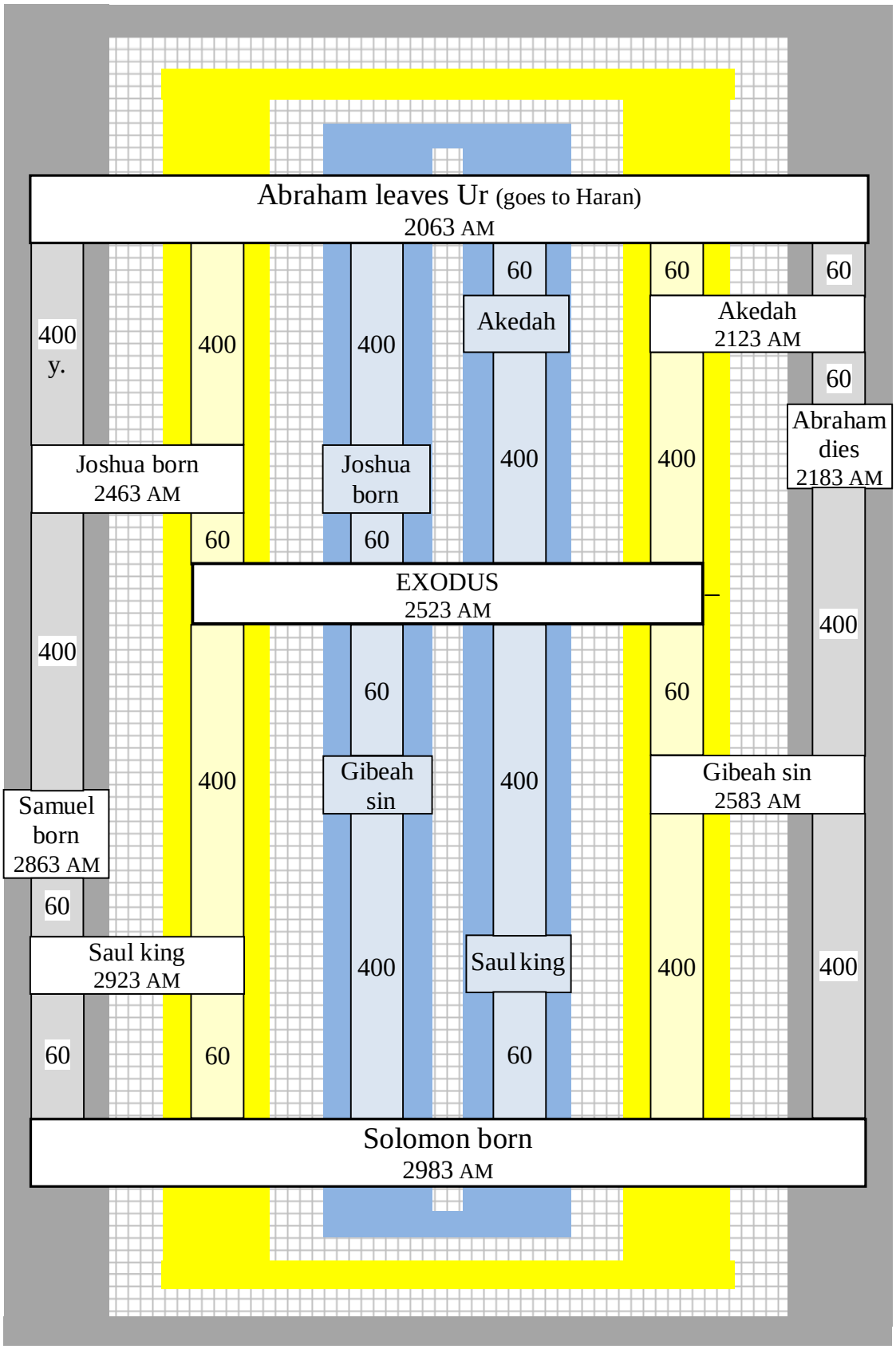

Abraham born
2008 AM
7
55
Abraham leaves UR
2063 AM
555 y.
515
Exodus
2523 AM
Promised Land
2563 AM
555 + 55 + 5 + 77 + 6 + 66 + 666
3 * 73
+
37 + 3
+
37 * 3
55 * 6
3 * 73
+
37 * 3
5 * 66
Samuel Judge
2893 AM
Samuel Judge
2893 AM
1551
666
515
+
End of Babylon's 70 years
3493 AM
151
66
First Purim
End of Daniel first 7 weeks
3559 AM

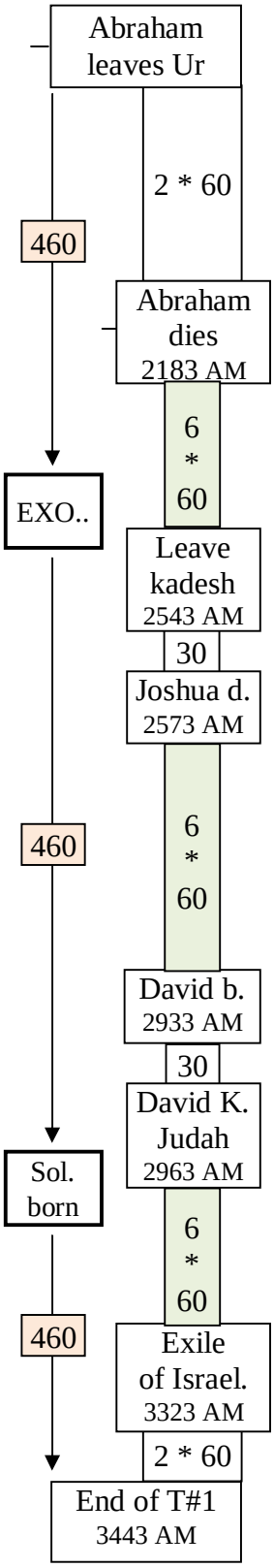


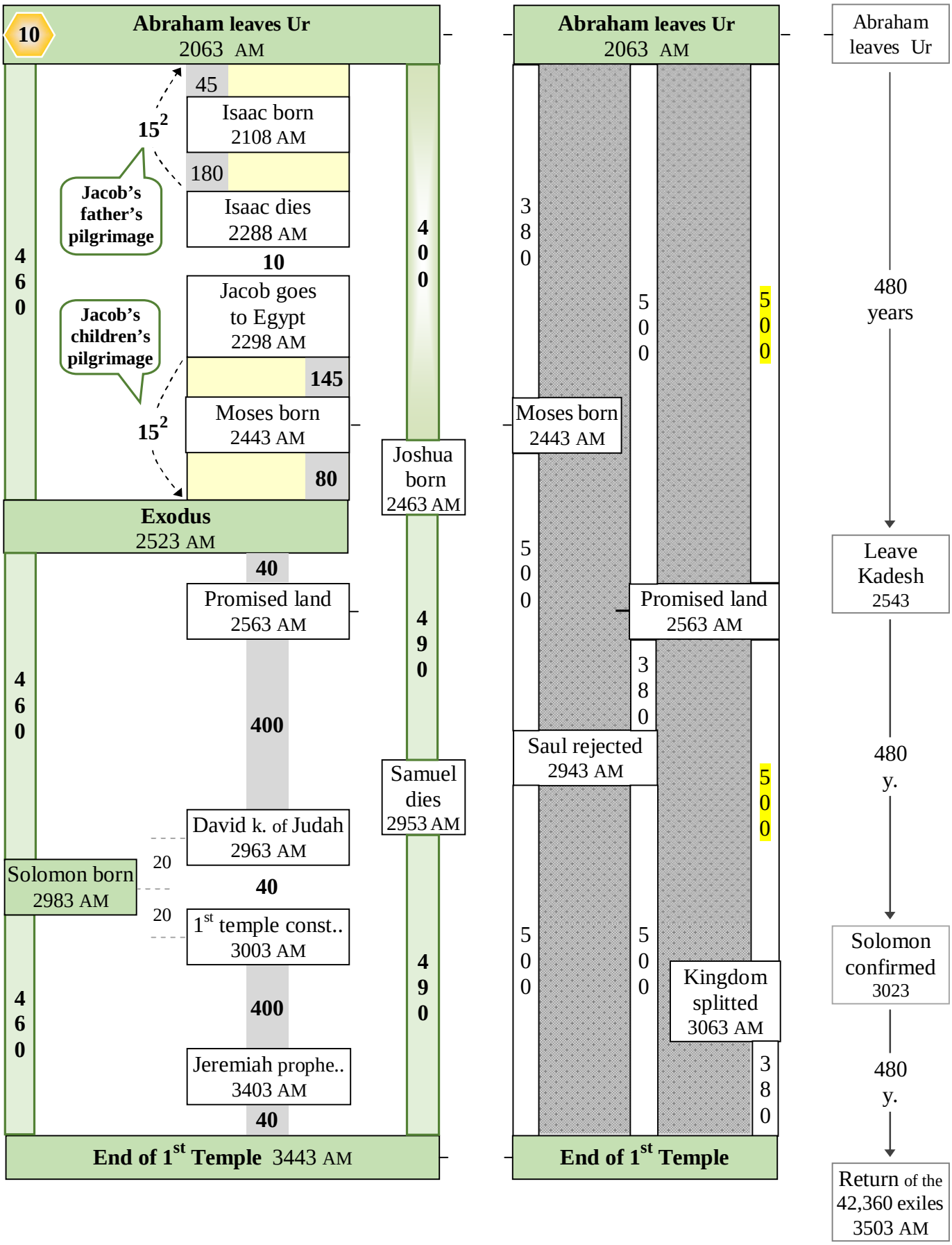
– Amazing –

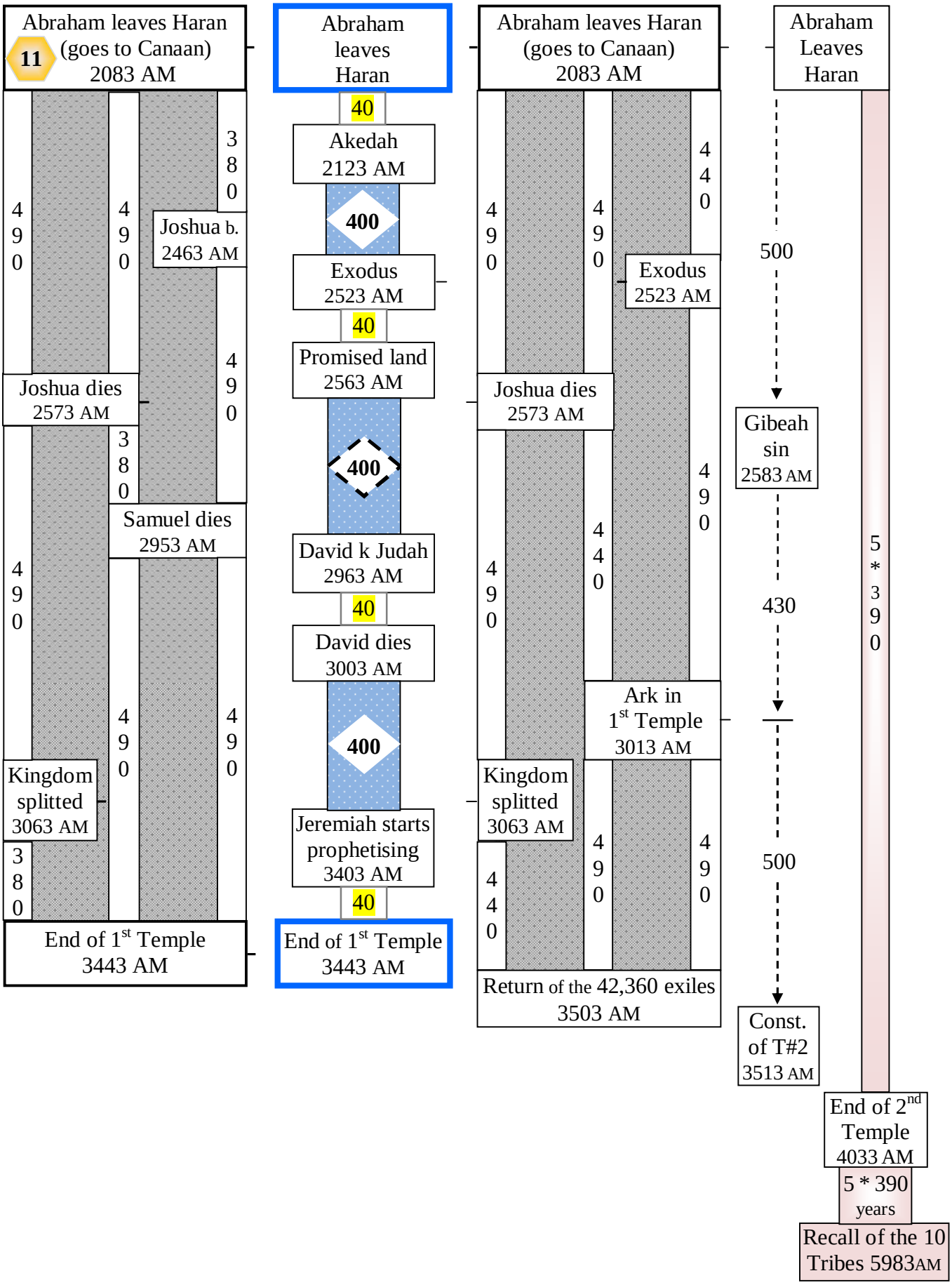
Abraham's mariage is directly linked to:

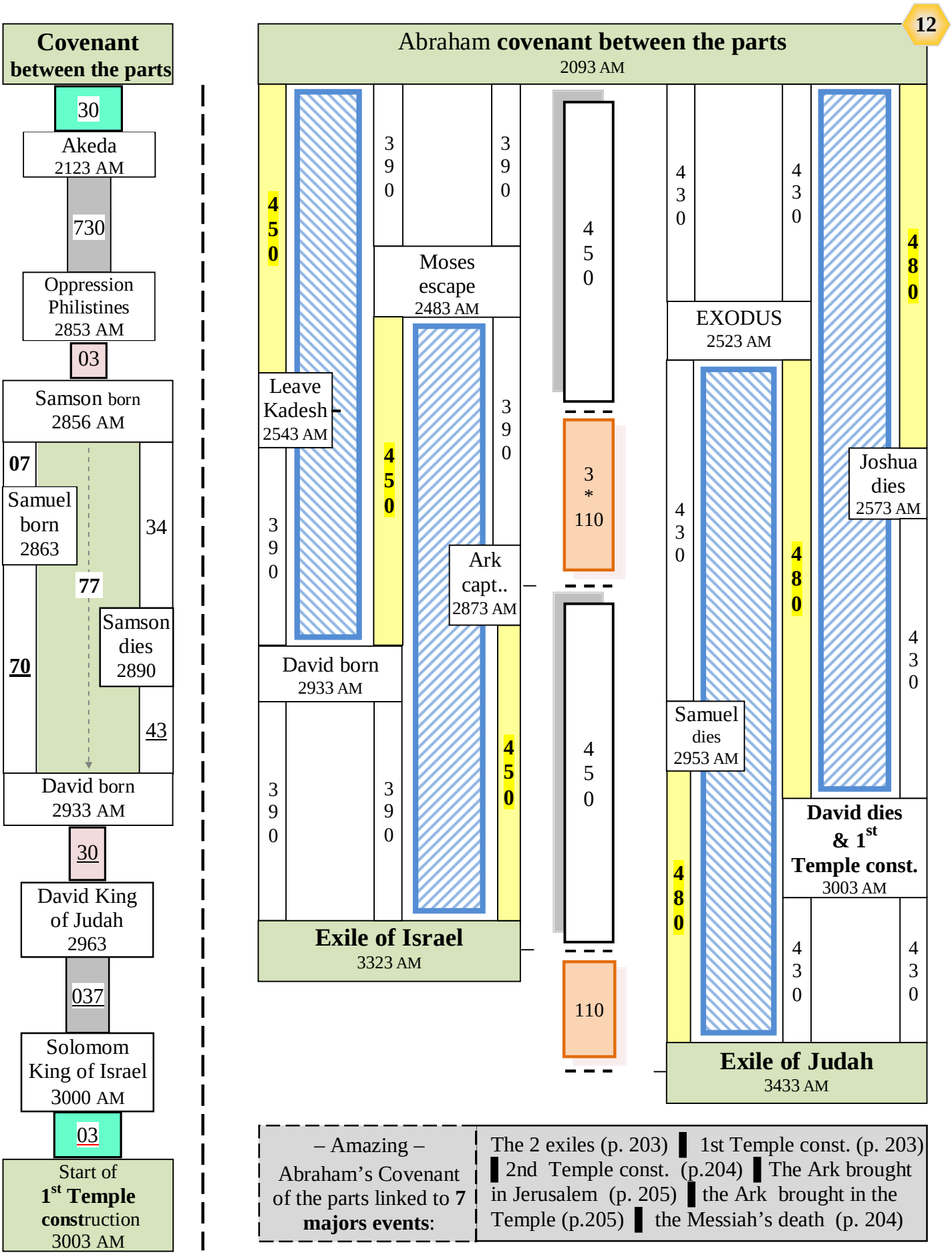
→ The 2 main exiles
→ The two Temple's destruction
→ The Messiah's death

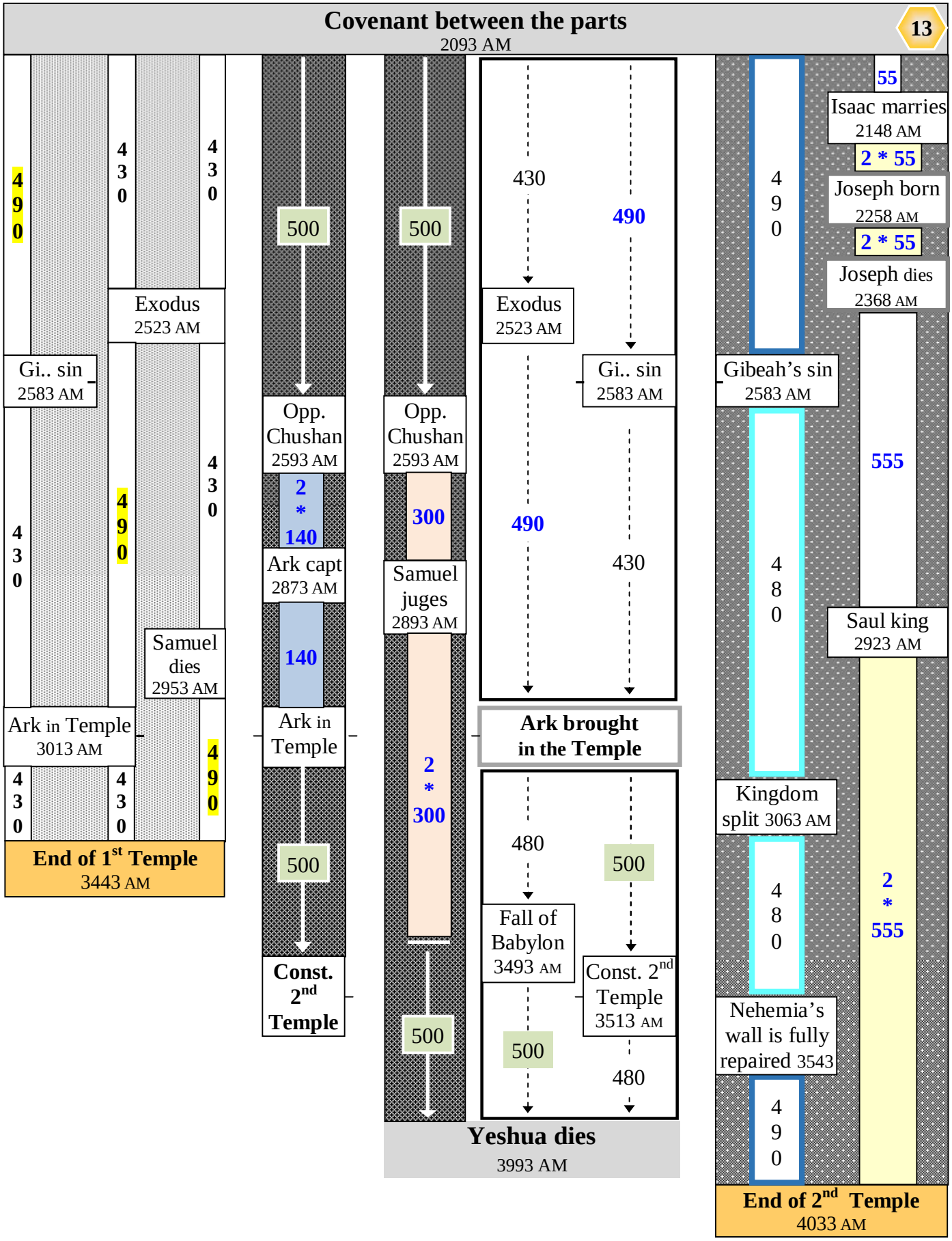

Abraham leaves Ur (goes to Haran)
2063 AM
400 y.
400
400
60
Akedah
60
Akedah
2123 AM
60
60
Abraham dies
2183 AM
Joshua born
2463 AM
Joshua born
400
400
60
60
EXODUS
2523 AM
400
400
60
60
400
Gibeah sin
400
Gibeah sin
2583 AM
Samuel born
2863 AM
60
Saul king
2923 AM
400
Saul king
400
400
60
60
60
Solomon born
2983 AM

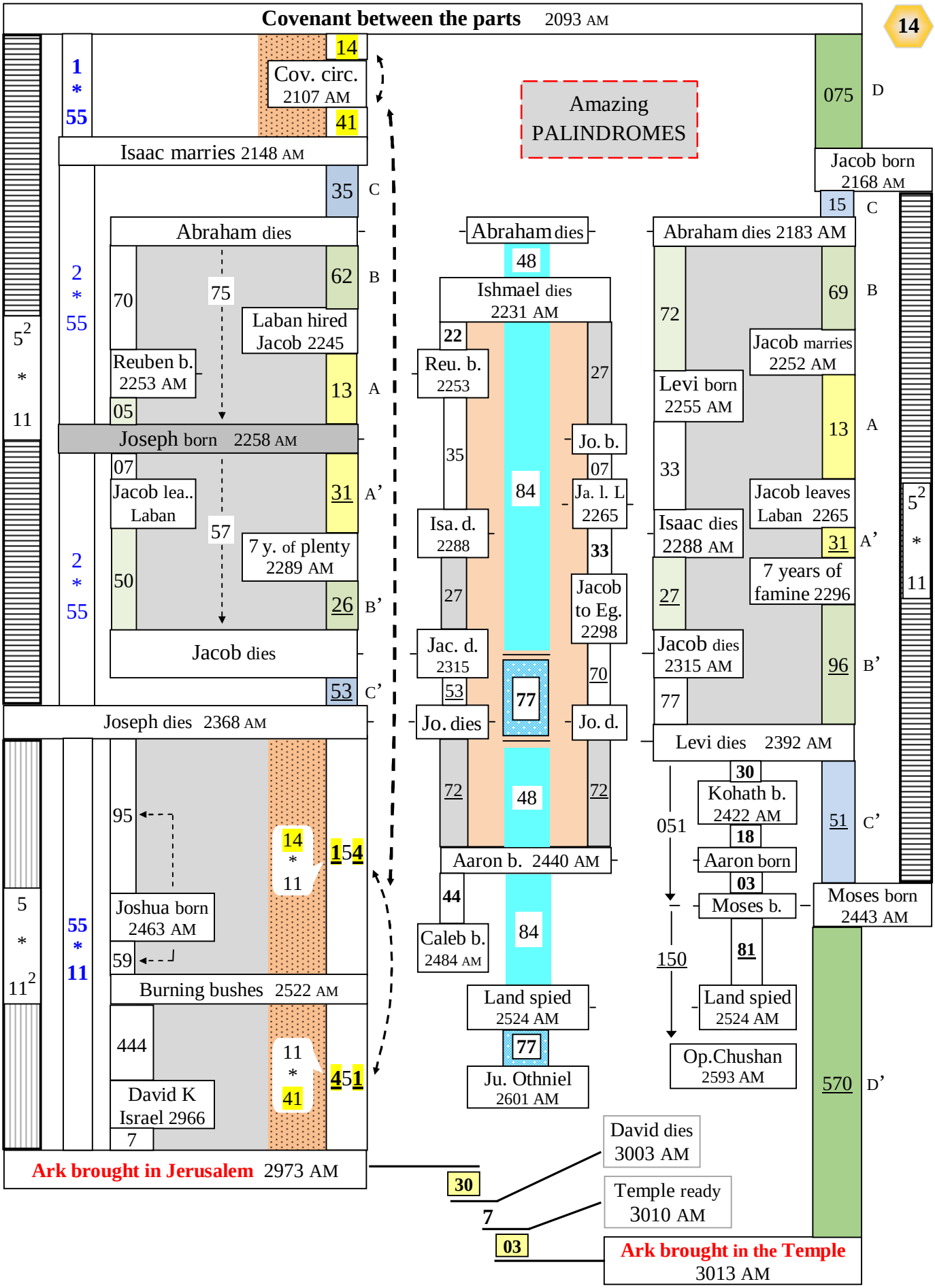

Abraham leaves Ur
2 * 60
460
Abraham dies
2183 AM
6 * 60
EXO..
Leave kadesh
2543 AM
30
Joshua d.
2573 AM
460
6 * 60
David b.
2933 AM
30
David K. Judah
2963 AM
Sol. born
6 * 60
460
Exile of Israel.
3323 AM
2 * 60
End of T#1
3443 AM

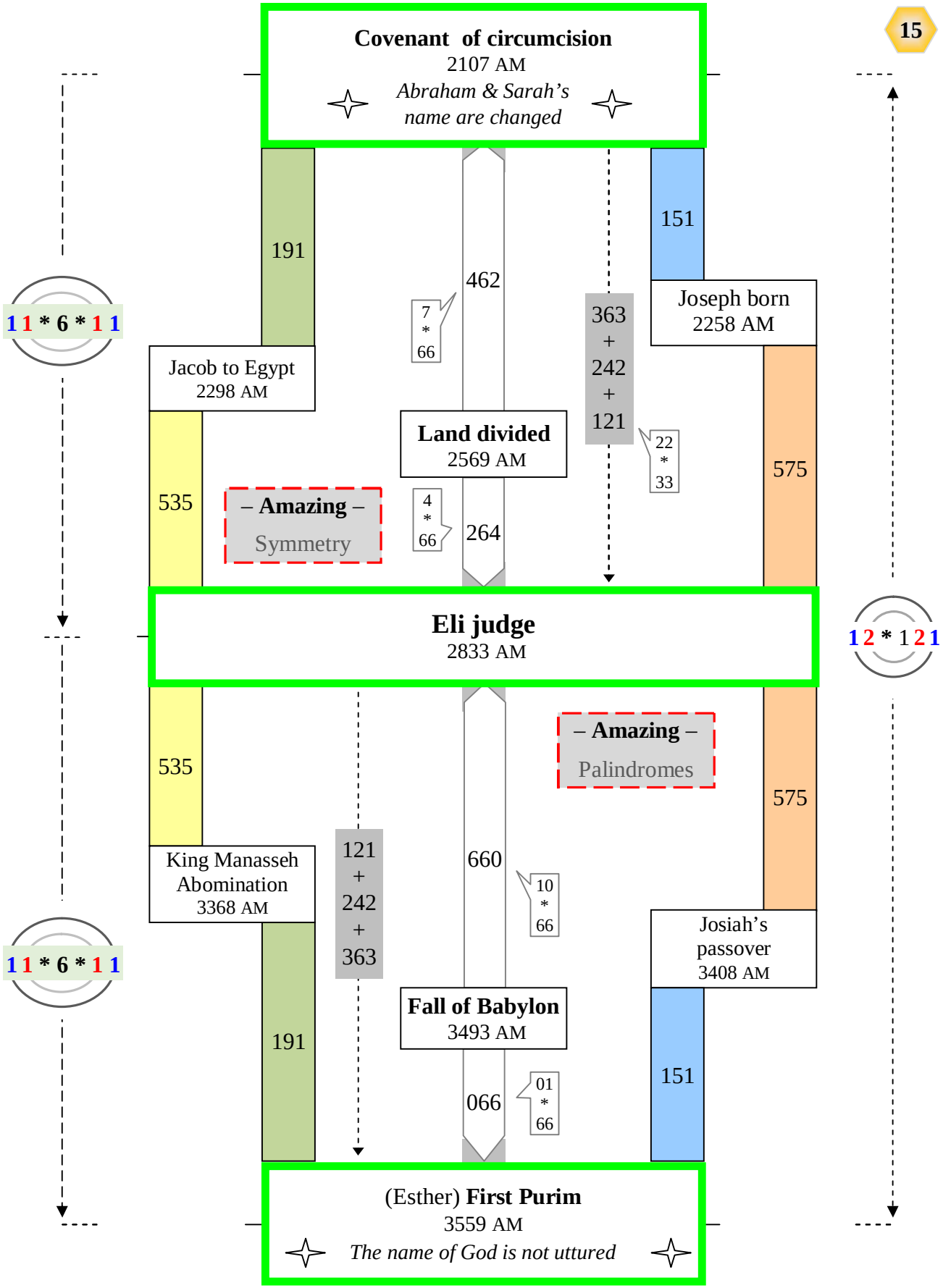

10
Abraham leaves Ur
2063 AM
45
Isaac born
2108 AM
15^2
180
Isaac dies
2288 AM
Jacob's father's pilgrimage
10
Jacob goes to Egypt
2298 AM
Jacob's children's pilgrimage
145
Moses born
2443 AM
15^2
80
Exodus
2523 AM
40
Promised land
2563 AM
400
David k. of Judah
2963 AM
Solomon born
2983 AM
20
40
20
1st temple const..
3003 AM
400
Jeremiah prophe..
3403 AM
40
End of 1st Temple 3443 AM
460
460
460
400
Joshua born
2463 AM
490
Samuel dies
2953 AM
490
Abraham leaves Ur
2063 AM
380
500
500
Moses born
2443 AM
500
Promised land
2563 AM
380
Saul rejected
2943 AM
500
500
500
Kingdom splitted
3063 AM
380
End of 1st Temple
Abraham leaves Ur
480 years
Leave Kadesh
2543
480 y.
Solomon confirmed
3023
480 y.
Return of the 42,360 exiles
3503 AM

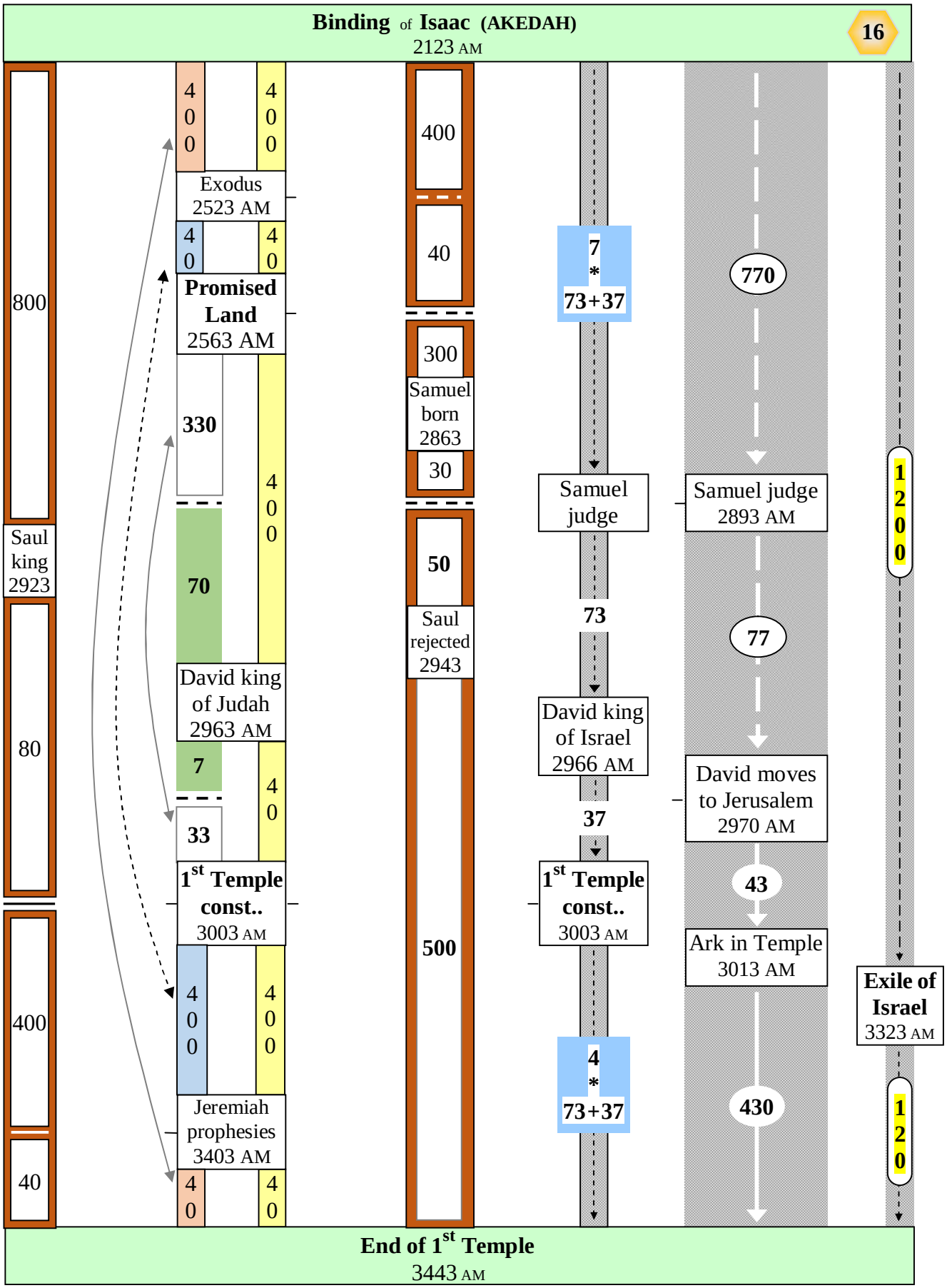

Abraham leaves Haran (goes to Canaan) 2083 AM
11
490
490
380
Joshua b. 2463 AM
Joshua dies 2573 AM
380
490
Samuel dies 2953 AM
490
490
490
Kingdom splitted 3063 AM
380
End of 1st Temple 3443 AM
Abraham leaves Haran
40
Akedah 2123 AM
400
Exodus 2523 AM
40
Promised land 2563 AM
400
David k Judah 2963 AM
40
David dies 3003 AM
400
Jeremiah starts prophetising 3403 AM
40
End of 1st Temple 3443 AM
Abraham leaves Haran (goes to Canaan) 2083 AM
490
490
440
Exodus 2523 AM
Joshua dies 2573 AM
490
440
490
Ark in 1st Temple 3013 AM
Kingdom splitted 3063 AM
440
490
490
Return of the 42,360 exiles 3503 AM
Abraham Leaves Haran
500
Gibeah sin 2583 AM
430
500
Const. of T#2 3513 AM
5 * 390
End of 2nd Temple 4033 AM
5 * 390 years
Recall of the 10 Tribes 5983AM


Covenant between the parts
30
Akeda 2123 AM
730
Oppression Philistines 2853 AM
03
Samson born 2856 AM
07
Samuel born 2863
34
77
Samson dies 2890
70
43
David born 2933 AM
30
David King of Judah 2963
037
Solomom King of Israel 3000 AM
03
Start of 1st Temple construction 3003 AM
Abraham covenant between the parts
2093 AM
12
450
390
390
Moses escape 2483 AM
450
390
Leave Kadesh 2543 AM
390
Ark capt.. 2873 AM
David born 2933 AM
390
390
450
Exile of Israel
3323 AM
450
3 * 110
450
110
430
430
EXODUS 2523 AM
430
480
480
Joshua dies 2573 AM
430
Samuel dies 2953 AM
480
David dies & 1st Temple const. 3003 AM
430
430
Exile of Judah
3433 AM
– Amazing – Abraham's Covenant of the parts linked to 7 majors events:
The 2 exiles (p. 203) ▌ 1st Temple const. (p. 203) ▌ 2nd Temple const. (p.204) ▌ The Ark brought in Jerusalem (p. 205) ▌ the Ark brought in the Temple (p.205) ▌ the Messiah's death (p. 204)


Covenant between the parts
2093 AM
13
490
430
430
Exodus
2523 AM
Gi.. sin
2583 AM
430
490
430
Samuel dies
2953 AM
Ark in Temple
3013 AM
430
430
490
End of 1st Temple
3443 AM
500
Opp. Chushan
2593 AM
2 * 140
Ark capt
2873 AM
140
Ark in Temple
500
Const. 2nd Temple
500
Opp. Chushan
2593 AM
300
Samuel juges
2893 AM
2 * 300
500
430
490
Exodus
2523 AM
Gi.. sin
2583 AM
490
430
Ark brought in the Temple
480
500
Fall of Babylon
3493 AM
Const. 2nd Temple
3513 AM
500
480
Yeshua dies
3993 AM
490
55
Isaac marries
2148 AM
2 * 55
Joseph born
2258 AM
2 * 55
Joseph dies
2368 AM
Gibeah's sin
2583 AM
555
480
Saul king
2923 AM
Kingdom split 3063 AM
480
2 * 555
Nehemia's wall is fully repaired 3543
490
End of 2nd Temple
4033 AM


Covenant between the parts 2093 AM
14
Cov. circ. 2107 AM
14
41
Amazing PALINDROMES
075
D
Isaac marries 2148 AM
35
C
Jacob born 2168 AM
15
C
Abraham dies
Abraham dies
Abraham dies 2183 AM
62
B
48
Ishmael dies 2231 AM
69
B
70
75
Laban hired Jacob 2245
22
Reu. b. 2253
27
72
Jacob marries 2252 AM
Reuben b. 2253 AM
13
A
Levi born 2255 AM
05
Joseph born 2258 AM
35
Jo. b.
07
13
A
33
07
Jacob lea.. Laban
31
A'
84
Ja. l. L 2265
Jacob leaves Laban 2265
57
Isa. d. 2288
33
Isaac dies 2288 AM
31
A'
7 y. of plenty 2289 AM
7 years of famine 2296
50
27
Jacob to Eg. 2298
27
26
B'
Jac. d. 2315
Jacob dies 2315 AM
96
B'
Jacob dies
70
53
C'
53
77
Jo. dies
Jo. d.
77
Joseph dies 2368 AM
Levi dies 2392 AM
30
Kohath b. 2422 AM
95
72
48
72
051
51
C'
14 * 11
154
18
Aaron b. 2440 AM
Aaron born
03
Joshua born 2463 AM
44
Moses b.
Moses born 2443 AM
59
Caleb b. 2484 AM
84
81
150
Burning bushes 2522 AM
Land spied 2524 AM
Land spied 2524 AM
444
77
Op.Chushan 2593 AM
11 * 41
451
Ju. Othniel 2601 AM
570
D'
David K Israel 2966
7
Ark brought in Jerusalem 2973 AM
30
David dies 3003 AM
7
Temple ready 3010 AM
03
Ark brought in the Temple 3013 AM
1 * 55
2 * 55
5^2 * 11
2 * 55
5^2 * 11
5 * 11^2
55 * 11


15
Covenant of circumcision
2107 AM
Abraham & Sarah's name are changed
191
462
151
363 + 242 + 121
Joseph born
2258 AM
7 * 66
Jacob to Egypt
2298 AM
Land divided
2569 AM
22 * 33
575
535
– Amazing –
Symmetry
4 * 66
264
11 * 6 * 11
Eli judge
2833 AM
12 * 121
535
– Amazing –
Palindromes
575
King Manasseh Abomination
3368 AM
121 + 242 + 363
660
10 * 66
Josiah's passover
3408 AM
11 * 6 * 11
Fall of Babylon
3493 AM
191
066
01 * 66
151
(Esther) First Purim
3559 AM
The name of God is not uttured


Binding of Isaac (AKEDAH)
2123 AM
16
800
Saul king 2923
80
400
40
400
400
Exodus 2523 AM
40
40
Promised Land 2563 AM
330
400
70
David king of Judah 2963 AM
7
40
33
1st Temple const.. 3003 AM
400
400
Jeremiah prophesies 3403 AM
40
40
400
40
300
Samuel born 2863
30
50
Saul rejected 2943
500
7 * 73+37
Samuel judge
73
David king of Israel 2966 AM
37
1st Temple const.. 3003 AM
4 * 73+37
770
Samuel judge 2893 AM
77
David moves to Jerusalem 2970 AM
43
Ark in Temple 3013 AM
430
1200
Exile of Israel 3323 AM
120
End of 1st Temple
3443 AM

17

Two servants shared the first part of Isaac's journey. Gen 22:3,6

AKEDAH: Binding of **Isaac** 2123 AM
(a ram **"with head in a thicket of thorns"** replaced Isaac)

At the last instant, the angel **call out** from heaven, **Abraham, Abraham** Gen 22:11

1200

400

Abraham grieved Isaac's death for 3 days because he believed he would have to kill his son.
Grieving suddenly ends

EXODUS 2523 AM

400

Saul king 2923 AM

400

Isaac was sacrificed in Moriah Gen 22:2

Yeshua was crucified in Moriah 2 Chr 3:1

Exile of ..

20^2

20

Leaves Kadesh 2543 AM

20^2

Saul rejected 2943 AM

7 * 70

Exile of Judah 3433 AM

70

Return of the 42,360 exiles 3503 AM

7 * 70

The apostles grieved Yeshua's death for 3 days because they didn't believe he would resurrect.
Grieving suddenly ends

450

Joshua dies 2573 AM

300

Ark captured 2873 AM

450

Israel 3323 AM

770

Samuel judge 2893 AM

77

David move to Jerusalem 2970 AM

93

Kingdom splits 3063 AM

930

120

End of 1st Temple 3443 AM

500

Herod renovates 2nd Temple 3943 AM

50

Isaac & **Yeshua** accepted to die for the sake of their father.

Both came to Jerusalem on a donkey

Both were bound on the wood they had carried on their back for their own sacrifice.

Isaac was chosen 4 days before akedah. See Gen 22:3-4 'early the next.. + on the 3rd day' = 4 day

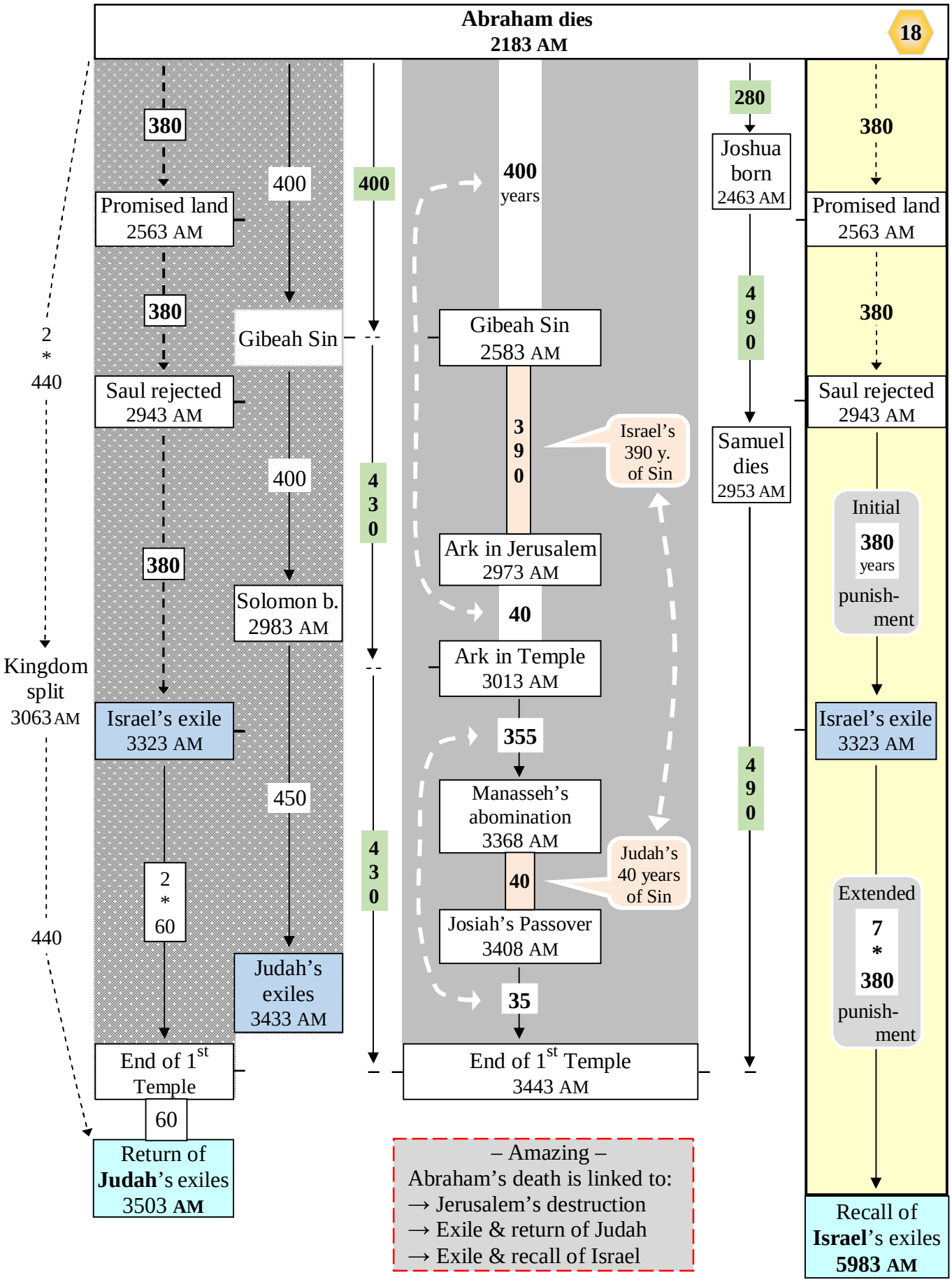
Yeshua the 'passover lamb' was chosen 4 days before the cross.

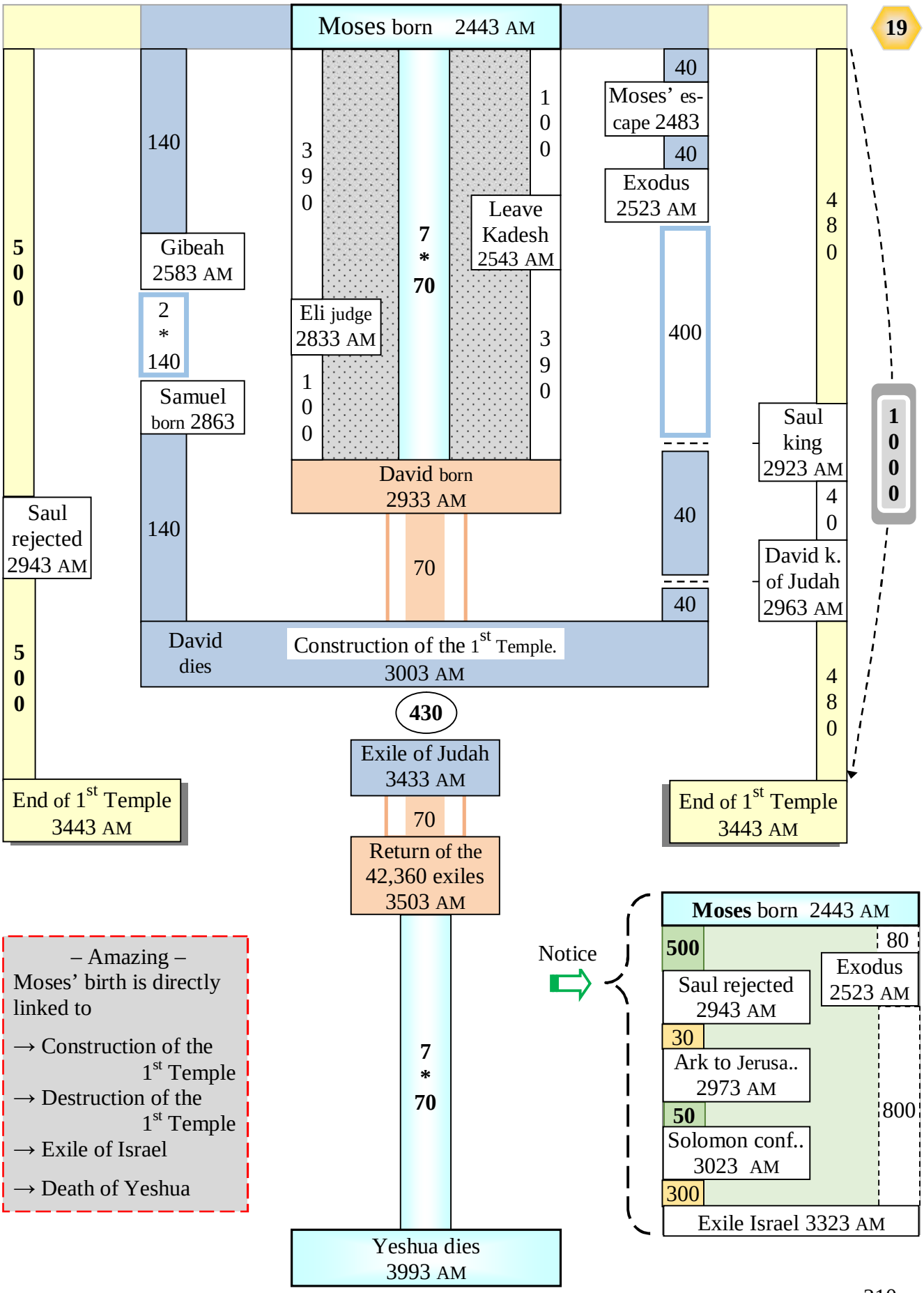
Thus the entry in Jeru.. on a donkey Matt 21:10

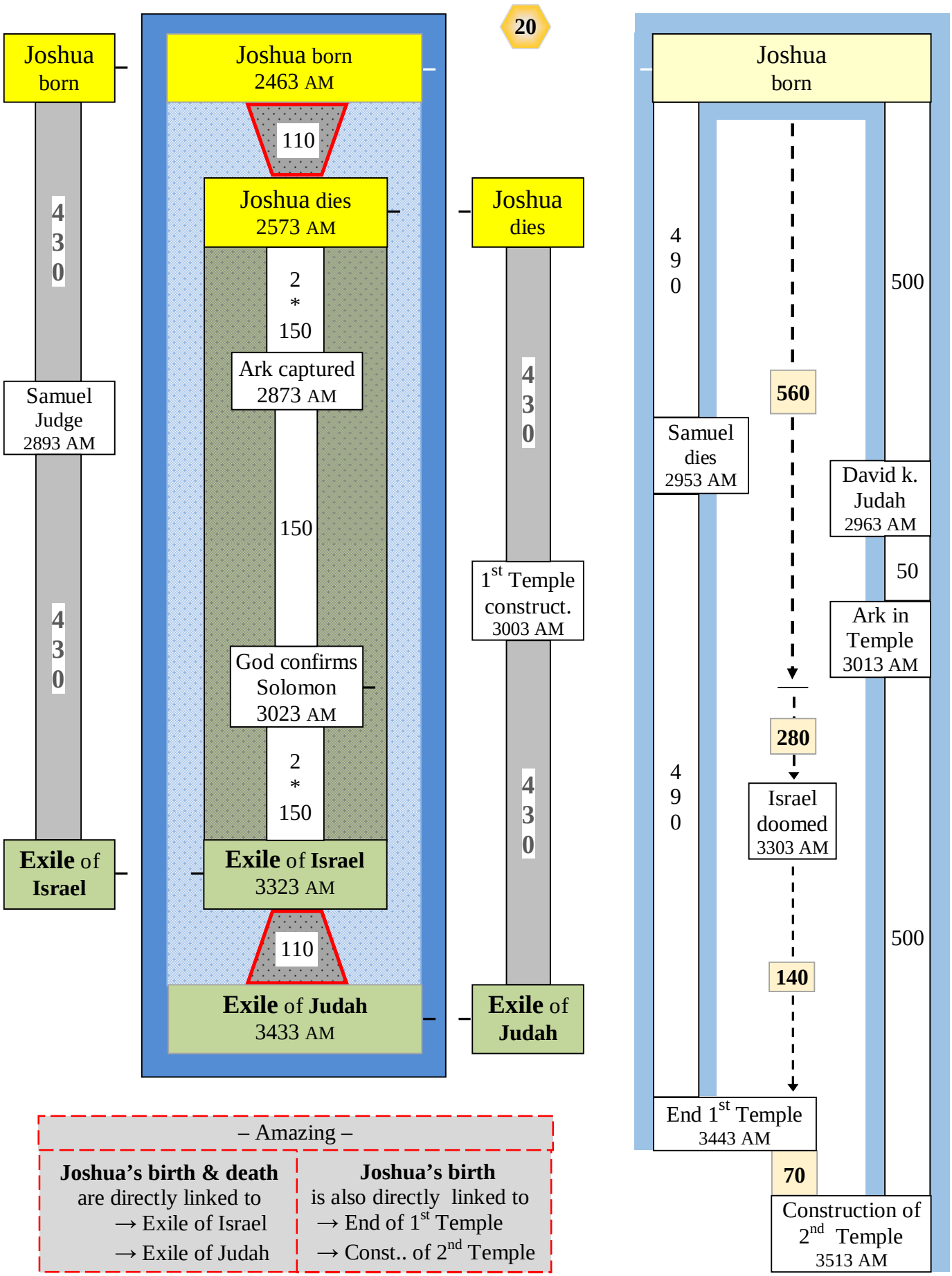
Two robbers shared the last part of Yeshua's journey. Matt 27:38, John 19:32

Yeshua dies 3993 AM
(Yeshua "with a crown of thorns on his head" replaced the Passover's **LAMB**)

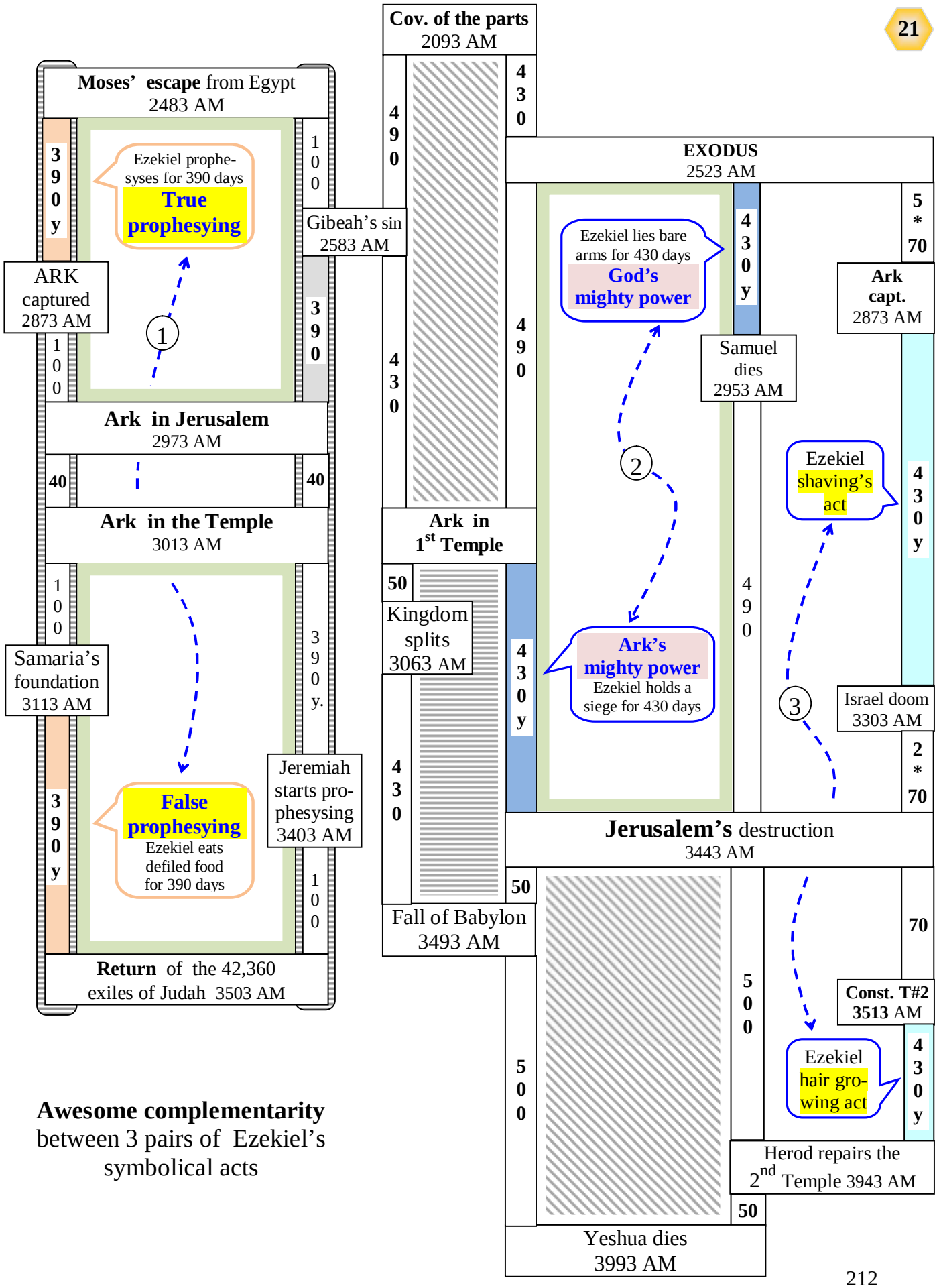
At the last instant, Jesus **cried out** to heaven, **My God, my God** Mark 15:34


Abraham dies
2183 AM
18
380
Promised land
2563 AM
380
Saul rejected
2943 AM
380
Israel's exile
3323 AM
2
*
60
End of 1st Temple
60
Return of Judah's exiles
3503 AM
2
*
440
Kingdom split
3063 AM
440
400
400
Gibeah Sin
400
Solomon b.
2983 AM
450
Judah's exiles
3433 AM
400
430
430
400
years
Gibeah Sin
2583 AM
390
Israel's 390 y. of Sin
Ark in Jerusalem
2973 AM
40
Ark in Temple
3013 AM
355
Manasseh's abomination
3368 AM
40
Judah's 40 years of Sin
Josiah's Passover
3408 AM
35
End of 1st Temple
3443 AM
280
Joshua born
2463 AM
490
Samuel dies
2953 AM
490
380
Promised land
2563 AM
380
Saul rejected
2943 AM
Initial
380
years
punish-ment
Israel's exile
3323 AM
Extended
7
*
380
punish-ment
Recall of Israel's exiles
5983 AM
– Amazing –
Abraham's death is linked to:
→ Jerusalem's destruction
→ Exile & return of Judah
→ Exile & recall of Israel

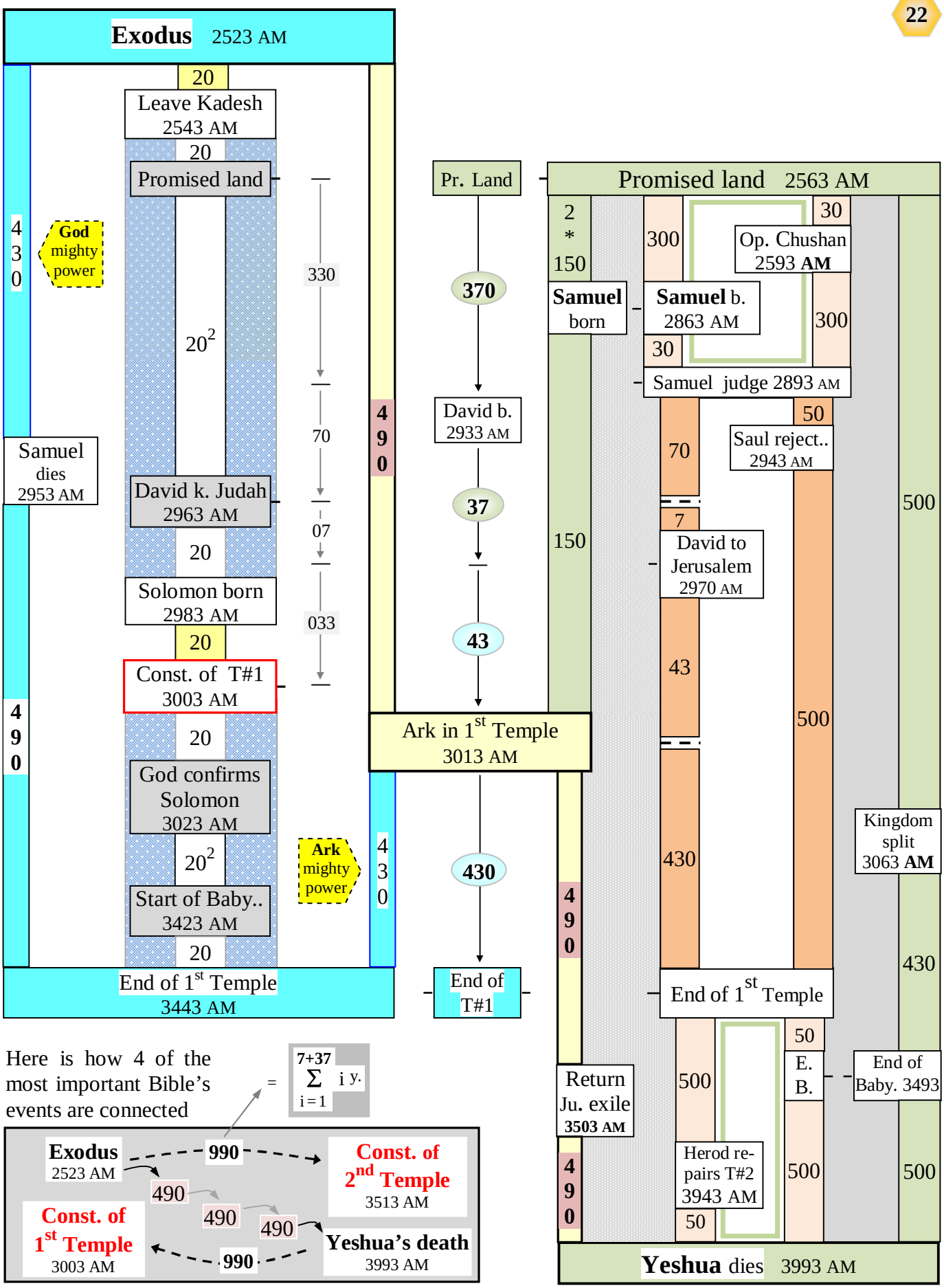

19
Moses born 2443 AM
500
140
Gibeah 2583 AM
2 * 140
Samuel born 2863
140
390
100
7 * 70
Leave Kadesh 2543 AM
Eli judge 2833 AM
100
390
David born 2933 AM
70
40
Moses' escape 2483
40
Exodus 2523 AM
400
40
40
480
Saul king 2923 AM
40
David k. of Judah 2963 AM
480
1000
Saul rejected 2943 AM
500
David dies
Construction of the 1st Temple. 3003 AM
430
Exile of Judah 3433 AM
70
Return of the 42,360 exiles 3503 AM
7 * 70
Yeshua dies 3993 AM
End of 1st Temple 3443 AM
End of 1st Temple 3443 AM
– Amazing –
Moses' birth is directly linked to
→ Construction of the 1st Temple
→ Destruction of the 1st Temple
→ Exile of Israel
→ Death of Yeshua
Notice
Moses born 2443 AM
500
80
Exodus 2523 AM
Saul rejected 2943 AM
30
Ark to Jerusa.. 2973 AM
50
Solomon conf.. 3023 AM
300
800
Exile Israel 3323 AM



– Amazing –	
Joshua's birth & death are directly linked to → Exile of Israel → Exile of Judah	**Joshua's birth** is also directly linked to → End of 1st Temple → Const.. of 2nd Temple

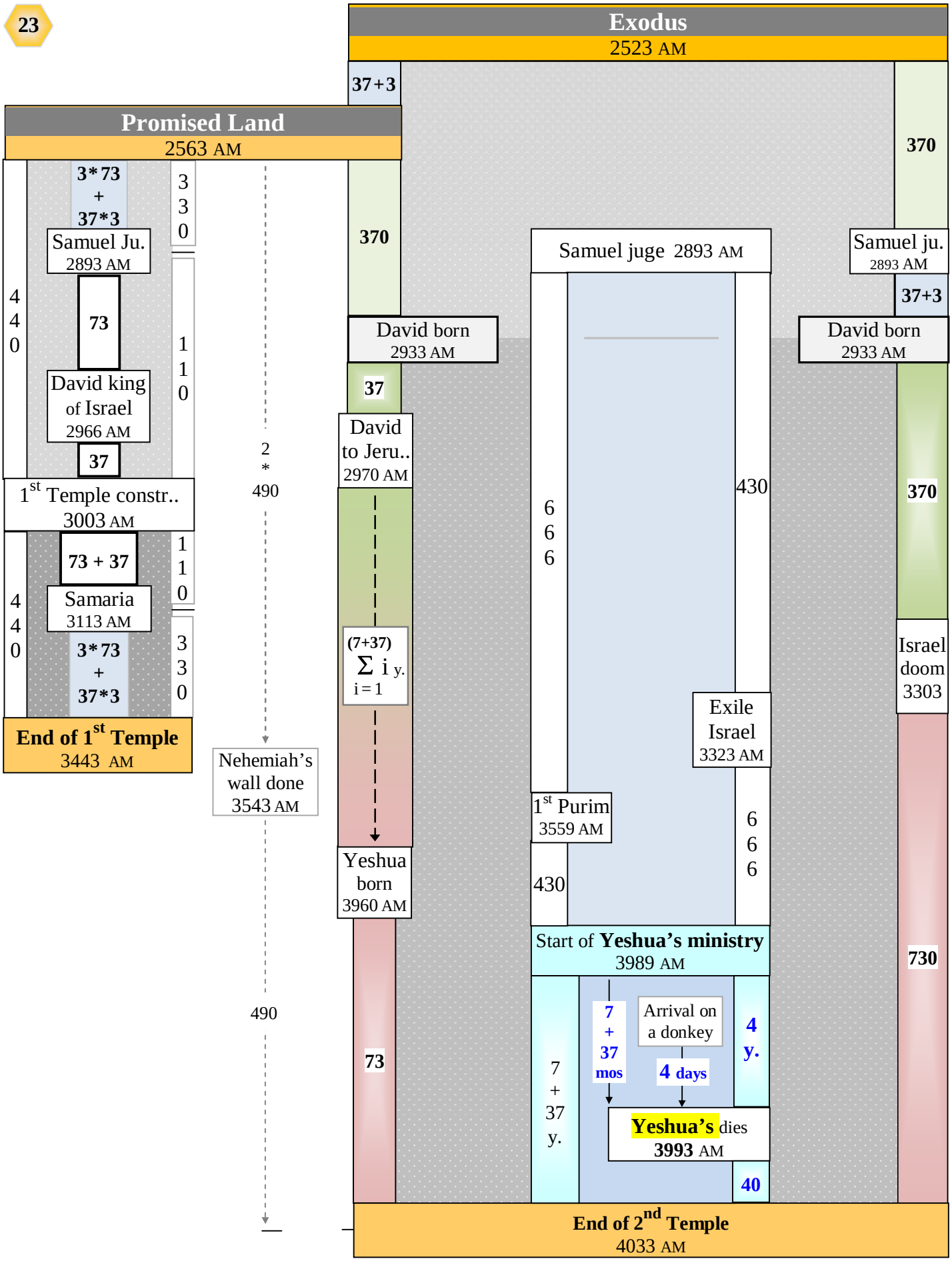


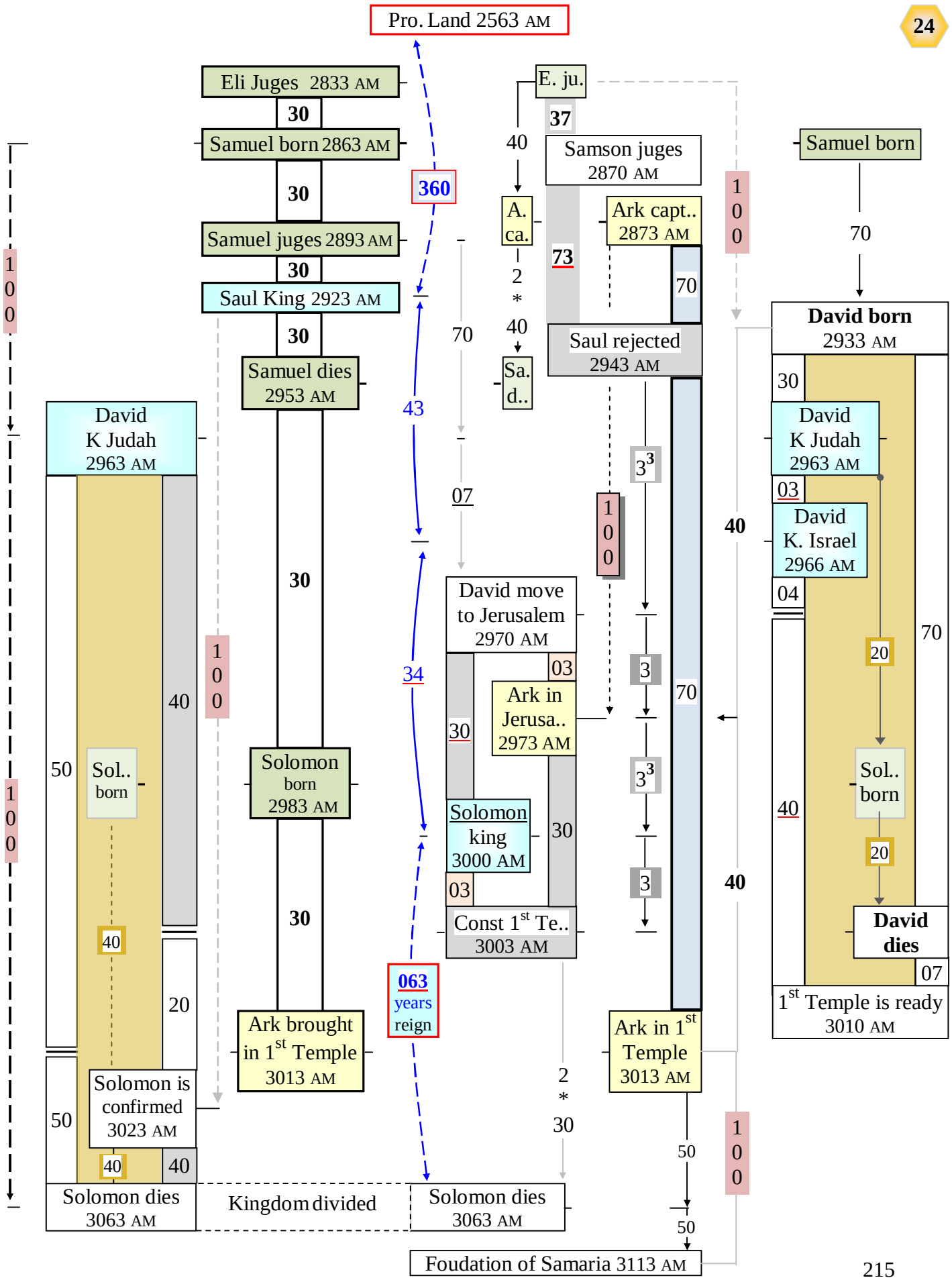
Awesome complementarity between 3 pairs of Ezekiel's symbolical acts



Here is how 4 of the most important Bible's events are connected

23


Exodus
2523 AM
Promised Land
2563 AM
37+3
370
3*73
+
37*3
Samuel Ju.
2893 AM
330
440
73
110
David king
of Israel
2966 AM
37
1st Temple constr..
3003 AM
2
*
490
73 + 37
Samaria
3113 AM
3*73
+
37*3
End of 1st Temple
3443 AM
Nehemiah's
wall done
3543 AM
490
David born
2933 AM
37
David
to Jeru..
2970 AM
(7+37)
Σ i y.
i = 1
Yeshua
born
3960 AM
73
Samuel juge 2893 AM
666
430
1st Purim
3559 AM
430
Exile
Israel
3323 AM
666
Start of Yeshua's ministry
3989 AM
7
+
37
y.
7
+
37
mos
Arrival on
a donkey
4 days
4
y.
Yeshua's dies
3993 AM
40
Samuel ju.
2893 AM
37+3
David born
2933 AM
370
Israel
doom
3303
730
End of 2nd Temple
4033 AM


24
Pro. Land 2563 AM
Eli Juges 2833 AM
30
Samuel born 2863 AM
30
Samuel juges 2893 AM
30
Saul King 2923 AM
30
Samuel dies 2953 AM
30
30
360
43
34
063 years reign
70
07
E. ju.
37
40
Samson juges 2870 AM
A. ca.
2 * 40
73
Sa. d..
Ark capt.. 2873 AM
70
Saul rejected 2943 AM
3³
3
3³
3
70
100
40
40
David move to Jerusalem 2970 AM
03
Ark in Jerusa.. 2973 AM
30
Solomon king 3000 AM
03
30
Const 1st Te.. 3003 AM
2 * 30
Ark in 1st Temple 3013 AM
50
50
Foudation of Samaria 3113 AM
Samuel born
70
David born 2933 AM
30
David K Judah 2963 AM
03
David K. Israel 2966 AM
04
70
20
Sol.. born
20
40
David dies
07
1st Temple is ready 3010 AM
David K Judah 2963 AM
50
Sol.. born
40
40
20
Solomon born 2983 AM
30
Ark brought in 1st Temple 3013 AM
Solomon is confirmed 3023 AM
50
40
40
Solomon dies 3063 AM
Kingdom divided
Solomon dies 3063 AM
100
100
100
100

Judges & Oppressions

2563 AM ----- Promised land -------- 30 y.

2 * 52	8	Opp. #1 **Cushan**	a 48	2593 AM	8		48		48		12^2
		40		2601 AM	Ju. **Othniel**	40					
	18	Opp. #2 **Eglon**	b 56	2641 AM	18		47 + 49		2 * 48		
		18		2659 AM	Ju. **Ehud** ~~80~~	18					
	20	Opp. #3 **Jabin**		2677 AM	20						
52		40	c 52	2697 AM	Ju. **Deborah**	40					
		12		2737 AM	GAP						12
2 * 52	7	Opp. #4 **Midian**	d 50	2749 AM	7		47		3 * 48		12^2
		40		2756 AM	Ju. **Gideon**	40					
	3	Opp. #5 **Abimelech**		2796 AM	3		48				
		23	e 54	2799 AM	Ju. **Tola**	23					
		22		2822 AM	Ju. **Jair**	22					
	18	9 Opp. #6 **Ammon**		2844 AM	18		49				
V9 + X7 = **2*8**		9	v 9	2853 AM							
			w 6	2862 AM	Ju. **Jephthah**	6					
W6+Y10 = **2*8**			x 7	2868 AM	Ju. **Ibzan**	7					
			y 10	2875 AM	Ju. **Elon**	10					
Z = 8			z 8	2885 AM	*Ju. **Abdon***	*8*					

Notice the two 'hidden' sequences

a48	w6
d50	x7
c52	z8
e54	v9
b56	y10

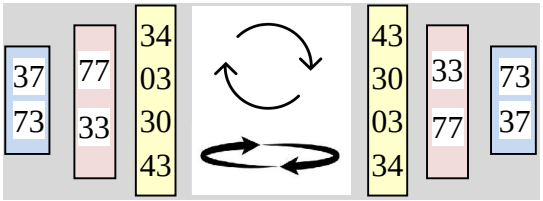
40 Opp #7 **Philistines**

300 y.

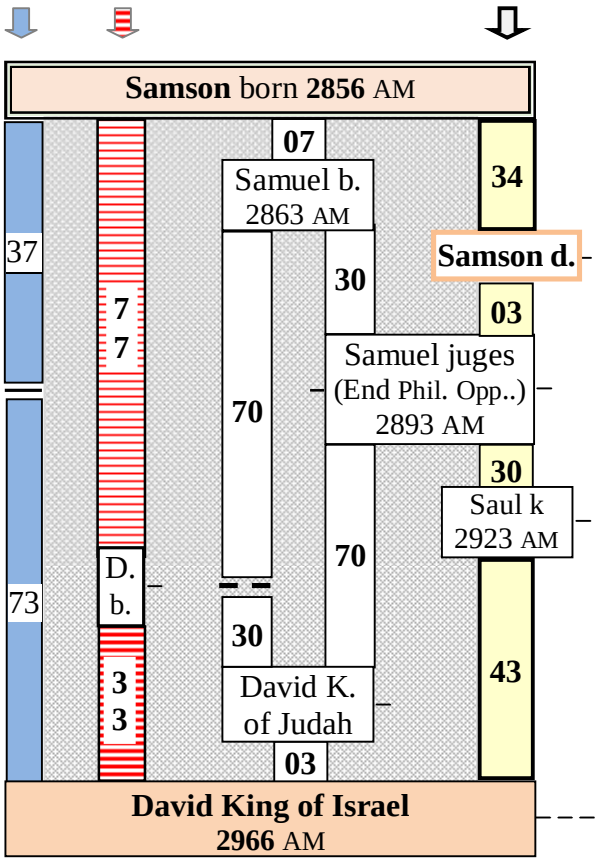
2893 AM ----- Juge Samuel -------- 30 y.

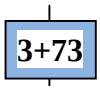
2923 AM ----- Saul King --------

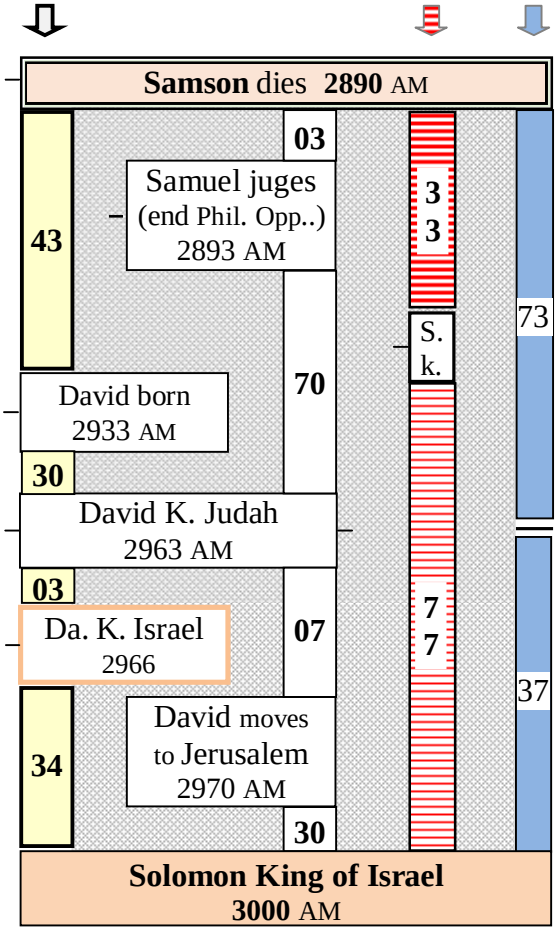
26

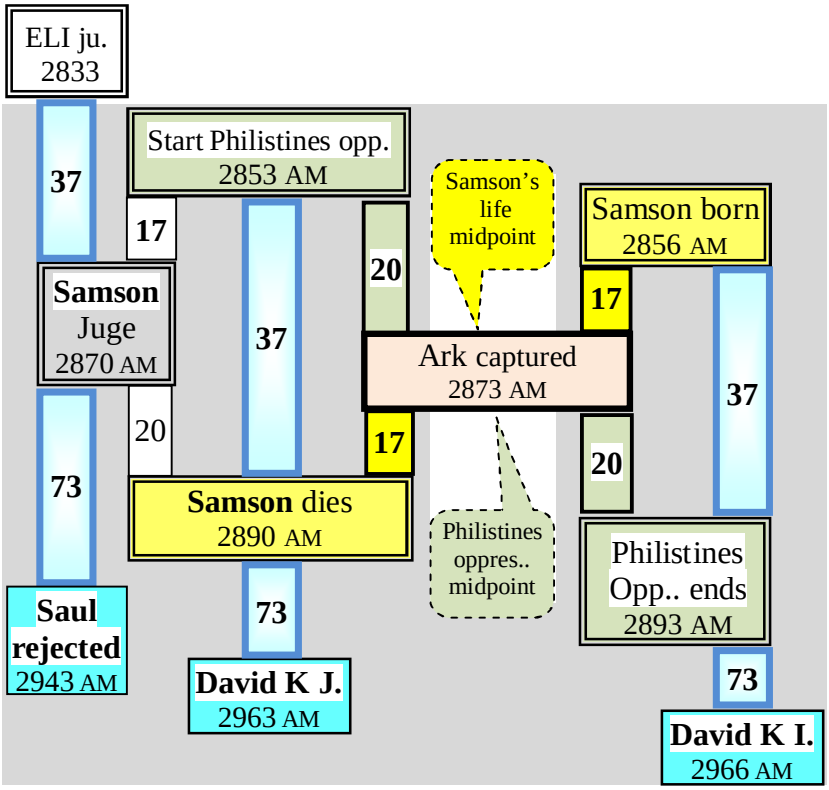


reversal of the **same** sequences of palindromic pairs of numbers





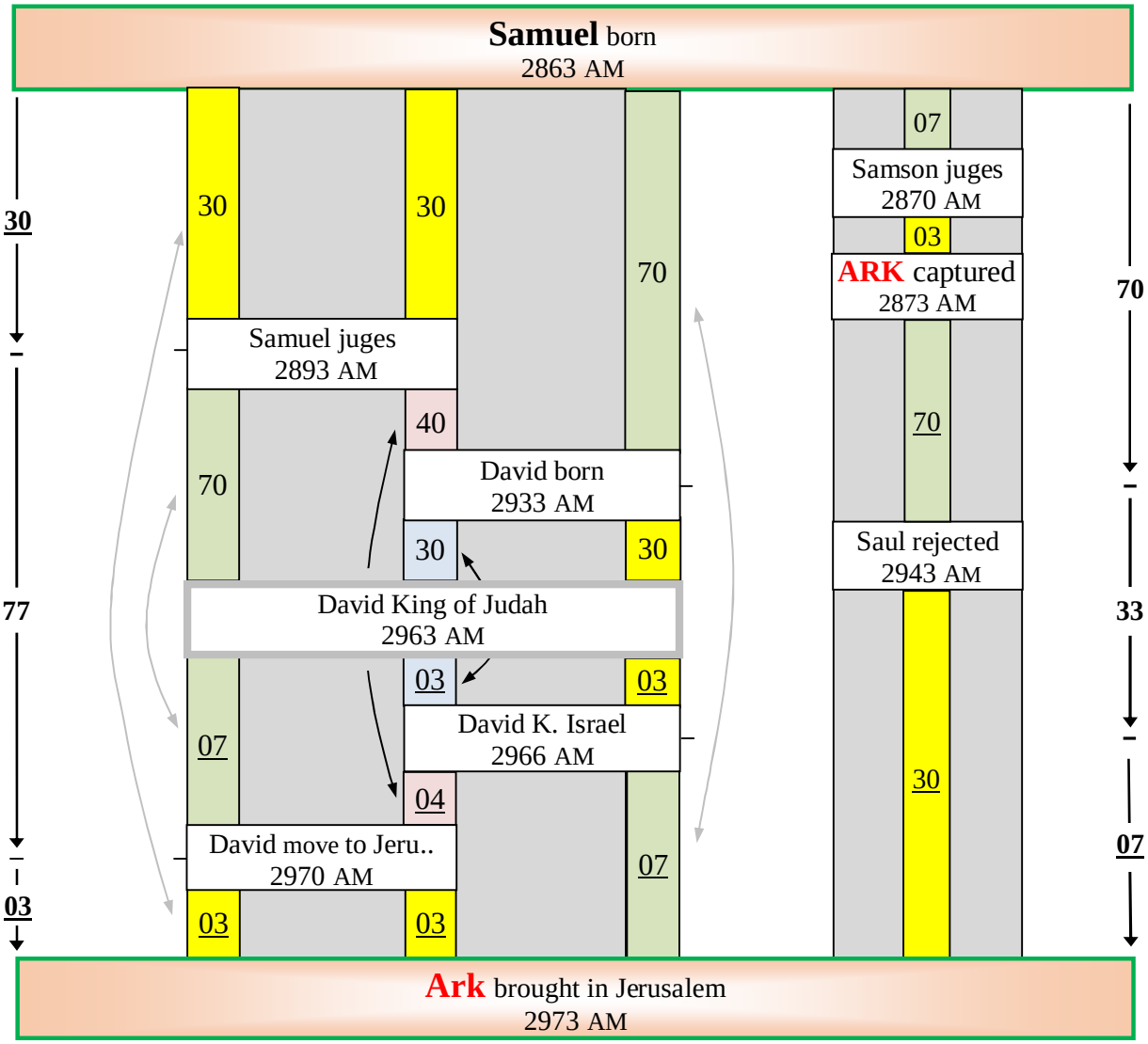


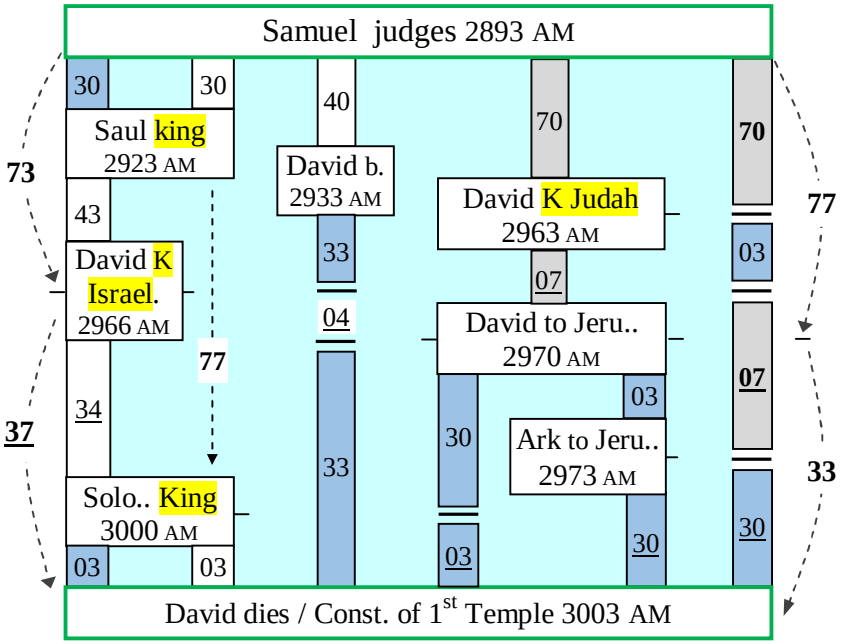


Samson's birth
is related to
David king of Israel

Samson's death
is related to
Solomon king of Israel

27


Samuel born
2863 AM
30
30
30
70
07
Samson juges
2870 AM
03
ARK captured
2873 AM
70
Samuel juges
2893 AM
40
70
70
David born
2933 AM
30
30
Saul rejected
2943 AM
77
33
David King of Judah
2963 AM
03
03
07
David K. Israel
2966 AM
04
30
07
David move to Jeru..
2970 AM
03
03
03
Ark brought in Jerusalem
2973 AM


Samuel judges 2893 AM
30
30
40
70
70
73
Saul king
2923 AM
David b.
2933 AM
David K Judah
2963 AM
77
43
33
03
David K Israel.
2966 AM
07
04
David to Jeru..
2970 AM
77
07
34
03
37
30
Ark to Jeru..
2973 AM
33
Solo.. King
3000 AM
30
03
03
03
30
30
David dies / Const. of 1st Temple 3003 AM

28

– **Amazing** –
Perfect integration of Daniel 's
70 weeks

1st

1st Temple const..
3003AM

7 y.

First Temple ready
3010 AM

Temple

500

Foundation of the 2nd Temple
3510 AM

2nd

21
Start of wall's repairs
3531 AM

12
wall repairs end
3543 AM

12
*
(21 + 12)
+
21

Yeshua born
3960 AM

12
Yeshua in Temple at 12
3972 AM

21

Dan 9:25
… from the
issuance of the word
to restore and rebuild Jerusalem..
(Tanakh Translation)

First 7 Weeks of Daniel
(49 y.)

Anointed one, **Prince**
= Mordecai
First Purim 3559 AM

62 Weeks of Daniel
(434 y.)

Dan 9:26
"And after the **sixty-two weeks** Messiah shall be **cut off**, but not for Himself; NKJV

Ezra 3:11 and all the people
gave a great shout
of praise to the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

If He shall be **cut off** 'not for himself' one can say that this Messiah would die for other

21
Start of wall's repairs
3531 AM

21^2

Yeshua in Temple at 12
3972 AM

21

Temple

Anointed one cut off (Yeshua dies)
The 2nd Temple loses its legitimity
3993 AM

4 * 500

Isa 53:8 … for he was **cut off** out of the land of the living KJV

3rd

Start of Daniel's 70th week
Prince appears
5993 AM

70th Week of Daniel
(7 y.)

End of Daniel's 70th week
6000 AM

Temple

John 11:51-52 Jesus would **die** for the Jewish nation, and not only for that nation but also for the scattered children of God

1 John 2:2 He is the atoning **sacrifice** for our sins, and not only for ours but also for the sins of the whole world.

Conclusion

Could anyone still doubt the Bible's numeric information after having seen how it can be organized and presented in such a spectacular manner? In the light of all the patterns shown in this book we can deduce with some confidence that for almost 6000 years now, YHVH, the great architect of our universe, the God venerated by Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, has patiently and subtly stirred mankind's progression across time, allowing some selected events to become special markers in His grand design.

In the present book Ezekiel 4-5 has been used to unlock the Bible's chronology in so many ways that we have now the proper date of more than 190 different events. Yet, during the reading of this book did you notice that a few events became much more highlighted than the others? They are **Abraham's covenant**, Akedah, Exodus, both exiles, events related to 1st and 2nd Temple and **Yeshua's death**. Isn't it surprising and quite revealing to have Yeshua's death among such a limited group? Who could deny that Yeshua's death occupies a major place in history when so many patterns exalt it? Among other thing this book has shown that his death stands on a direct numeric path with Adam and David.

Did you also notice that while Yeshua's death (and resurrection) was emphasized several times, <u>his birth</u> appeared to have been downplayed and kept out from most of the patterns? That was not a deliberate ploy from the author to minimize its weight. All the information related to Yeshua's birth was used in the best possible way, unfortunately in the end, oddly enough, there was very little to present. Is YHVH's chronology showing us, in a subtle way, that <u>Yeshua's birth, by itself, was not that important</u>? If that is the case, and the previous pages seem to claim it, then many people who believe in Yeshua's pre-existence or in his supposedly **innate** 'divinity' should see it as a clue that something doesn't add up. Why wouldn't a major event, like the '**incarnation'** of God among us, generates some of the strongest, most captivating and relevant connections whereas his death does just that?

Isa 43:10 Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me.		
Deut 4:35-36 the LORD is God; besides him there is no other.	Trinity is irrational & unbiblical. To say it is a mystery is to admit that the church's fathers, who formulated it more than 300 years after Yeshua's death, didn't understand it either.	1 Cor 8:4-5 We know that … and that there is no God but one.
	1 ≠ ③	
Deut 6:4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one.	At most, trinity is speculative and a superfluous addition to the fundamental characteristic of the Supreme Being known as the God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Ezekiel, Yeshua…	Gal 3:20 but God is one.
James 2:19 You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that-and shudder.		

In a paper called 'Unweaving The Trinity', Noel Rude said: 'The mother of all Christological heresy, let me suggest, was the Virgin Birth – If it falls this does not take away from what is

central to the New Testament, namely the **resurrection**."

The plain truth is that Yeshua was born 'a son of man' and became 'the first son of God' at the **resurrection**.

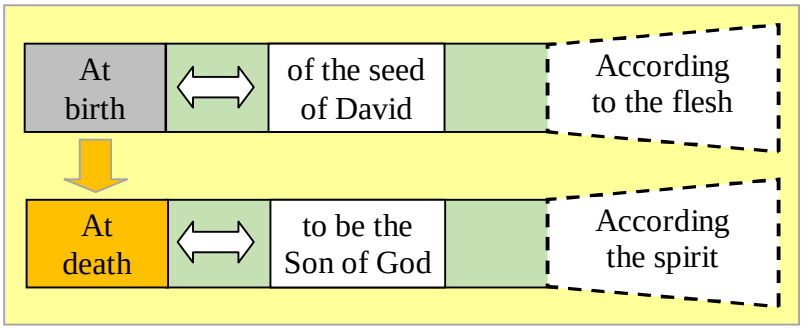
Why are there so many people who have it backwards and persist in believing that Yeshua was first 'a son of God' and became 'a son of man' at his birth?

Paul said (Act 13:33) that when He raised Yeshua [from the deads] God fulfilled the promise written in the Psaumes:

You are my son **Today** I have become your father Ps 2:3

The following verse, also from Paul, says it in no uncertain terms:

Rom 1:3-4 concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, **by the resurrection** from the dead.



No matter that Yeshua's birth was foretold, that he was continuously filled with the spirit of God (John 3:34), that he manifested a perfect knowledge and observance of the Law, he couldn't have assumed the role of Messiah Ben Joseph if he hadn't carried the seed of Abraham. Let's remember that 'seed' is transmitted from father to son during human conception. It is clear that a virgin birth[110] would have broken the chain and disqualified Yeshua.

- Gal 3:16 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed," who is Christ. NKJV

To those who recognize the importance of the seed, but argue that God could have miraculously planted the seed (or an embryo) in Mary's womb, it should be asked: What was then achieved with that pregnancy? Was there any need for it given that the unique characteristics of a human conception were all bypassed? YHVH created Adam from the dust of the earth; He could have as easily created the last Adam the same way:

- Matt 3:9 For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. NKJV

Noel Rude asks: 'Why would the Bible preserve father to son genealogies from Adam to Joseph only to have Jesus adopted into this genealogy?' And he adds: '**The Virgin Birth doesn't square with the Torah and the Prophets**, but fits perfectly with the paganism of the period.'

The only scenario who could truly justify a virgin birth would be the one that would allow a celestial entity (God or whoever else) to transit from the spirit world to our physical one. But if you believe that this is what happened and that Yeshua was the personification of one of these spiritual being you need to explain, in a convincing way, the following: Why did Yeshua had to go through a testing phase after his baptism.

- Mark 1:12-13 At once the Spirit sent him out into the desert, and he was in the desert forty days, being tempted by Satan.

[110] For more on "rejecting' the Virgin birth googles 'The Fiction of the Virgin Birth Wayne Simpson' .

It is obvious that this sojourn in the desert was to test his character. Three times he was pressured (Matt 4:3, 4:6,4:8) and had he indulged himself he would have been disqualified as our future savior. Notice that just before he was sent into the desert to be tempted the voice of God was heard (Mark 1:11). A similar thing happened about 1900 years before when Abraham heard God and was then challenged to offer Isaac as a sacrifice.
But contrary to Abraham, if Yeshua was the incarnation of God or some other pure and irreproachable spirit worthy to become our Savior, there was no need to test him. How could he had failed with his pre-existing background? When you think about it **the testing in the desert makes sense only if Yeshua was a simple mortal who was not immune against failure**. In this context the virgin birth was useless and could only have become part of the canon as the result of some well planned alteration of the text.

About the 6000 years. Nobody can deny that science is very good at refuting the timeline proposed in the Bible. To the creationists' 6000 years, science counters with an astronomically proven 14 billion year-old expanding universe. Science by definition extrapolates from what can be seen and what can be formulated. There is no room for faith in any of its equations. If it cannot be confirmed experimentally it cannot be.

That being said, Genesis never proclaimed that the Universe was created in its early stage.
Was Adam created as an infant? Certainly not and any scholar who would have met Adam during the 6th day of the creation, would have concluded, from his own observation, that Adam had a mature physical body fully formed and therefore was in his adulthood, much older than the few hours that he really was. The point here is that both the Universe and men were created the way, and at the stage the creator wanted them to be.

If you believe the Bible, but nevertheless choose to confine the Genesis account to the domain of mythology (and many brilliant people do) how do you address the following few issues:

⇒ Without the Creation Week Adam has no special origin and Yeshua's genealogy is meaningless.

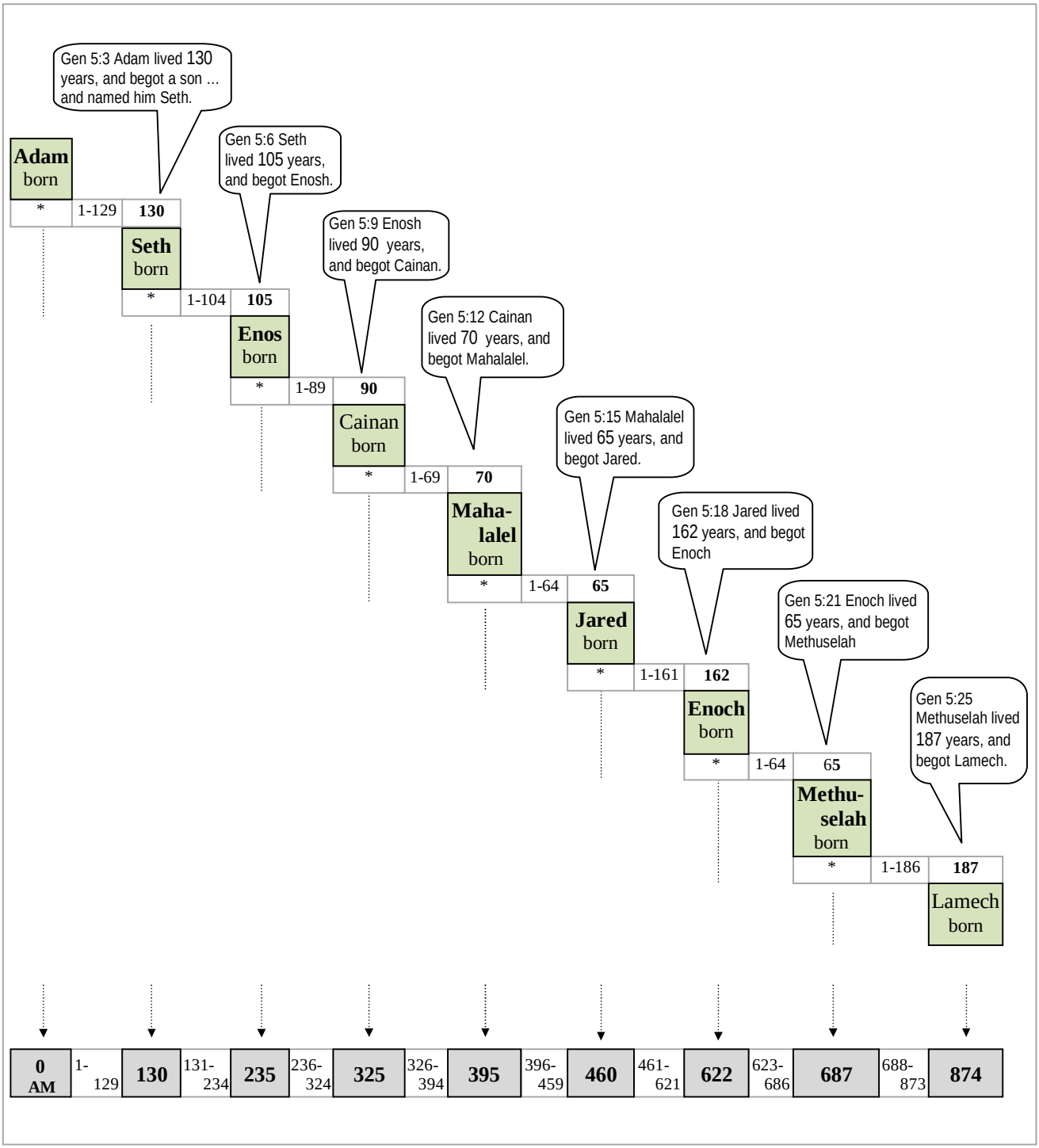
But then, was Luke being credule and perpetuing a huge lie when he gave any credence to the origin of man as told by the book of Genesis?

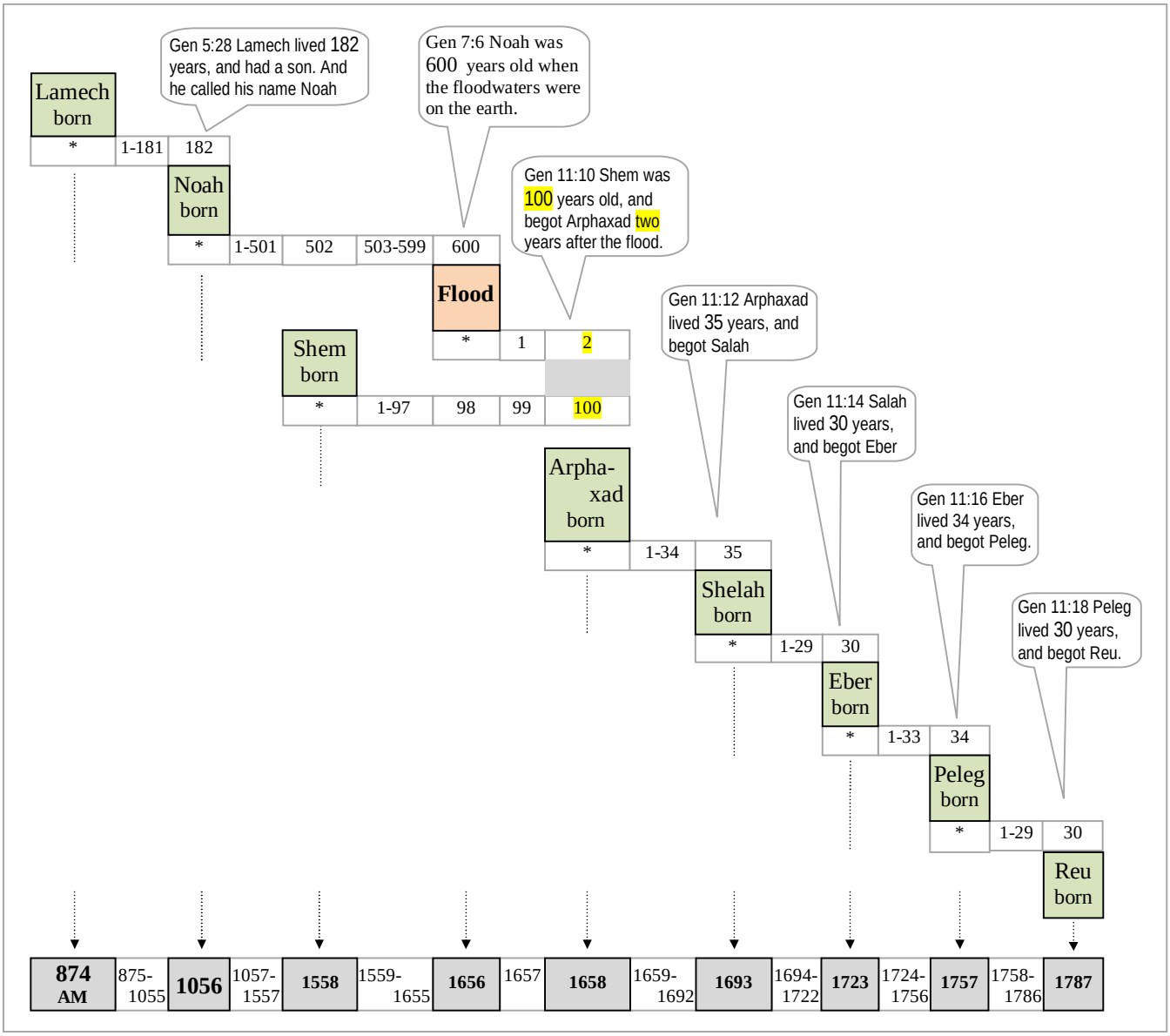
- Acts 17:26 And He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, NKJV

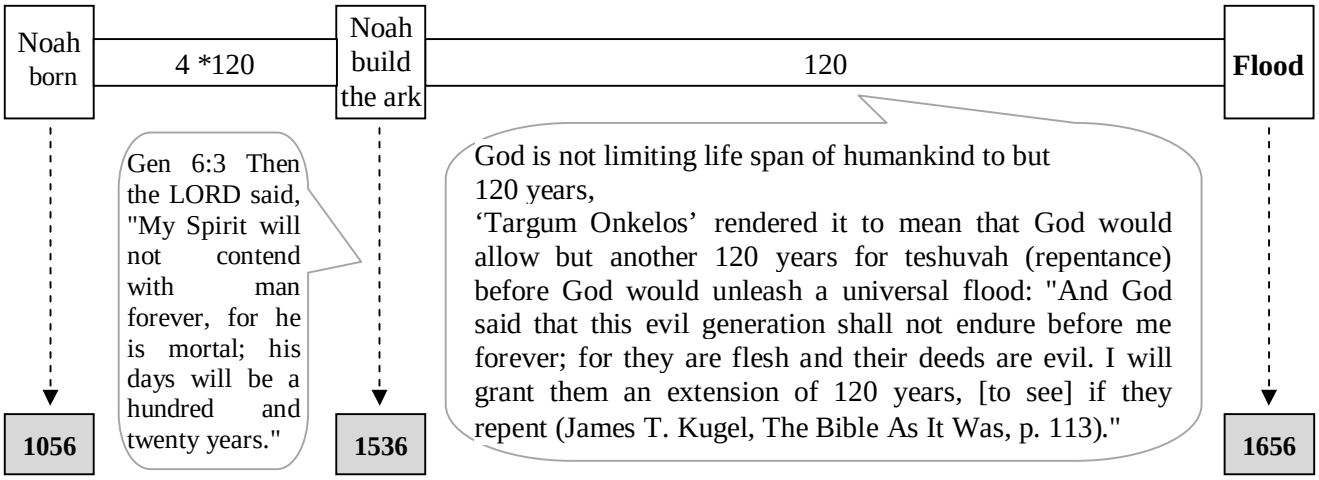
⇒ If God never rested on the seventh day what was the purpose of asking the Israelites to keep The Sabbath? (see Exodus 20:11)
⇒ Without the sin introduced in Eden what was the purpose of Yeshua's death?
⇒ If Cain & Abel story is a myth, why did Yeshua believe it? (Luke 11:51)
⇒ If the Flood never happened why were Matthew, Luke and Peter refering to it?
Ref Matt 24:38, Luke 6:48, 1 Peter 4:4).
If the Flood was only local, how do we justify that God told Noah that never again a flood would destroy the earth? (Gen 9:11) We hear about local floods on a regular basis, therefore, in order to never happen again, Noah's flood had to have been global. And the flood was a judgement of mankind, it had to be global.
⇒ If the numbers mentioned in Genesis are meaningless where do we start accepting those we read at their face value? In Exodus? In Kings? In Ezekiel?

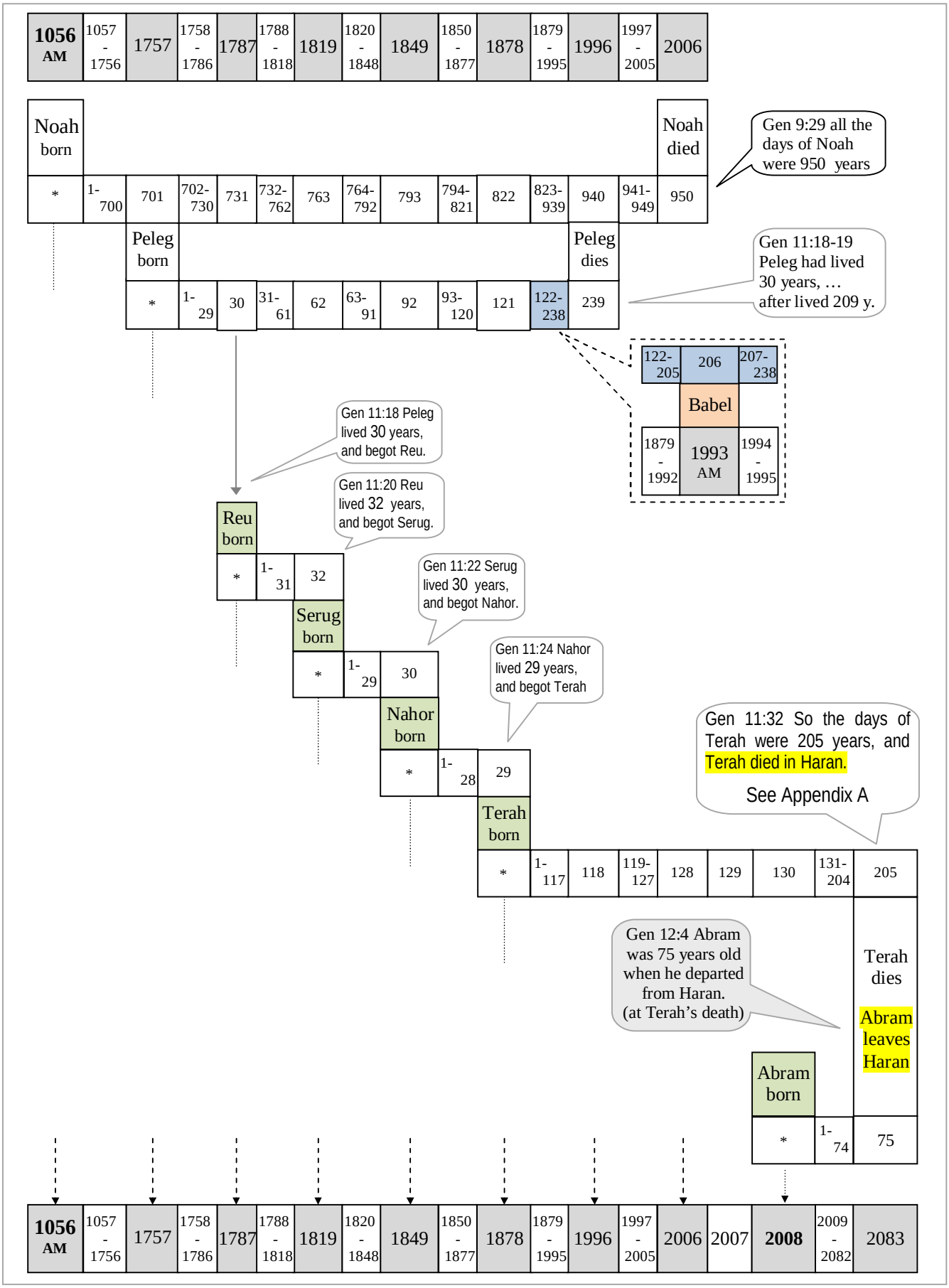
If you don't accept the straighforward reading of Genesis then you must be relating to science to explain our origin. Have you ever wonder what could have initiated the big bang? Do you really believe it is possible to have an 'effect' without a primary 'cause'?

Appendix A From Adam to Abraham (the basic timeline)




Gen 5:28 Lamech lived 182 years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah
Gen 7:6 Noah was 600 years old when the floodwaters were on the earth.
Gen 11:10 Shem was 100 years old, and begot Arphaxad two years after the flood.
Gen 11:12 Arphaxad lived 35 years, and begot Salah
Gen 11:14 Salah lived 30 years, and begot Eber
Gen 11:16 Eber lived 34 years, and begot Peleg.
Gen 11:18 Peleg lived 30 years, and begot Reu.
Lamech born
*
1-181
182
Noah born
*
1-501
502
503-599
600
Flood
*
1
2
Shem born
*
1-97
98
99
100
Arpha-xad born
*
1-34
35
Shelah born
*
1-29
30
Eber born
*
1-33
34
Peleg born
*
1-29
30
Reu born
874 AM
875-1055
1056
1057-1557
1558
1559-1655
1656
1657
1658
1659-1692
1693
1694-1722
1723
1724-1756
1757
1758-1786
1787


Noah born
4 *120
Noah build the ark
120
Flood
Gen 6:3 Then the LORD said, "My Spirit will not contend with man forever, for he is mortal; his days will be a hundred and twenty years."
God is not limiting life span of humankind to but 120 years,
'Targum Onkelos' rendered it to mean that God would allow but another 120 years for teshuvah (repentance) before God would unleash a universal flood: "And God said that this evil generation shall not endure before me forever; for they are flesh and their deeds are evil. I will grant them an extension of 120 years, [to see] if they repent (James T. Kugel, The Bible As It Was, p. 113)."
1056
1536
1656


1056 AM
1057 - 1756
1757
1758 - 1786
1787
1788 - 1818
1819
1820 - 1848
1849
1850 - 1877
1878
1879 - 1995
1996
1997 - 2005
2006
Noah born
Noah died
Gen 9:29 all the days of Noah were 950 years
* 1-700 701 702-730 731 732-762 763 764-792 793 794-821 822 823-939 940 941-949 950
Peleg born
Peleg dies
Gen 11:18-19 Peleg had lived 30 years, … after lived 209 y.
* 1-29 30 31-61 62 63-91 92 93-120 121 122-238 239
122-205 206 207-238
Babel
1879 - 1992 1993 AM 1994 - 1995
Gen 11:18 Peleg lived 30 years, and begot Reu.
Gen 11:20 Reu lived 32 years, and begot Serug.
Reu born
* 1-31 32
Serug born
Gen 11:22 Serug lived 30 years, and begot Nahor.
* 1-29 30
Nahor born
Gen 11:24 Nahor lived 29 years, and begot Terah
* 1-28 29
Terah born
Gen 11:32 So the days of Terah were 205 years, and Terah died in Haran.
See Appendix A
* 1-117 118 119-127 128 129 130 131-204 205
Terah dies
Abram leaves Haran
Gen 12:4 Abram was 75 years old when he departed from Haran. (at Terah's death)
Abram born
* 1-74 75
1056 AM
1057 - 1756
1757
1758 - 1786
1787
1788 - 1818
1819
1820 - 1848
1849
1850 - 1877
1878
1879 - 1995
1996
1997 - 2005
2006
2007
2008
2009 - 2082
2083

Appendix B Abraham's family tree

When was Abraham born?

- Gen 11:32 Terah lived 205 years, and he died in Haran.
- Gen 12:4 So Abram left, as the LORD had told him; and Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he set out from Haran.

According the previous two verses Abraham was 75 years old when he left Haran "at his father's death".

First conclusion : Abraham was born when Terah was 130 years old (205 – 75).

However, according to the next verse, Abraham was born when Terah was 70 years old.

- **Gen 11:26** After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran.

Sec. conclusion : Abraham could have been born when Terah got 70 years old.

Given these two conclusions cannot be right at the same time there must be a way to reconcile Gen 11:32, 12:4 and 11:26?

First, unless Terah was the father of triplet, and it is very unlikely given the absence of any Bible's comment on such an extraordinary fact, you have to admit that **Gen 11:26** only say that Terah got his first son when he was 70, the other two sons came to him in the latter years. But, if this is the case, wouldn't it mean that Abraham, the first name to be listed, was born when Terah was 70? No. Being the first in the list doesn't mean that he was the first born. There is a precedent worth to be examined.

From the following two verses you could be inclined to think that Shem was Noah first son, after all he is listed first[111] in both cases.

- Gen 5:32 After Noah was 500 years old, he became the father of Shem, Ham and Japheth.
- Gen 10:1 This is the account of Shem, Ham and Japheth, Noah's sons, NIV

However, here it is clearly said that **Japheth,** not Shem**,** was the oldest son of Noah.

- Gen 10:21 Sons were also born to Shem, whose older brother was **Japheth**;

Back to Abraham. The readers would correctly point to the fact that Gen 11:32,12:4 don't especially say that Abraham left Haran at the death of Terah. I agree with the reader, Gen 12:4 doesn't say it, but, **Stephen, under inspiration did.**

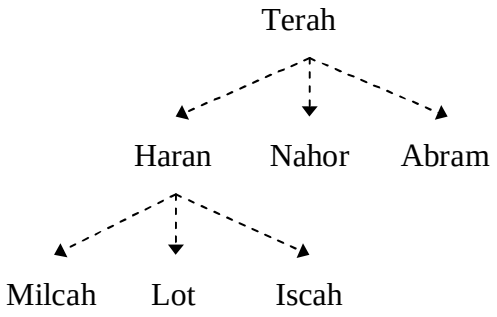
- Acts 6:5 They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit;
- Acts 7:4 "So he left the land of the Chaldeans and settled in Haran. After the death of his father, God sent him to this land where you are now living.

In 2008 AM, the 130 years old Terah (born in 1878 AM), got his son Abram.

[111] Could have been done as a sign of the future prominence of the individual.

Terah had 3 children: Abam, Nahor, Haran

- **Gen 11:26** After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran.



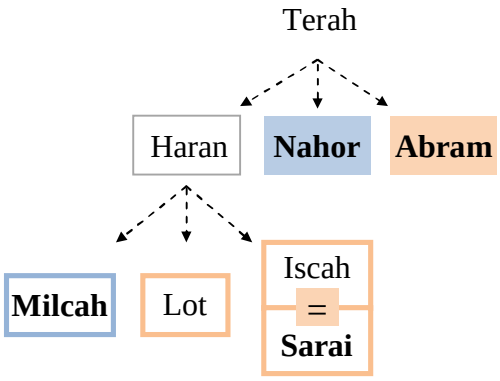
Haran, Abram's brothers, had also three children: Lot, Milcah and Iscah

- Gen 11:27 And Haran became the father of Lot.
- Gen 11:29 ... Haran, the father of both Milcah and Iscah.

It is believe among jewish sages that Iscah is none other than Sarai[112] (the girl who would become Abraham's wife). Both names, **Iscah and Sarai**, means "princess". Sarai is therefore the sister of Milcah and the niece[113] of Abram.

Immediately **after mentionning Haran's death** the Bible tell us that Abram took a wife called Sarai and Nahor took also a wife called Milcah.

- Gen 11:28-29 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.



Beside this strange situation (two brothers marrying their nieces), we also learn that Abraham developped a father-son relationship with his nephew Lot.

- Gen 12:5 He took his wife Sarai, his nephew Lot,
- Gen 13:1So Abram went up from Egypt to the Negev, with his wife and everything he had, and Lot went with him.

It is clear here that, after their father's death, the three childrens of Haran became the responsibility of their two uncles Abram and Nahor. But why?

Now woudn't it shed more light on the whole situation if Haran had been the eldest son of Terah, the one born when he was 70 years old? If it was the case we could argue that the two youngest brothers (Nahor and Abraham) assumes the 'unwritten moral obligation' to provide for their oldest brother's posterity.

---

[112] The structure of Gen 11:29 also imply that Iscah and Sarai are the same one.

[113] Doesn't it contradict Gen 20:12 where Abram says that Sarai was his half sister?

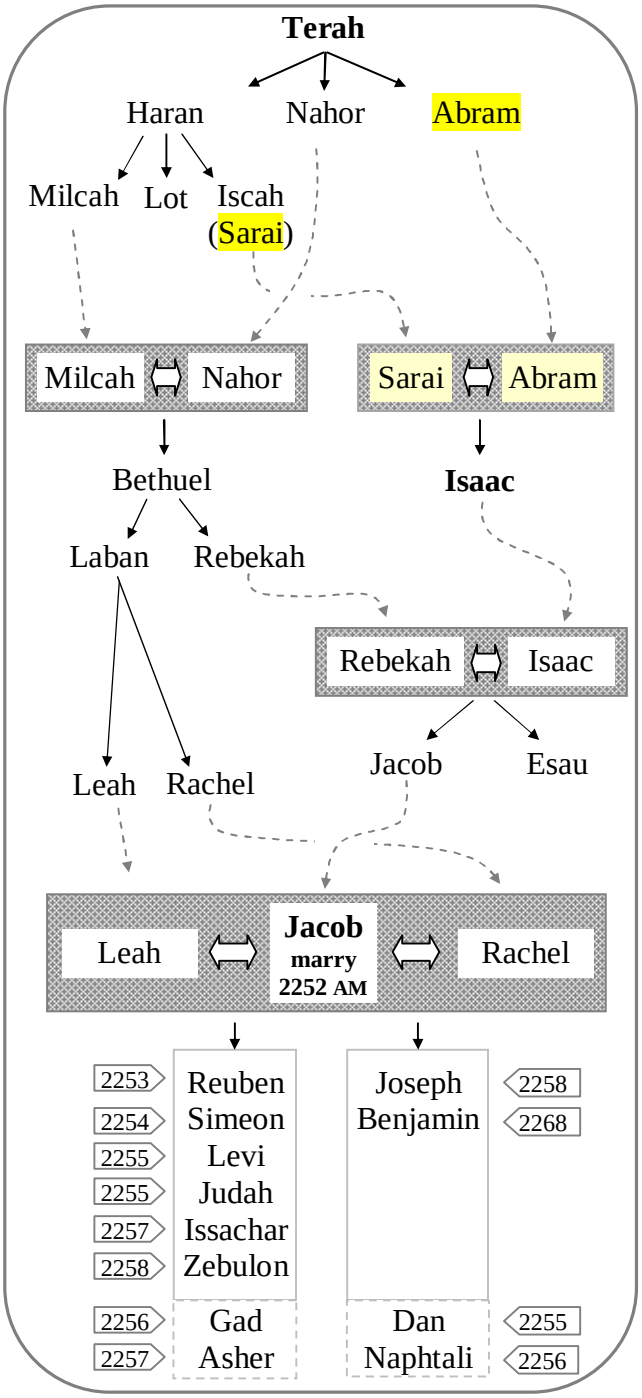
- Gen 20:12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. KJV

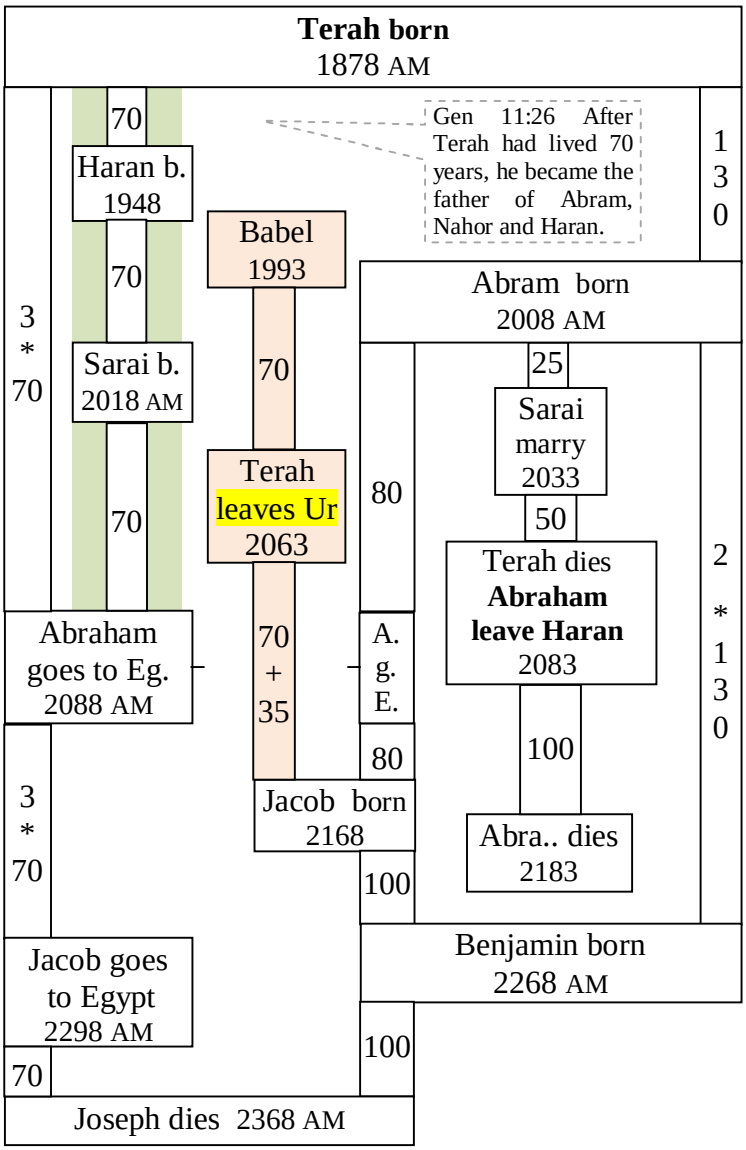
I asked the opinion of Rabbi David Foreman about this question and here is his answer:
<< its a euphemism of niece; i.e. she is his "sister" in the sense that she is the daughter of his brother. You find a similar expression with Lot, when Abraham says "anashim achim anachnu" we are brothers. It doesn't mean literally brothers, it means we have a "brother like" relationship, in the sense that you are the son of my brother >>

Did you ever wonder why, twenty years before the call of Abraham to leave Haran in 2083 AM (Gen 12), Terah took Abraham, Lot & Sarai and left Ur? As far as we know there was no call involve at that time. Why did they left Ur in 2063 AM? I believe they left Ur because of what happened at Babel. As a clue to this both stories directly follow each other in Gen 11.

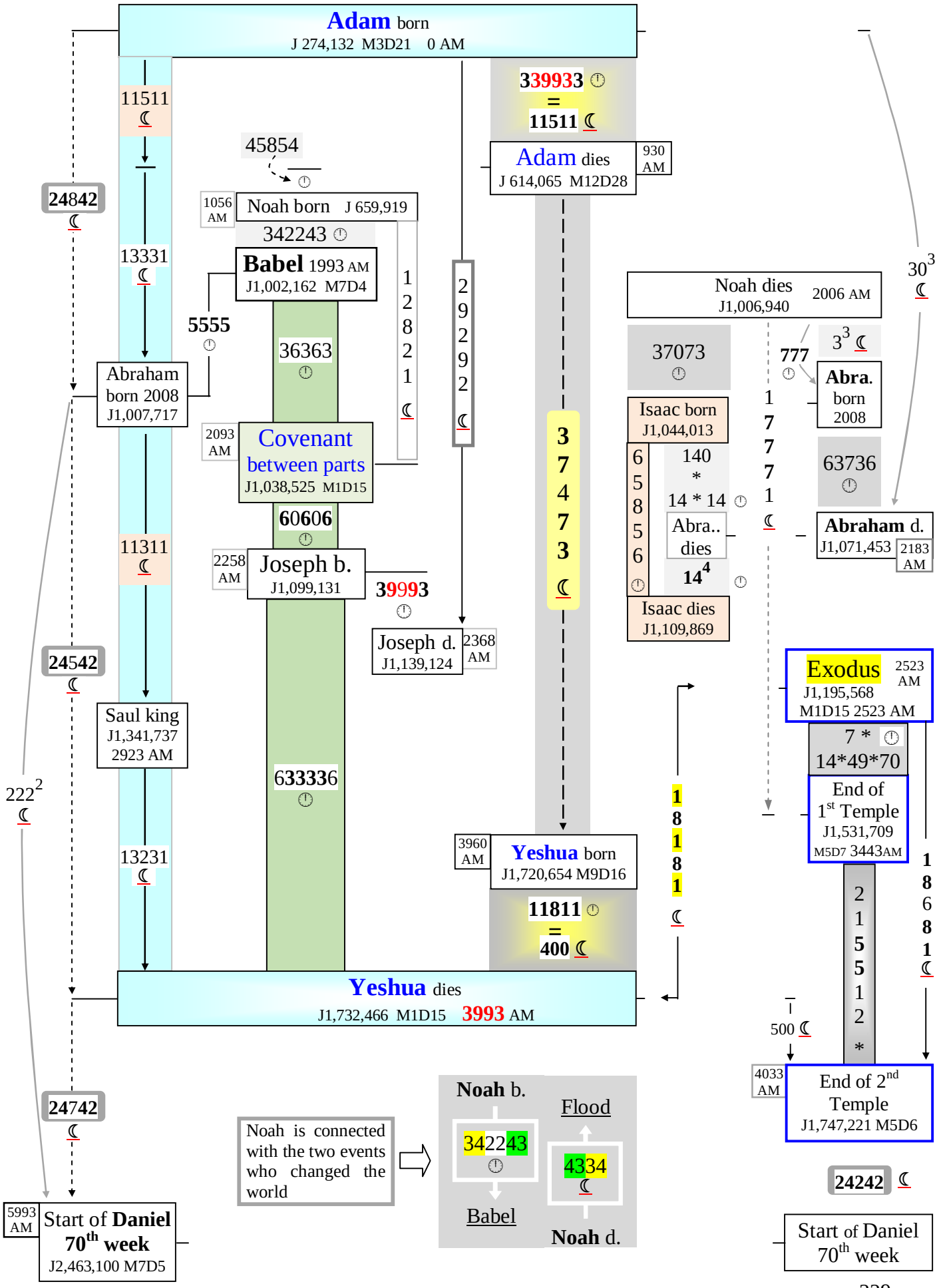
- Gen 11:31-32 Terah took his son Abram, his grandson Lot son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, the wife of his son Abram, and together they set out from Ur of the Chaldeans

A common reaction when reading the Tower of Babel story (Gen 11) is to assume that God miraculously whisked the people all around the land. But it has not to be the case. The dispersion could have been done in a more subtle way. In my chronology Terah left Ur 70 years after Babel. This fact should be view as another clue. A period of 70 years between two events is never meaningless in the Bible.

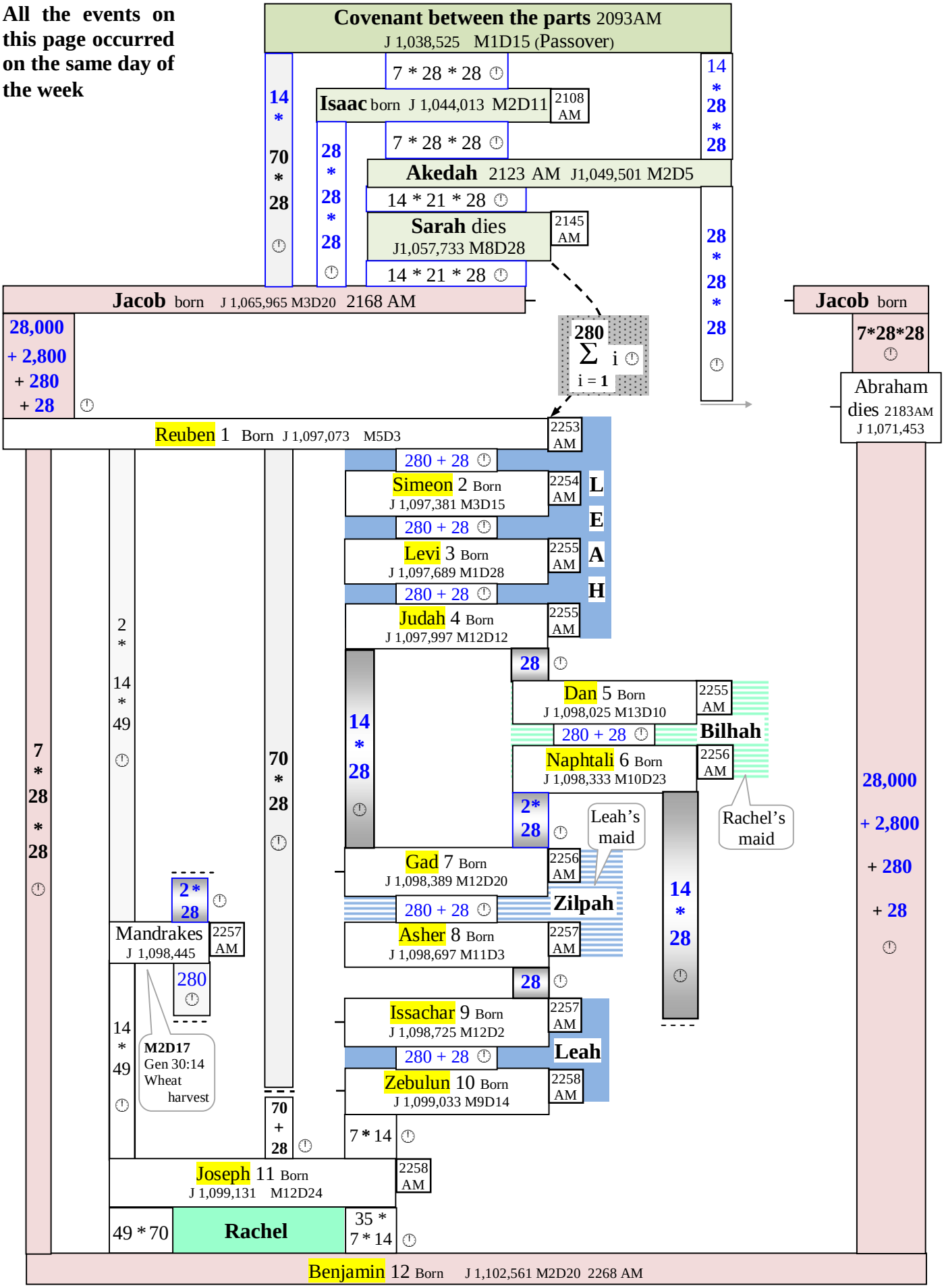




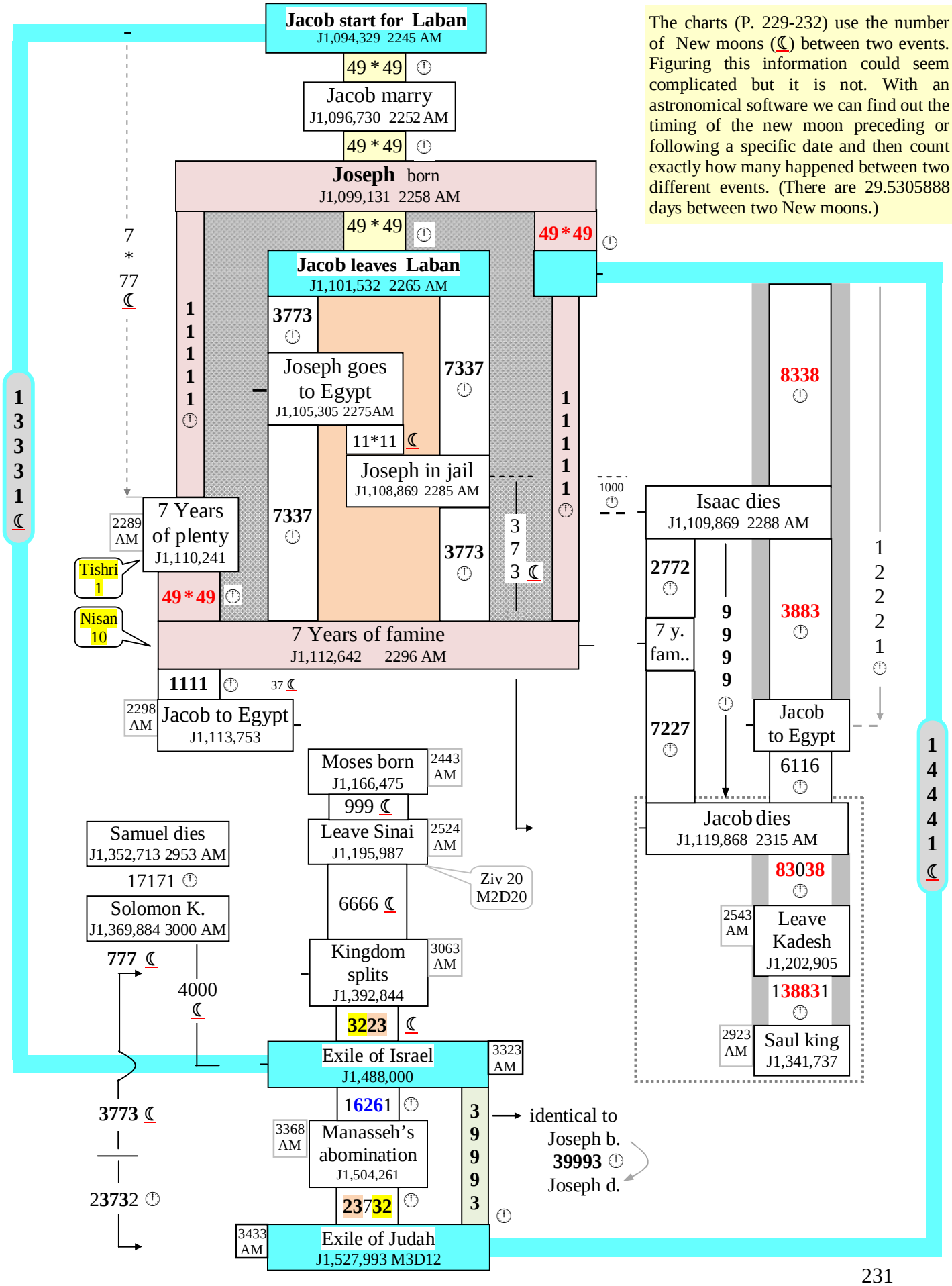
The next four charts speculate on the **number of days** between a series of related events. The result is quite amazing. It is unlikely that these charts could be validated by any means, however the simple fact that the events could be separated by the proposed number of days make the suggestion a very compelling possibility.

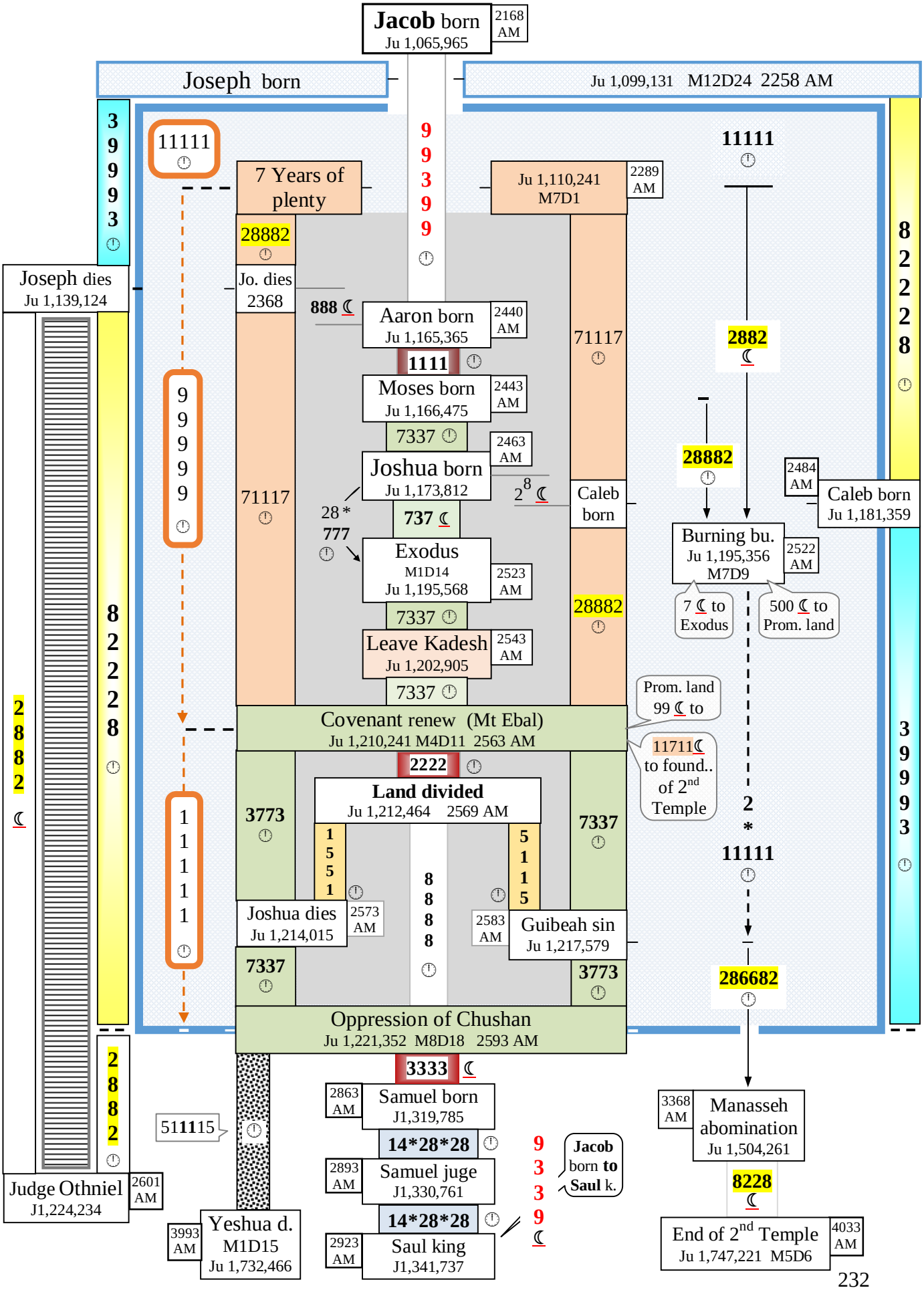

Adam born
J 274,132 M3D21 0 AM
11511
24842
13331
Abraham born 2008 J1,007,717
11311
24542
Saul king J1,341,737 2923 AM
222²
13231
24742
5993 AM
Start of Daniel 70th week
J2,463,100 M7D5
45854
1056 AM
Noah born J 659,919
342243
Babel 1993 AM
J1,002,162 M7D4
5555
36363
2093 AM
Covenant between parts
J1,038,525 M1D15
60606
2258 AM
Joseph b.
J1,099,131
633336
39993
Joseph d.
J1,139,124
2368 AM
12821
29292
339933
=
11511
Adam dies
J 614,065 M12D28
930 AM
374773
3960 AM
Yeshua born
J1,720,654 M9D16
11811
=
400
Yeshua dies
J1,732,466 M1D15 3993 AM
181811
Noah is connected with the two events who changed the world
Noah b.
342243
Babel
Flood
4334
Noah d.
Noah dies
J1,006,940
2006 AM
37073
Isaac born
J1,044,013
65856
140
*
14 * 14
Abra.. dies
14⁴
Isaac dies
J1,109,869
777
177771
3³
Abra. born 2008
63736
Abraham d.
J1,071,453
2183 AM
30³
Exodus
2523 AM
J1,195,568
M1D15 2523 AM
7 *
14*49*70
End of 1st Temple
J1,531,709
M5D7 3443AM
215512*
186811
500
4033 AM
End of 2nd Temple
J1,747,221 M5D6
24242
Start of Daniel 70th week

All the events on this page occurred on the same day of the week



The charts (P. 229-232) use the number of New moons (☾) between two events. Figuring this information could seem complicated but it is not. With an astronomical software we can find out the timing of the new moon preceding or following a specific date and then count exactly how many happened between two different events. (There are 29.5305888 days between two New moons.)




Jacob born
Ju 1,065,965
2168 AM
Joseph born
Ju 1,099,131 M12D24 2258 AM
39993
11111
99399
7 Years of plenty
Ju 1,110,241 M7D1
2289 AM
11111
82228
28882
Jo. dies 2368
Joseph dies
Ju 1,139,124
888 ☾
Aaron born
Ju 1,165,365
2440 AM
1111
Moses born
Ju 1,166,475
2443 AM
7337
2463 AM
Joshua born
Ju 1,173,812
28 * 777
737 ☾
Exodus
M1D14
Ju 1,195,568
2523 AM
7337
Leave Kadesh
Ju 1,202,905
2543 AM
7337
99999
71117
71117
2882 ☾
28882
2484 AM
Caleb born
Ju 1,181,359
Caleb born
Burning bu.
Ju 1,195,356
M7D9
2522 AM
7 ☾ to Exodus
500 ☾ to Prom. land
28882
Prom. land 99 ☾ to
11711☾ to found.. of 2nd Temple
Covenant renew (Mt Ebal)
Ju 1,210,241 M4D11 2563 AM
2222
Land divided
Ju 1,212,464 2569 AM
3773
7337
11111
1551
5115
88888
Joshua dies
Ju 1,214,015
2573 AM
2583 AM
Guibeah sin
Ju 1,217,579
7337
3773
2 * 11111
286682
Oppression of Chushan
Ju 1,221,352 M8D18 2593 AM
28882
Judge Othniel
J1,224,234
2601 AM
511115
3333 ☾
2863 AM
Samuel born
J1,319,785
14*28*28
2893 AM
Samuel juge
J1,330,761
14*28*28
2923 AM
Saul king
J1,341,737
9339 ☾
Jacob born to Saul k.
3368 AM
Manasseh abomination
Ju 1,504,261
8228 ☾
End of 2nd Temple
Ju 1,747,221 M5D6
4033 AM
3993 AM
Yeshua d.
M1D15
Ju 1,732,466

Appendix C Timing of Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses

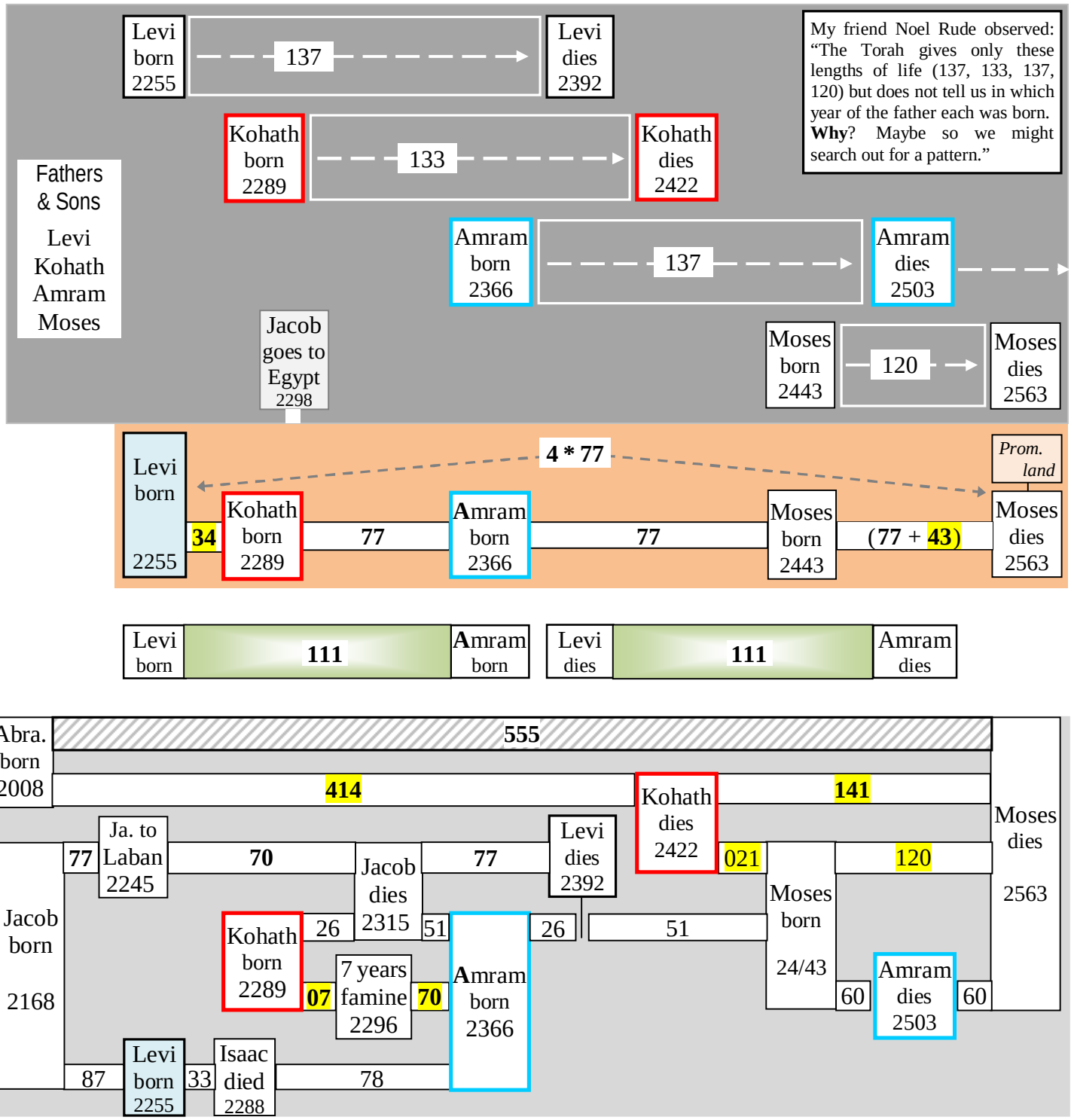
Ex 6:16 Levi lived 137 years. NIV

Ex 6:18 Kohath lived 133 years.

Ex 6:20 Amram lived 137 years.

Deut 34:7 Moses was a hundred and twenty years …

Beside the fact that Kohath was born before the exile (Gen 46:8,11) to Egypt in 2298 AM, there is nothing to help us pinpoint the year he and his son Amram were born. There are more than 3000 potentials solutions to this problem, fortunately for us, only one reveals a cluster of unexpected and meaningful patterns. See below the very stunning connection between Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses. Could there be any doubts left?



Appendix D Akedah Exodus Crucifixion

We are so familiar with the story of Abraham going to Moriah to 'bind' and sacrifice his son Isaac (the Jews call this 'binding' AKEDAH), that we never pause to question the incongruity and meaning of some details in the narrative.

- Gen 22:2-4 Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the region of Moriah. Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about." Early the next morning Abraham got up and saddled his donkey. He took with him two of his servants and his son Isaac. When he had cut enough wood for the burnt offering, he set out for the place God had told him about. On the third day Abraham looked up and saw the place in the distance. NIV

➔ Why is-it said that Abraham started 'early' the next morning?

I read somewhere that "Abraham eagerly awake the next morning anxious to embark on his religious mission". Really? I think that only a sociopath would have been 'eager' to get up that first morning. Was it more pleasing to God that Abraham **express zeal** and show no concern for Isaac instead of some hesitation and perceptible reluctance to start such dreadful and excruciating pilgrimage?

➔ Why did Abraham cut the wood 3 days ahead of time?

It doesn't make sense when you think about it. Why did he bother to bring this heavy and cumbersome payload with him when he knew that on the mountain he was going to, as on any other mountain for that matter, he could have found plenty of wood to feed the fire of the burn offering.

- Gen 22:2 … and go to the region of Moriah. … on one of the mountains I will tell you about." NIV

➔ Why did Abraham saddle the donkey himself?

Wasn't it the task of a servant[114] to saddle his master's donkey? Why did Abraham took care of such a meaningless task on one of the worse day of his life? Beside that, isn't it a little peculiar that the author of Genesis thought it was an essential fact to transmit to us while he kept so much more information under silence?

- Gen 22:3 … Abraham got up and saddled his donkey. NIV

➔ Why did Abraham use only one donkey for an expedition of four people?

- Gen 22:5 "Stay here <u>with the donkey</u> while I and the boy go over there.

[114] All the more so since two servants were going to be part of the journey

Abraham had been blessed with a great wealth. He could have provide an animal for everybody.

- Gen 12:16 and Abram acquired sheep and cattle, male and female donkeys, menservants and maidservants, and camels. NIV

The journey between Beersheba and Jerusalem (Mont Moriah) had to cover about 74 km (46 miles). Abraham must have had a very serious raison to decide that most of them would walk the whole distance. Was anybody going to ride the ass? The 115 years old Abraham maybe? Or the young 15 years old Isaac? Probably not one of the servants but then it could have been used to carry the heavy payload of wood, the water, the food, some kind of shelter for the nights. Nobody make a 6 days round trip without the proper supplies. Isn't it a fact that a small caravan of 5 or 6 camels would have been justified to make this journey? Yet Abraham judged otherwise and brought no more than one donkey.

As I have pointed out several elements of the story look peculiar. It would be easy to ignore these oddities if each one was isolated in the text but here they are so closely related that one keep wondering if the text is not trying to tell us something more, something that would be hidden.

Here are the basic facts that don't make sense in the Akedah's story

- Eagerness to start the journey
- Chopping the wood on the first morning and carrying it all the way to Moriah.
- Not asking a servant to saddle the donkey.
- Selecting only one donkey when several would have been handy.

I have given much thought to these discrepancies and I would like to propose the following interpretation which has the merit to clarify and integrate all the facts. **Unfortunately this will also add a new layer of horror to a story that is already awful.**
Let's suppose that after he had laid down the saddle on the ass, Abraham took the pieces of wood that he had cut and he secured them on each side of the animal then asked Isaac to sit and travel on it. You are probably thinking that there is nothing unusual at all here. Wasn't it a good way to resolve two problems? Carrying the heavy and 'important' load of wood and pampering his young son for the next three days! This is probably how it was done but if so, Abraham must have been continually miserable. Imagines that you are the old Abraham slowly walking behind the ass, what do you see in front of you if not a constant reminder of the purpose of the whole journey. Indeed, each time Abraham lifted his eyes it was not to watch a nice scenery in which the son of his old age was riding on an ass, unfortunately what he saw in front of him was a **moving altar with his son** sitting directly over a pile of burn offering wood. Keep in mind that Abraham was carrying the firestone and the knife generally use to perform an animal sacrifice, and that the goal of the expedition was to sacrifice his only son on a somewhat similar altar. Abraham had to 'look up' each time to see his son on the

donkey, a subtle reminder that he had been asked to bring Isaac on the top of a mountain[115]. Could the scene have been more explicit? It must have drove Abraham constantly mad with grief. The three days journey was never meant to alleviate Abraham distress before the sacrifice took place, on the contrary, every thing was designed to accentuate his mental suffering and test, to the limit, his resolve.

Doesn't it explain, in an obvious way, why three of the elements we found so strange in the story had to be handled the way they were?

- ✓ Abraham cut the wood at the beginning of the journey because it was needed immediately to transform the saddle into an altar.
- ✓ When Abraham lifted the saddle on the donkey at the start of the journey he was then erecting the symbolical altar. No servant could have done that chore for him given its symbolical nature. God had asked Abraham to do the sacrifice, therefore it would have been inappropriate to let anybody else build the altar no matter it was only a type of the real one.
- ✓ Only one animal was part of the voyage because once the 'symbolical' altar was erected on it, that animal would become, for the next three days, the focal point of every one following on foot behind it.

Have you notice how the 'wood' play such an important role in the whole Akedah story?

1. Abraham cut the wood,
2. Isaac sit over the wood,
3. Abraham place the wood on Isaac,
4. Isaac carry the wood
5. Isaac lay down on the wood.
6. A lamb get caught by the horn in the wood
7. The lamb took the place of Isaac on the wood, and the wood is lighten.

It is the wood of the burn offering, placed on each side of the saddle that creates the mental association with an altar. Of course other elements of the story are needed to accentuate this association. For instance, having Isaac, the future victim, sitting on that saddle, following the animal while carrying the knife and the fire, having the people lift their eyes to see an 'elevated' Isaac. And what about the sadness and the silence of Abraham? Don't they bring solemnity to the scene, the way it should be around an altar when a sacrifice is about to be performed?

[115] Gen 22:2 sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains NIV

Abraham suffered in silence[116] while going through his ordeal. He never complained or lamented to God as he understood that his character was being tested one more time.

- Gen 22:18 and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me." NIV

It is true that Abraham could have decide to spare his son at any time and return home immediately. If he had done so, God master plan would have been applied through somebody else[117]. But Abraham overcame the distress felt during the last three days and he went up the mountain to bound Isaac. This moment marks a turning point in Abraham's determination. If he had not fully intend to sacrifice Isaac, he would never have let Isaac become aware of that goal. As for Isaac, who was never ambushed by his father in any ways, and whose collaboration was essential[118], the bounding became a turning point for him too. It doesn't matter how long Isaac took to really make up his mind. It is at the time of the binding, when he offered no resistance, that he fully committed himself to the will of his father[119].

At the ultimate instant God prevented the killing, He never needed a human sacrifice, it was a test to validate that they both really fear Him.

- Gen 22:1 Some time later God tested Abraham. NIV
- Gen 22:12 Now I know that you fear God, NIV

Let's explain why Abraham got up and left so 'early' that first morning. Instead of associating Abraham's behavior to some eagerness to please God (dismissing his own pain in the process) I propose a more rational interpretation. What would make someone start a journey early if not to make sure that this journey would be completed in a specific period of time?

Abraham had to cover about 46 miles by foot and offer a sacrifice. Suppose it was important that the journey was done in three days[120], no less and no more. The only way to accomplish that was to leave early <u>every</u> morning. This explanation leads to a more interesting question, why three days? And the answer is because the binding of Isaac was a type whose echo would resonate 1870 years later during the crucifixion week.

Many parallels connect the 'binding of Isaac' and the 'crucifixion of Yeshua'.

- Both accepted to die for the sake of their father.
- Both came to Jerusalem (or the vicinity) on a donkey
- Two servants shared the first part of Isaac's journey, two robbers shared the last part of Yeshua journey. (Gen 21:3, Luke 23:32)

---

[116] Isaac didn't have any clue of what was going on until he and his father left the two servants behind

[117] Est 4:14 relief and deliverance for the Jews will arise from another place, but you and your father's family will perish. NIV

[118] A 115 years old Abraham wouln't have been able to bind a resisting 15 years old Isac.

[119] Because Isaac, at that instant, submitted to his father's will he would receive all the blessing (notice that a ram took Isaac's place on the **altar**). Jacob however, got all Isaac's blessing by resisting his father 's will. (notice how Jacob took Esau's place at Isaac's **couch**. Ref Gen 27:19 please **sit up**..).

[120] Gen 22:4 On the third day Abraham looked up and saw the place in the distance. NIV

- Both carried the wood for the sacrifice on their back. (Gen 21:6, John 19:17)
- Both were bound and lead to a specific location.
  Isaac (Gen 22:9) / Yeshua (John 18:12)
- At the last instant, the angel call out from heaven, "**Abraham, Abraham**" (Gen 22:11). At the last instant, Yeshua cried out to heaven, "**My God, my God**" (Mark 15:34)
- Abraham grieve for three days in anticipation of sacrificing Isaac. (He must have thought that he was going to do it all the time)
  The apostles grieved for three days following the sacrifice of Yeshua.
  (They didn't believe that he would resurrect)
- Both grieving ended unexpectedly when an unanticipated resurrection (symbolical for Isaac, real in Yeshua's case) took place.
- A ram, whose head was caught 'IE *surrounded*' in a ticket of thorns, replaced Isaac; Yeshua, with a crown of thorns around his head, became the Passover's Lamb
- Both were sacrificed on an altar.
  - Abraham built an altar 'of stones' for Isaac (Gen 22:9)
  - During 3 hours, Yeshua was stoned almost to death while nailed to the tree. The accumulation of small pebble at the foot of the tree <u>symbolically</u> transformed the site into an altar.

The last parallel could be surprising and very shocking to most people therefore I will digress to explain a little more about that.

Was Yeshua nailed to a tree?

- Acts 5:30 The God of our fathers raised Jesus from the dead-whom you had killed by hanging him on a tree. NIV
- Acts 10:39 They killed him by hanging him on a tree, NIV
- 1 Peter 2:24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, NIV
- Gal 3:13-14 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree."

In his book 'Secrets of Golgotha' Ernest L. Martin argue that Yeshua and the two robbers were not only crucified on a tree, they were crucified on the same tree[121].

[121] If one robber was crucified on a separate cross on Jesus' left side, and the other robber on another cross on his right (so there were three crosses placed side by side with one another with Jesus situated in the middle), we then have a major problem with the death of the two robbers. This is because the soldiers killed first the two robbers and last of all they came to Jesus in the middle to slay him. Being in the middle should have made Jesus the second to be killed. There is no raison to assume that it was more convenient to go from the first 'cross' to the third one and then come back to the one in the middle. However if the three prisoners were around a common tree then the soldiers acted in a natural way.

In her amazing book[122] 'A Book of Evidence: The Trials and Execution of Jesus' Nancy L. Kuehl argues that the yoke carried by Simon of Cyrene (Mark 15:21) was not a Roman cross neither the cross beam of a cross. It was a piece of wood that could be fitted around a neck like the yoke of an ox. Yeshua's hands were later nailed to that yoke before it was lifted and fixed to a living tree. According Mrs. Kuehl Yeshua's feet were not nailed to anything and this is why in John 20:20 Yeshua identified himself by showing only the holes in his hands and his side. The words 'and feet' in Luke 20:40 don't appear in the early Greek manuscript as they are late addition to conform to a crucifixion on a Roman cross.

Was Yeshua really stoned?

Look at some of the facts. *He predicted that he would be stoned (Matt 23:37, Luc 13:34) and on several occasion the people tried to do it without success* (*John 8:59, 10:31, 11:8). It could only mean that the prediction was fulfilled at his death.* Keep in mind that Yeshua was living in a Jewish culture at a time when Caiaphas (the high priest) and his father in law Annas (see John 18:13) were very powerful in Jerusalem (a very corrupted priesthood). They had Yeshua brought in front of the Sanhedrin (Jewish criminal court) with a charge of blasphemy. According to the law someone guilty of blasphemy should be stoned to death. (*Lev 24:16 "And he that BLASPHEMES the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly STONE HIM*). Pilate didn't want to condemn Yeshua as he found no fault in him[123] but under pressure he had to surrender him to the accusers. (Luke 22:24, John 19:6). Yeshua was condemned under the Jewish law.

Many who came near the cross still remembered what he had said in the past (*Matt 27:39-40 Those who passed by hurled insults at him, shaking their heads and saying, …, save yourself! Come down from the cross, if you are the Son of God!" NIV*)

There are documented cases of people who survived a full week on the cross. Why did Yeshua die after 6 hours but not the two thieves that were crucified with him? (John 19:32-33) Pilate was so surprised when he learned that He was already dead that he sent a centurion to verify the fact. (see Mark 16:44-45.) The stoning more than anything else would explain Yeshua's quick death.

Nancy Kuehl has the following comment about Ps 22:16-17

- Ps 22:16-17 Dogs have surrounded me; a band of evil men has encircled me, they have pierced my hands and my feet. I can count all my bones; NIV

"the only manner in which a man's bones might view him is if they were no longer enclosed in flesh --- **the word 'pierced' doesn't mean 'pierce through'** The Hebrew word here is 'aryeh' … and it means 'to pluck away skin' … a stone, especially if sharp, would have the same effect."

John 19:32-33 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: KJV

[122] If I had to recommand a single book about the crucifixion that would be the one

[123] Matt 27:24 he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd. "I am innocent of this man's blood," he said. "It is your responsibility!" NIV

Luke 23:20 Wanting to release Jesus, Pilate appealed to them again. NIV

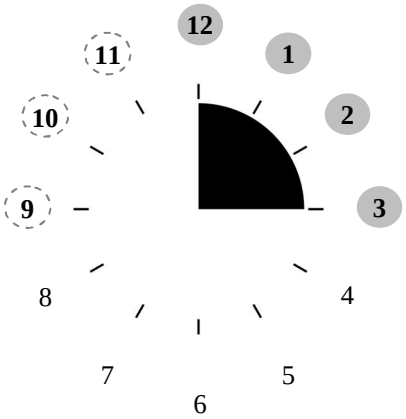
And what about the appearance of Yeshua after the resurrection, doesn't it conform to a man that have been stoned?

- Isa 52:14 Just as there were many who were appalled at him-- his appearance was so **disfigured** beyond that of any man and **his form marred beyond human likeness**-- NIV

Wouldn't the 'stoning' explain more than anything else why his followers or apostles weren't able to recognize him?

- John 20:14 At this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not realize that it was Jesus. NIV
- John 20:27 Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Stop doubting and believe." NIV

Isn't it peculiar that the land became dark at the exact midpoint of the 6 hours that Yeshua was nailed to the tree (Mark 15:25,33-34)? Why didn't God sent this unnatural darkness right at the start of the crucifixion (**09**h00 AM) or at the very end of it (**03**h00 PM) when Yeshua died? In both cases the emphasis would have been more 'dramatic', don't you think? Could the removal of the light at that specific time of the day be justified? I believe the purpose of sending the darkness was to make the stoning of His 'beloved son' impossibe to be carried on and force the abusers to **retreat in fear**.



Notice the following two interesting parallels:

- ✓ In the garden of Eden, the first thing Adam and Eve did after the original sin was to **hide in fear**[124]. And 3993 years later, if I am right, just before Yeshua gave his life for that very same 'original sin' people were also **retreating in fear**.

- ✓ Let's start with Melito of Sardis very appropriate quote[125] :
  'Just as from a tree came sin, so also from a TREE came salvation' (New Fragment, III. 4)

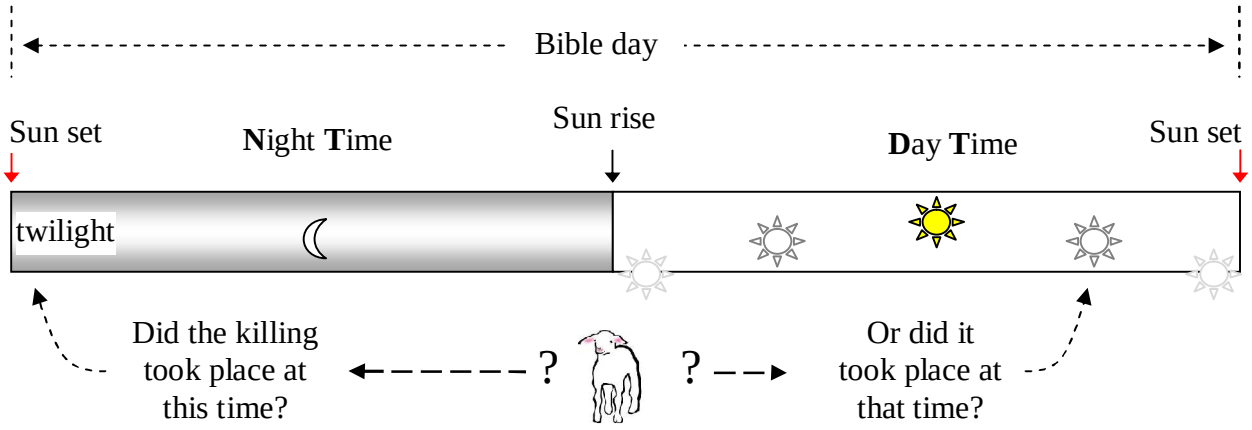
  In Eden, **the snake** incited Adam and Eve to eat a fruit from the tree and to sin against God. And who was behind the scene and condemned Yeshua to be hanged on the tree? The Pharisees[126] (and the Sadducee) whom Yeshua had associated earlier in his ministry to a bunch of vipers (**Snake**) belonging to Satan[127]

[124] Gen 3:8-10 … and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden.
[125] I learn about this quote in the article "The Messiah's Crucifixion Tree" of John D. Keyser
[126] Matt 3:7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to where he was baptizing, he said to them: "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? NIV
[127] John 8:44 You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. NIV

Exodus.

The Bible is clear, the killing of the Passover lamb, was to be done on the 14th day of the first month. (Ex 12:6, Lev 23:5[128], Num 9:3[129], Josh 5:10[130], 2 Chr 35:1[131]). What is less obvious is to establish when the Passover lamb was to be killed during that day: a little time after sunset at the start of the day or some time before sunset at the end of the day?

The Bible's day, as we all know, starts at Sun Set and ends at the next Sunset.



> Ex 12:6 And ye shall keep it [*the lamb*] up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. KJV

It is said here that the lamb must be killed on the 14th day in the ?evening?. The Hebrew for the words "in the evening" is beeyn haa'arbaayim which literally translate between the two evenings (**B2E**).

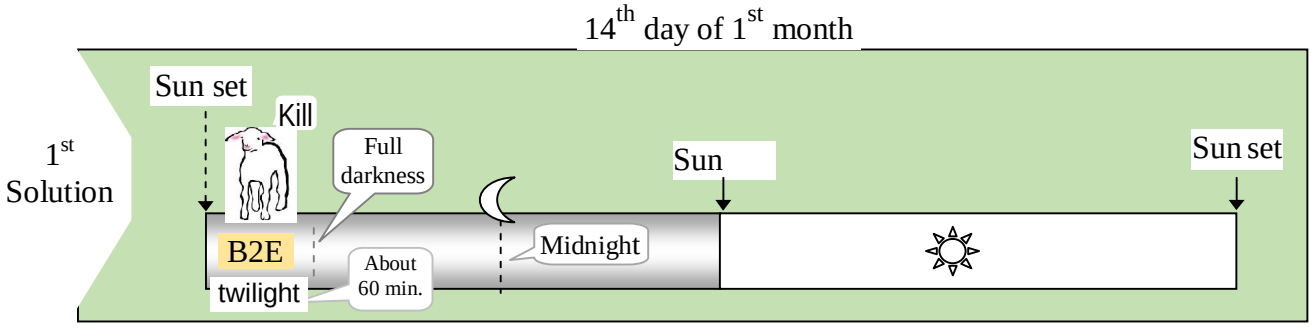
There are two schools of thought for the exact meaning of 'between the two evenings'

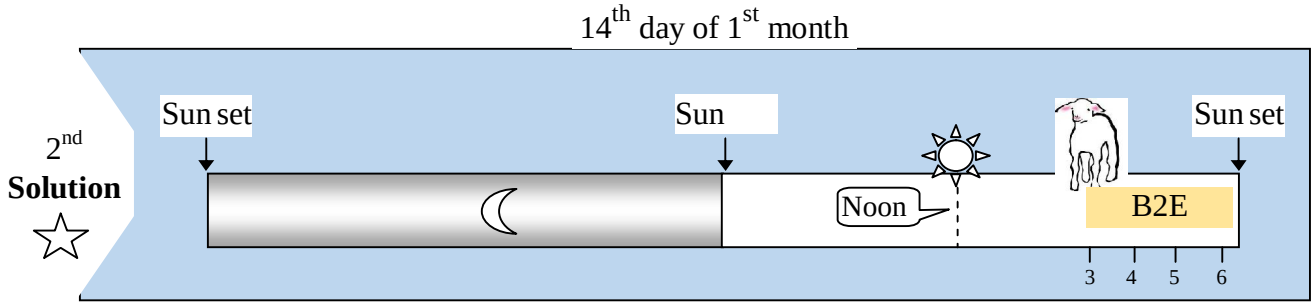
First solution: Most of today scholars (and late Samaritans) believe this *idiom* means the time between sunset and complete darkness (about 45-minute) at the very beginning of the Jewish day.

Second solution: According to modern Jewish rabbis, the Talmud and the late Pharisees, B2E target the period when the sun begin to decline 'noon' until sunset. (3 o'clock would be right in the middle of the period).

From a Bible point of view, only one understanding can be right..

[128] Lev 23:5 The LORD's Passover begins at twilight on the fourteenth day of the first month. NIV
[129] Num 9:3 Celebrate it at the appointed time, at twilight on the fourteenth day of this month NIV
[130] Josh 5:10 On the evening of the fourteenth day of the month, while camped at Gilgal on the plains of Jericho, the Israelites celebrated the Passover. NIV
[131] 2 Chron 35:1 Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and the Passover lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth day of the first month. NIV





The following three cases will show us that there is only one good way to understand the timing meant by the expression between the two evenings 'B2E' and it is the one presented in solution #2 (in afternoon, before Sunset).

First case: In the book of Numbers the Bible give instructions to sacrifice <u>two lambs every day</u>.

- Num 28:3-4 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt offering. <u>The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning</u>, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at **even**; KJV

Note: '**even'** is translated from the Hebrew "haa`arbaayim" which means 'between the two evenings'

The first lamb was to be sacrificed in the morning. The second lamb would be sacrificed 'between the evening'. In order to have both lambs sacrificed the same day, the second lamb had to be sacrificed **before** the next sunset. If the expression 'between the two evenings' had meant after sunset then the second lamb would have been sacrificed in the part of the day that belong to the next one. (Remember in the Bible each new day starts at Sunset). Of course I grant you that in the end two lambs are sacrificed every day. But if you give any importance to the sequence used in the Bible's text, it clearly say two lambs every day, with the first one in the morning. Whatever the expression used, the second one had to be before next sunset.

Second case: *Here Flavius Josephus describe that hundreds of thousands of lambs were slaughtered before sunset (Solution 2).*
"So these high priests, upon the coming of their feast which is called the Passover, when they slay their sacrifices, from the ninth hour to the eleventh, but so that a company of not less than ten belong to every sacrifice, (for it is not lawful for them to feast singly by themselves,) and many of us are twenty in a company, found the number of sacrifices was two hundred and fifty six thousand five hundred;" (The Complete Works of Josephus,

Flavius Josephus, translated by Whiston, La Sor, Wars of the Jews, Chapter 9 part 3, page 588)

> *Clarification: Counting from 6 o'clock in the morning, the 9th hour to the 11th should be understood as from 3 o'clock to 5 o'clock in the afternoon.*

Third case: The following verses tell us that Elijah wait for the time **of the Evening sacrifice** before he intervene at Mount Carmel. As you will see, the 'evening sacrifice' couldn't have refer to the period after Sunset.

- 1 Kings 18:29-30 Midday passed, and they continued their frantic prophesying until the time for the evening sacrifice. But there was no response, no one answered, no one paid attention. Then Elijah said to all the people, "Come here to me."

Now notice what took place once the time of the 'evening sacrifice' was reached and while there was still light to see around:

1. Repaired Yahweh's altar 1 King 18:30-32
2. Dug a trench around the altar 1 king 18:32
3. Laid wood on the altar 1 King 18:33
4. Cut up the bull and laid it on the wood 1 King 18:33
5. Had several jars filled of water three time and emptied on the altar
6. Prayer to Yahweh 1 King 18:36
7. Elijah had the 450 prophets captured and brought down from Mount Carmel to the Kishon Valley where they were killed. 1 King 18:40
8. Send Ahab away 1 King 18:41
9. Go back to Mount Carmel from the Kishon valley 1 King 18:42
10. Send the servant 7 times to **SEE** if the rain was coming 1 King 18:43-44

Now, could have all these actions took place in the short 45 to 75 minutes between Sunset and total darkness? In the end, would it have been possible to Elijah's servant to distinguish (in an almost dark sky) a cloud not bigger than an hand (1 King 18:44)? However, if the time of the 'evening sacrifice' was meant to be in the afternoon, similar to the expression 'between the two evenings', there would have been plenty of time to accomplish the previous 10 actions and see a small cloud in a bright late afternoon sky.

Let's build a timeline

- Ex 12:3 Tell the whole community of Israel that on the tenth day of this month each man is to take a lamb for his family, one for each household.

Nisan 10	Nisan 11	Nisan 12	Nisan 13	Nisan 14
Choose the lamb				Kill the lamb in the afternoon

Ex 12:6 take care of them until the fourteenth day

The day after the killing of the lamb was the first day of unleavened bread.

- Num 28:16-19 On the fifteenth day of this month there is to be a festival; for seven days eat bread made without yeast. On the first day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. NIV
- Lev 23:6-7 On the fifteenth day of that month the LORD's Feast of Unleavened Bread begins; for seven days you must eat bread made without yeast. NIV

Here we learn that the Unleavened bread would start on the 15 for 7 consecutives days.

					7 days festival of the unleavened bread						
Nisan 10	11	12	13	Nisan 14	Nisan 15	16	17	18	19	20	Nisan 21
Chose the lamb				Kill the lamb in the afternoon	First day of Unleavened bread						Last day of Unleavened bread

Let's look at another verse:

- Ex 12:18-19 In the first month you are to eat bread made without yeast, from the **evening of the fourteenth day** until **the evening of the twenty-first day**. For seven days no yeast is to be found in your houses.

It is quite confusing, now the unleavened bread should start on the evening of the 14, which logically points to the beginning of the 14 (remember that a day start at sunset, therefore darkness come before the daylight's part of the day). But Ex 12:18 doesn't really say 'on the evening of the 14th day' it says 'at even on the 14th day'. Is it possible that 'at even' here simply mean toward the end of the afternoon? If it is the case Ex 12:18-19 is only telling the Israelites to stop eating bread with yeast a little time before the end of the day in anticipation of the start of the Festival of the unleavened bread. As expected, the Bible doesn't contradict itself.

Nisan 14 & 15

Nisan **14**

Remove all the yeast from your living area

Ex 13:7 nothing with yeast in it is to be seen among you, nor shall any yeast be seen anywhere within your borders.

Renove the yeast - - - - - - - - - - - No more yeast

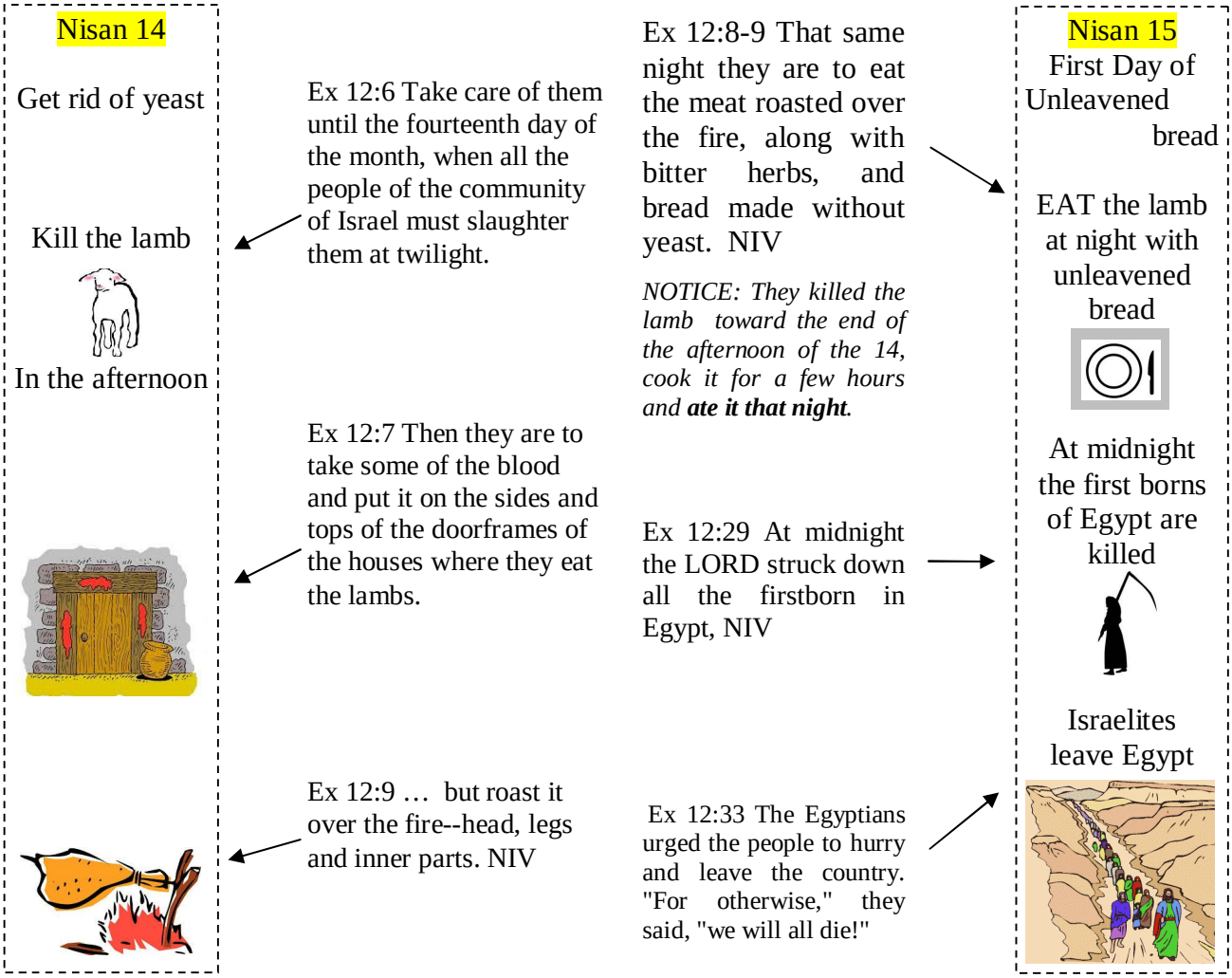
Ex 12:17 Celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread, because **it was on this very day that I brought your divisions out of Egypt**. Celebrate this day as a lasting ordinance for the generations to come.

Nisan **15**

First day of Feast of Unlea-vened bread

=

Israelites leave Egypt



Notice this important point:
The Israelite were told to eat the passover lamb with bread without yeast (Ex 12:8). For obvious raison that meal was taken in the early hours on the night of the 15, ie a few hours after the killing of the lamb in the afternoon of the 14. It would be quite peculiar and incoherent if the passover meal, whose lack of yeast is among the important feature, would have been taken just before the start of a 7-day feast whose main characteristic was a total absence of leavened bread.

- Lev 23:6 On the fifteenth day of that month the LORD's Feast of Unleavened Bread begins; for seven days you must eat bread made without yeast.

The Passover, the phantom day of the Bible.

Any study of the Passover must start with this important distinction of the following 3 elements.

#1. The original 'Pass over' meal. A few hour before[132] the first born were killed, and on the same day (Nissan 15), the Israelites ate a special meal (meat of a lamb roasted over fire, bitter herbs, bread without yeast, sandal on the feet, staff in the hand. See Gen

[132] Ex 12:8 That same night they are to eat the meat roasted over the fire, along with bitter herbs, and bread made without yeast. NIV

12:8,11). They ate that meal while they were secluded in their house. The blood of the Lamb they ate had been used to seal the door of that house.

#2. The '**passing over**' in Egypt that occurred around midnight on the 15 of Nissan;

- Ex 12:12-13 "On that same night [night of Nissan 15 at midnight[133]] I will pass through Egypt and strike down every firstborn--both men and animals--and I will bring judgment on all the gods of Egypt. I am the LORD. The blood will be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and when I see the blood, I will **pass over** you. No destructive plague will touch you when I strike Egypt. NIV

#3. The 'future' observance to commemorate the 'passing over' in Egypt.
They would have to kill a lamb (that was done until the end of the second Temple) in the afternoon of the 14, have a meal early in the evening of the 15. The meal would consist of the Lamb, bitter herbs, bread without yeast. The people would do it to remember[134] that God had 'pass over' and spared their house while He stroke down the Egyptian.

NOTE: The killing of the lamb was done in the afternoon of the 14. The original 'pass over' meal took place in the early evening of the 15. The killing of the first born happened at midnight on the 15. The thing to remember is that the OBSERVANCE (memorial) for the 'pass over' has two parts: The killing of the lamb on the afternoon of the 14 and the meal in the early evening of the 15.

If you paid enough attention when reading every verse that mention the word 'Passover' you will discover something quite surprising. The Bible talk about the Passover's sacrifice[135], feast[136], offering[137]. But most of the time, even though the Hebrew Bible uses the word 'Passover' alone it does imply one of these: lamb[138], meal[139], sacrifice[140] or both[141] (lamb and sacrifice). The Bible never uses the expression 'Passover day'. Then why do everybody assume that 'Passover' designs the whole day of 14 of Nissan? The answer is probably because the following misunderstood three verses :

Numbers 28:16 Numbers 33:3 Ezek 45:21

---

[133] Ex 12:29 At midnight the LORD struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, NIV
[134] Ex 12:26-27 And when your children ask you, 'What does this ceremony mean to you?' 27 then tell them, 'It is the Passover sacrifice to the LORD, who passed over the houses of the Israelites in Egypt and spared our homes when he struck down the Egyptians.'" NIV
[135] Ex 12:26-27 'What does this ceremony mean to you?' 27 then tell them, 'It is the Passover sacrifice to the LORD, NIV
Deut 16:2 And you shall offer the passover sacrifice to the LORD your God, from the flock or the herd, RSV
[136] Ex 34:25 and do not let any of the sacrifice from the Passover Feast remain until morning. NIV
[137] 2 Chron 35:9 the leaders of the Levites, provided five thousand Passover offerings NIV
[138] Ex 12:21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover [LAMB]. KJV
Deut 16:5 You must not sacrifice the Passover [LAMB] in any town the LORD your God gives you NIV
2 Chron 30:15 Then they killed the passover [LAMB] on the fourteenth day of the second month: KJV
[139] Ex 12:43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover[MEAL] : There shall no stranger eat thereof: KJV
[140] Ex 34:25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover[SACRIFICE] be left unto the morning. KJV
[141] Num 9:12 They must not leave any of it [LAMB] till morning or break any of its [LAMB] bones. When they celebrate the Passover[sacrifice] , they must follow all the regulations. NIV

Num 28:16 "'On the fourteenth day of the first month the LORD's Passover is to be held. NIV
Now let me prove[142] to you that Num 28:16 is saying without any doubts that:

"On the 14th day … the Lord's Passover **Lamb** is to be offered."

Notice first that in Num 28:1-2, God tells Moses what food should be offered over fire; Then let's review the content of Num 28:3-35		
Numbers	The offering	
28:3-8	Continual burnt offerings	2 lambs daily
28:9-10	Sabbaths	2 lambs
28:11-15	New moons	2 bullocks, 1 ram, 7 lambs, 1 goat
28:16	**The fourteenth day**	**the Passover**
28:17-25	Feast of Unleavened Bread (each day)	2 bullocks, 1 ram, 7 lambs, 1 goat
28:26-31	First Fruits	2 bullocks, 1 ram, 7 lambs, 1 goat
29:1-6	Feast of Trumpets	1 bullock, 1 ram, 7 lambs, 1 goat
29:7-11	Day of Atonement	1 bullock, 1 ram, 7 lambs, 1 goat
29:12-34	Feast of Tabernacles (each day)	13 bullocks (number decreases by 1 each day of the feast), 2 rams, 14 lambs,1 goat
29:35	Last great day	1 bullock, 1 ram, 7 lambs, 1 goat
Isn't it obvious, that when Num 28:16 says: 'The 14th day – the Passover' it could only mean that on the 14th day the Israelites had to sacrifice a **Lamb** (call here the 'Passover'). The verse has nothing to do with a so called Passover day on Nissan 14.		

Num 33:3 The Israelites set out from Rameses on the fifteenth day of the first month, the day after the Passover. NIV

> "And they journey from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month, <u>on the morrow of the Passover</u> have the sons of Israel gone out with a high hand, before the eyes of all the Egyptians" (Num 33:3, Young's Literal Translation)

When it is understood that the word 'Passover' is here a reference to the real event 'the passing over' in Egypt, which happened at midnight on the night of the 15th day of Nissan, the morrow can only be a few hours later, on the morning of the same day (15 of Nissan).

Ezek 45:21 "'In the first month on the fourteenth day you are to observe the Passover, a feast lasting seven days, during which you shall eat bread made without yeast. NIV

> But see here how the Tanak translate the same verse in two parts:
> "On the fourteenth day of the first month you shall have the Passover sacrifice;
> and during a festival of seven days unleavened bread shall be eaten." (Eze 45:21, Tanakh)

None of the last three verses can be used to prove that Nissan 14 is the 'Passover day',

The Passover could be many things depending of the context where is mentioned but it has never been meant to point to a whole day.

[142] It is very confusing to try to understand how the Bible uses the word 'Passover'. I learn a great deal reading Ray Foucher very useful e-book 'Is Nisan 14 the Feast of Passover?' The e-book give an exaustive list of every occurrence of the word 'Passover' and explains how to understand each one of them. His explanation on Num 28:16 and <u>reproduced</u> on this page, is ome more proof that the Bible is full of surprise for those who study it.

Back to Abraham.

I gave earlier a list of many parallels (page 237) that connect the 'binding of Isaac' and the 'crucifixion of Yeshua'. I would like to elaborate on the parallel of the 'three days', I believe we have here nothing less than the key to understand the timing between the crucifixion and the resurrection of Yeshua.

Here are a sequence of events that occurred over several days:

- Abraham is told to go to the region of Moriah
- The following day the expedition start
- On the third day Moriah is reached and the sacrifice take place

? Does this sequence spread over 3 or 4 days

Did the words 'on the third day' refer back to the day of departure or to the day Abraham was asked to go to Moriah? If the 'third day' include the day Abraham was asked to go to Moriah then it would mean that the travelling took place in only two days!

First day	Second day	**Third** day
Abraham is asked to go to Moriah	Araham and others leave Beersheba	Moriah is reached Sacrifice take place
	Did Abraham walked 46 miles in two days ?	

The sequence on the left is impossible.
Abraham couldn't have walk 46 miles and still have time to go up the mountain, build an altar and offer the Ram in sacrifice

On the other hand the 'third day' could still refer back to the day Abraham was asked to go to Moriah but with the understanding that the preposition 'after' is inferred from the text.

On the day before he left, Abraham was told to go to Moriah. The following days (day #1, #2, #3) he traveled the distance. On the third day (IE day #3) 'after he was asked to go to Moriah', his son was symbolically resurrected.

after after after

		First day *day #1*		**Second day** *day #2*		**Third day** *day #3*	
N.	D.	Nightime	Daylight	N.	D.	Nightime	Daylight
Sometime during the day Abraham is asked to go to Moriah			Leave early & Walk		Leave early & Walk		Leave early & walk — Sacrifice on the altar late that day
		Three days journey (they had to cover 46 miles)					

Yeshua was put on the cross (tree) during the day of preparation and he died later in the afternoon.

- John 19:31 Now it was the day of Preparation, and the next day was to be a special Sabbath. Because the Jews did not want the bodies left on the crosses during the Sabbath, they asked Pilate to have the legs broken and the bodies taken down. NIV

What was the 'special Sabbath' mentioned in John 19:31? During Exodus Moses had instructed the Israelites about 7 special 'holy' convocations (high Sabbath).

Spring Feasts	
First day of unleavened bread	Lev 23:6
Last day of unleavened bread	Lev 23:8
Feast of weeks (Harvest)	Lev 23:21

Fall Feasts	
Feast of Trumpet	Lev 21:24
Day of atonement	Lev 21:27
First day of Tabernacles	Lev 21:35
Heighth day of Tabernacles	Lev 21:36

The preparation day was the day before the 'first day of unleavened bread'. It was called 'preparation' because during that day the Israelietes would search for any trace of 'yeast' (see Ex 13:7) in the house and make sure it was removed before the start of the first day of unleavened bread.

Part #1

Preparation's day Yeshua killed	1st day of Unl. bread Hight day

Yeshua was resurrected on the first day of the week.

- Matt 28:1 28:1 After the Sabbath, at dawn **on the first day of the week**, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to look at the tomb.

which is to say that the day before was the weekly Sabbath.

Part #2

Weekly Sabbath	1st day of the week Resurrection

The preceding two partial timelines (#1 & #2) allows us to elaborate the next three timelines scenarios of what could have happened between the crucifixion and the resurrection. (To make it easier I will transpose our traditional days of the week naming convention (Sunday ….) into these timelines. Keep in mind that a day in the Rabbinic Hebrew calendar runs from sunset to sunset. In each scenario the first day of the week is Sunday, therefore we can go backward and name each preceding days, we also know that the 'preparation day' was Nissan 14, thus we can move forward and put a date on each succeeding day)

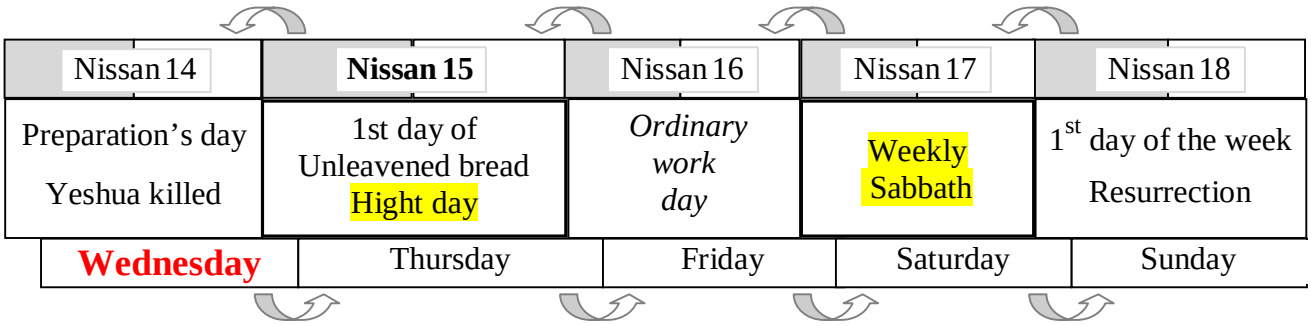
Scenario 1 1st day of Unleavened bread and Weekly Sabbath coincide

Nissan 14		Nissan 15		Nissan 16	
Nightime	Daytime	Nightime	Daytime	Nightime	Daytime
Preparation's day Yeshua killed		1st day of unl.. bread Hight day + Weekly Sabbath		1st day of the week Resurrection	
Friday		Saturday		Sunday	

This scenario won't be retained. It fails to provide the **3 perods of daytime** & the **3 period of nightime** required by

Matt 12:40 so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Scenario 2 One day is inserted between 'First day of Unleavened bread' and 'Weekly Sabbath'.

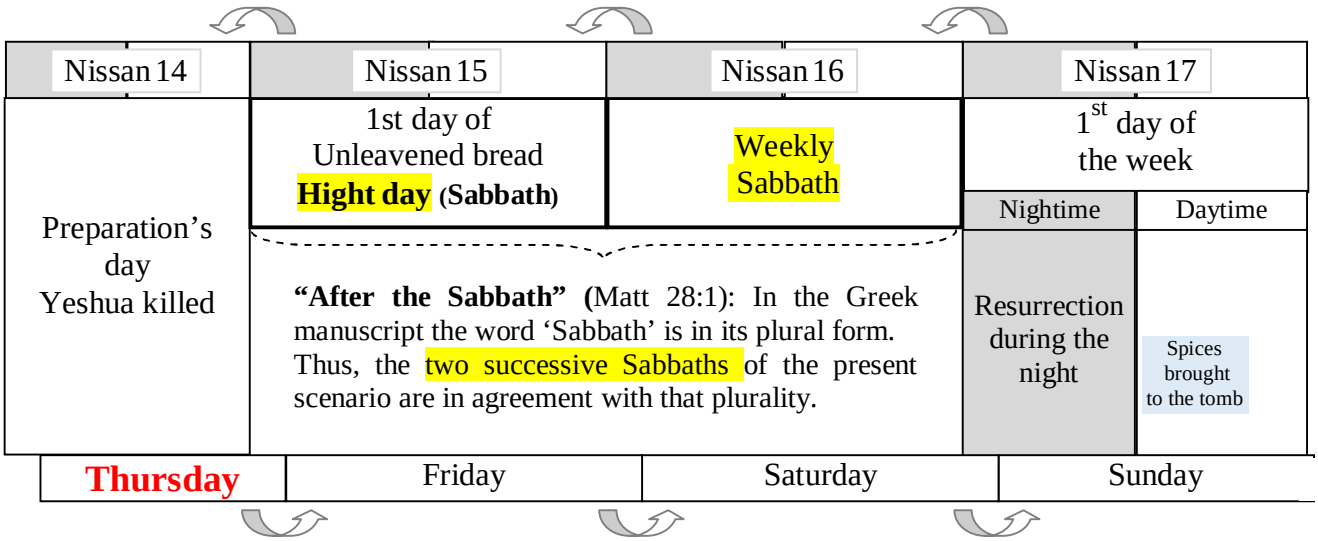


Although there are three full days between the Crucifixion and the Resurrection I won't retain this scenario for the following two raisons.

A) According Mark 16:1[143] some women came to the tomb on Sunday morning with spices to anoint Yeshua. They were prevented to do it after the crucifixion on this 'hypothetical' Wednesday because they didn't have enough time to perform the task before the start of the 'High Sabbath'. Here is the problem. Why didn't they do it on Friday? They would have had enough time to buy, prepare the spices and go to the tomb to anoint Yeshua's body. Lets not forget that Nicodemus managed[144] to find 75 pound of a mixture of myrrh and aloes and apply then on Yeshua body in the few hour before sunset at the end of Wednesday.

B) To subscribe to this scenario we have also to believe that the women (previous point) came to the tomb to anoint someone that had been dead for four days. Who could see any relevance in such a futile action? A few weeks before, Martha had warned[145] Yeshua against coming near Lazarus' tomb because this one had been dead for four days and the smell was strong.

Scenario 3 The 1st of Unleavened bread and the Weekly Sabbath are two successive days.



[143] Mark 16:1-3 When the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices so that they might go to anoint Jesus' body. 2 Very early on the first day of the week, just after sunrise, they were on their way to the tomb NIV

[144] John 19:39-40 Nicodemus brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about seventy-five pounds. 40 Taking Jesus' body, the two of them wrapped it, with the spices, in strips of linen. This was in accordance with Jewish burial customs. NIV

[145] John 11:39 "Take away the stone," he said. "But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the dead man, "by this time there is a bad odor, for he has been there four days." NIV

The riddle of the spice's preparation.

- Mark 16:1-2 Now **when the Sabbath was past**, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome **bought spices**, that they might come and anoint Him. Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb NKJV
- Luke 23:56 Then **they returned and prepared spices** and fragrant oils. **And they rested on the Sabbath** according to the commandment. NKJV

Do we have a contradiction between these two accounts? Marc says that the spices were bought after the Sabbath was over. But Luke implies that the spices were prepared before the Sabbath. How could these women have prepared the spices before buying them?

For the tenant of the Wednesday crucifixion the solution is obvious. Right after the crucifixion and before the beginning of the High Sabbath the women (see Luke 23:56) **used the few minutes they still had** (keep in mind that they had previously spent a considerable amount of time following Joseph of Arimathea from the cross to the tomb, seal the entrance of the tombs and then had to return home) to prepare some spices they presumably already had. Then they rested from Wednesday sunset to Thursday sunset to observe the Passover High Sabbath. The next day, i.e. Friday, they went to buy more spices as told by Marc 16:1.Then they rest again Saturday to observe the regular weekly Sabbath. Sunday morning they went to the tomb to anoint Yeshua's body. This chronology doesn't explain **why** the women didn't hurry to the tomb on Friday when they could have anointed Yeshua's body while it was in a much earlier state of decomposition.

To the tenants of a Thursday crucifixion like me, there is a more banal explanation. People wrongly interpret Luke by saying that the woman prepared the spices before the Sabbath.

Luke 23:56 says these two things:

1. Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils.
2. And they rested on the Sabbath

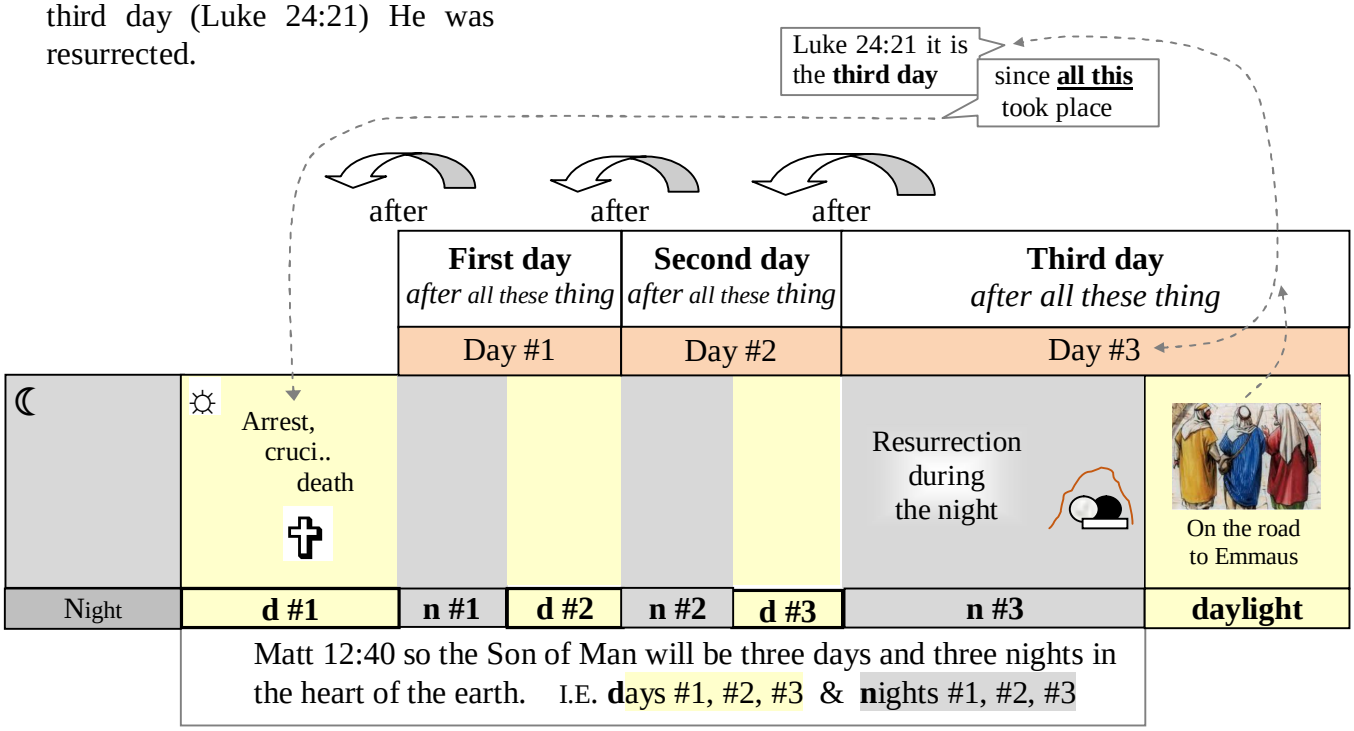
Could it be possible that Luke merely enumerate two different actions and never intended to create a chronological sequence with them? I believe so. The women returned home with two objectives; to prepare the spices, to rest on the Sabbaths. Given the little time that they still had before the beginning of the high Sabbath it should be obvious to us, readers that the women couldn't have returned home with the immediate intent to buy and prepare spices. This has had to be delayed for when the two Sabbaths would be over.

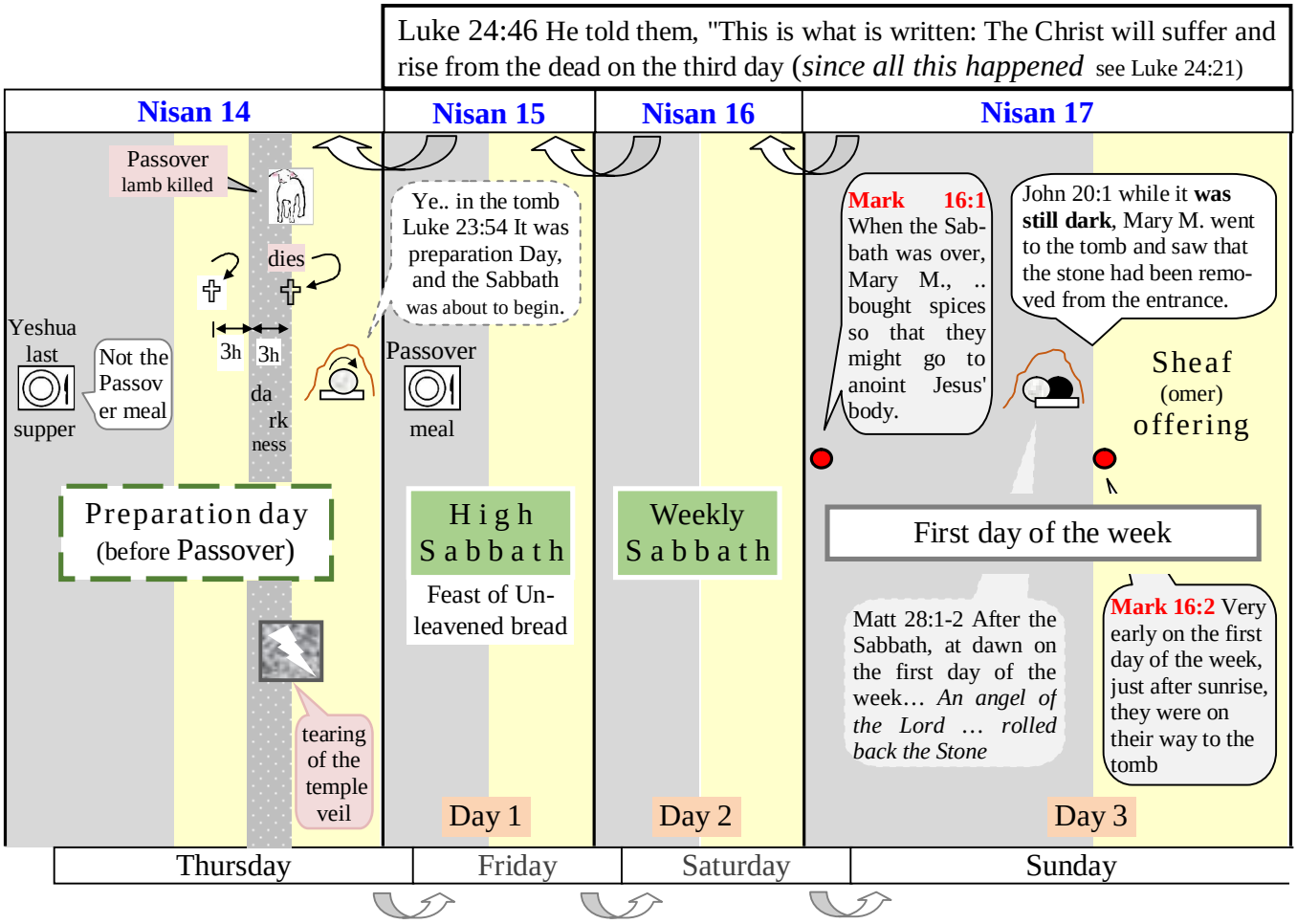
Here is the likely sequence of events: The women return home at the end of Thursday afternoon without any time to spare. They rested the next two days (Friday for the High Sabbath then Saturday for the regular Sabbath). It is only at the end of the Saturday Sabbath, when all the shop opened back after sunset, that they went out to buy the spices they needed and returned home to prepare them before getting some sleep. Very early Sunday morning they went to the tomb not knowing that Yeshua was already resuscitated.

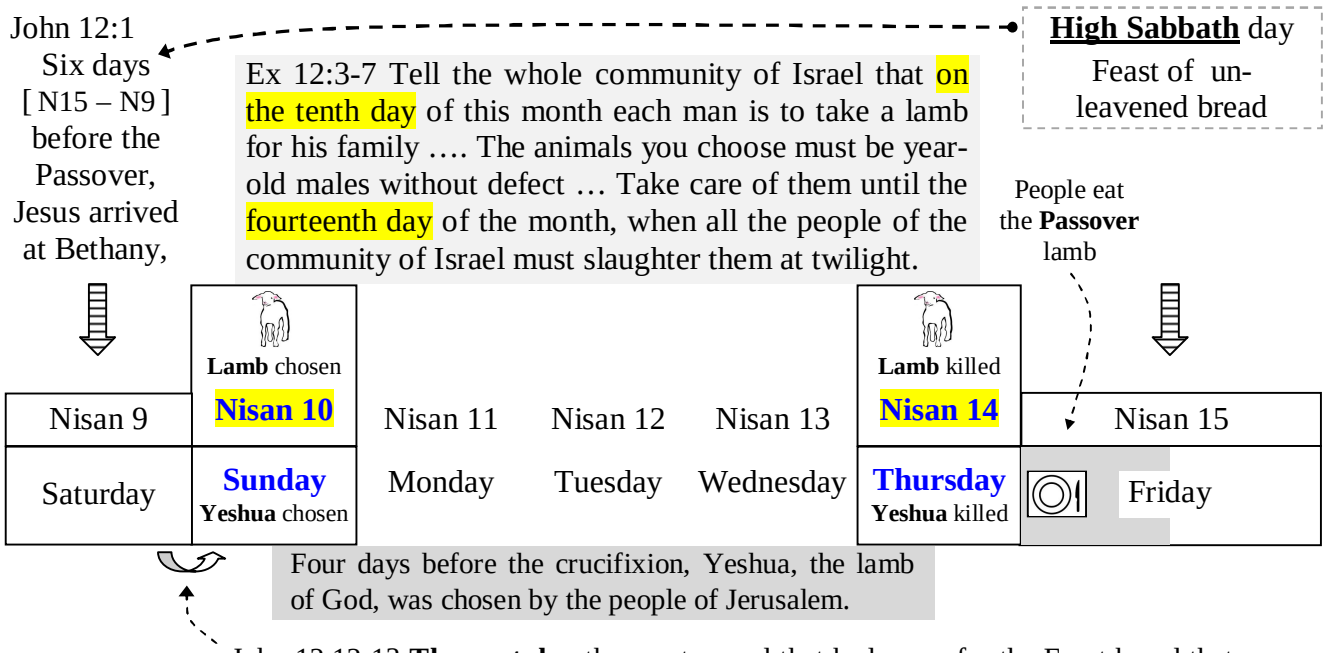
Next we will see an elaborate layout of the Passover week and the following page will show that Yeshua was chosen at the save time the Jews selected their Passover lamb.

Yeshua was killed in the afternoon of the preparation day. The following Days (I.E. Day #1, #2, #3) he was in the tomb. And on the third day (Luke 24:21) He was resurrected.

Using scenario #3
This solution is retained because it is the only one that generates the **same 3 days pattern** that we have seen at Akedah on p. 246.







John 12:12-13 **The next day** the great crowd that had come for the Feast heard that Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem. They took palm branches and went out to meet him, shouting, "Hosanna!" "Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!"

Yeshua's birth. According to Micah 5:2, Matt 2:1, Luke 2:4, John 7:41, Yeshua (the bread of life, John 6:35) was born in Bethlehem (house of bread). But where[146] exactly in Bethlehem? Few people are aware of the following possibility. According Micah 8:2[147] the 'Messiah' would be born at the watch tower of the flock (known as **Migdal Eder** in Hebrew). This is the tower where Rachel[148] died while giving birth to Jacob's youngest son, Benjamin (see Gen 35:21). A passage of he Talmud[149] associates the tower '**Migdal Eder**' with the lambs that were needed for the sacrifices at the Temple[150]. While the flocks were kept in the fields year around, the ewes were brought to the lower portion of the tower when it was time for birthing.

Once birthed, the priestly shepherds would routinely place the lambs in the hewn depression of a limestone rock known as "the manger" and "wrap the newborn lambs in swaddling clothes," preventing them from thrashing about and harming themselves "until they had calmed down" so they could be inspected for the quality of being "without spot or blemish" (the Jewish oral tradition)

The night Yeshua was born, there was shepherds (see Luke 2:8-16) living out in the fields at Bethlehem and keeping watch over their flocks. Suddenly the glory of the Lord shone around them and the shepherds were told by an angel that a 'Messiah' had just been born. **And they were given this sign**: you will find the baby wrapped in 'swaddling clothes' and lying in a manger . How could these shepherds have known were to go to find the newly born baby? Here is a fascinating theory[151]. They knew exactly where to go because, as the priestly shepherds of the Migdal Eder, they were familiar with Micah 4:8 prophecy. **The sign** would have been useless to help anybody else but to them it could only means one place, their tower. (Also see Cooper P Abrams[152] very good article)

---

[146] Around year 330 AD, Helena, mother of Emperor Constantine, identified a cave and had a church built over it. This church was destroyed in the 6th century and the Basilica of Nativity was rebuilt over it.

[147] Mic 4:8 As for you, O watchtower of the flock, O stronghold of the Daughter of Zion, the former dominion will be restored to you; kingship will come to the Daughter of Jerusalem." NIV

[148] OT:7353 **Rachel** (raw-kale'); from an unused root meaning to journey; a ewe [the females being the predominant element of a flock] (as a good traveller): KJV - **ewe, sheep**.

[149] Babylonian Talmud Book 2 Tract Shekalim chapt VII

[150] Each year the Temple's rituals and the Passover required thousands of perfect animals.

[151] I learned all about this from Ray Foucher (http://www.jesus-resurrection.info)

[152] 'Where was the birth place of the Lord Jesus'

A surprising deduction about the last supper.

The last supper (taken at the start of Nisan 14) could not have been a Passover meal knowing that Yeshua died at 03h00 near the end of that day. At the very same time of His death, thousands of Passover lambs were killed for the Passover meal that would take place a few hours later (but on the next day) during the feast of unleavened bread (Nissan 15).

At first glance the following verse conveys the idea that Yeshua sent some of his disciples to prepare the Passover meal at the start of Nisan 15 (i.e. at the start of the feast of Unleavened Bread).

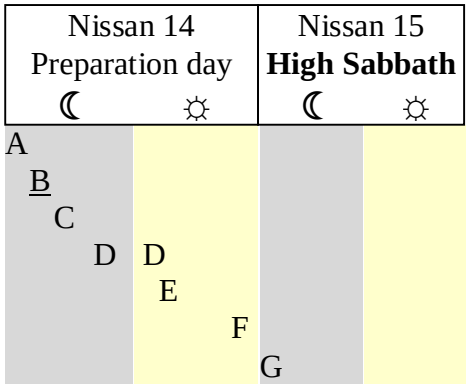
- Matt 26:17 "Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto Him, Where will You that we prepare for You to eat the Passover?"

But remove these important keywords (day, feast) added by the translator[153] and consider an alternative choice to the word 'first' and the verse don't point to the start of Nisan 15 anymore.

- Matt 26:17 "Now before the unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto Him, Where will You that we prepare for You to eat the Passover?"

There are no doubt that the disciples went to make some preparation because of the coming Passover meal but it had nothing to do with preparing the Passover meal itself. Remember what was said about the day of preparation on page 244. It was the custom during the day of preparation, i.e. Nissan 14, to remove[154] any trace of yeast from the room or house where the Passover meal would be consume the following day. Yeshua didn't own a house but nevertheless he made some arrangement to have a guess room available for the purpose of having a Passover meal the next day. Given that the disciple were sent to remove the yeast in that guess room, we know it must have been the start of the preparation day and therefore the start of Nisan 14.

Keep in mind this sequence of event.



A) At the beginning of the Preparation day (Nisan 14) Yeshua sent some disciples to prepare a guess room for the Passover meal that would take place 24 hours later on Nisan 15.
B) Some time later during the same evening (14th of Nisan.), the disciples gathered together with Yeshua for a meal that would be remembered as the last supper.
C) After the meal they went to the garden of Gethsemane and Yeshua was arrested later on that night.
D) During the night and early in the morning Yeshua was judged and condemned. (Nisan 14)
E) At 09h00 in the morning (still Nisan 14) Yeshua is hanged on the tree. (Nissan 14)
F) At 03h00 in the afternoon He died (at the same time that the lamb were killed).
G) Early in the evening of the new day (Nissan 15) the people ate the Passover meal.

[153] These words don't appears in the original text as they were added by the translators for better readability in the English. The problem with that practice is that the translator could have misunderstood the original sense of a verse and oriented his translation accordingly.
[154] Ex 12:15 on the first day **remove the yeast from your houses**, for whoever eats anything with yeast in it from the first day through the seventh must be cut off from Israel. NIV

Three hints that the last supper was not a Passover meal:

1. During the meal they ate leaven bread and we know that the Passover meal was eaten with unleavened bread.
   - Matt 26:26 While they were eating, Jesus took bread[155], gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take and eat; this is my body." NIV
2. During that last supper Yeshua told Judas to do what he had to do quickly, hearing this some of the apostles thought that He was sending Judas to buy what was missing for the Feast. (See John 13:27-30) The deduction of theses apostles make sense only in a context where they were not already participating in a Passover meal. It would have been strange and inappropriate to send Judas buy some things for the most important meal of the year if that meal was almost already over.
3. Yeshua said that he wouldn't share the Passover meal with them.
   - Luke 22:15-16 And he said to them, "I have eagerly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. For I tell you, I will not eat it again[156] until it finds fulfillment in the kingdom of God." NIV

   Once the word 'again' is removed from the verse the meaning become quite different. Let's me paraphrase: Yeshua told the disciple that He would have like to share the Passover meal of the next day but now He knew that it wouldn't be possible.

And here is something that nobody realize before: Because the guess room had been ridden of any trace of yeast by the disciples sent by Yeshua, and because leaven bread was eaten[157] during the last meal, we have the certitude that **THE LAST MEAL WAS NOT TAKEN IN THAT GUESS ROOM.** It is inconceivable that they would have polluted that room with leaven bread before the feast of unleavened bread was over 8 days later.

We could still argue: Why did Yeshua send John and Peter to prepare a room for a meal that wouldn't take place? And my answer would be: Ignorance. Although He knew that His death would happened real soon, Yeshua must have believe that he would be allowed to take part of the next Passover meal. (maybe He thought that His death had to coincide with the time when the first born were killed in Egypt, i.e. after the Passover meal at midnight on the 15 of Nisan). I believe the timing of his death was only reveal[158] to Him sometime during 'the last supper'.

- John 13:21 After he had said this, Jesus was troubled in spirit and testified, "I tell you the truth, one of you is going to betray me." NIV

Interesting isn't? Right after He was troubled in spirit He told the others about Judas betrayal. Wouldn't we be troubled in spirit too if we suddenly had a vision of our imminent death? Make me think that Isaac also learned at the last minute that he would be sacrificed, no matter that his father had known for the last three days.

---

[155] the Greek word (*artos*) refers to an ordinary loaf—not to the *unleavened* flat bread or *matzos* that Jews eat with their Passover meals. From James Tabor 'Jesus Died on a Thursday not on Friday' on the 'Tabor blog'

[156] A later copyist of the manuscript inserted the word "again" to make it say "I won't eat it again," since the tradition had developed that Jesus did observe Passover that night and changed its observance to the Christian Eucharist or Mass. (From James Tabor 'Jesus Died on a Thursday not on Friday' on the 'Tabor blog' .)

[157] Eating unleavened bread before Nisan 15 would have trivialize the Unleavened bread festival

[158] We always assume that Yeshua knew everything a long time in advance, but what if it was not the case? I don't believe in his pre-existence or any form of incarnation. Yeshua was a mortal until his death.

Appendix E

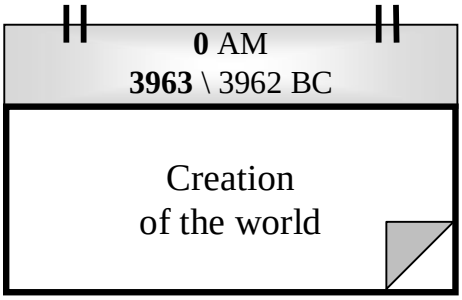
Synchronizing the Hebrew and the Gregorian calendar

It is only once the whole internal Bible's chronology has been figured out, when each event is properly positioned on the timeline 0 to 6,000 AM, that an external Gregorian date is needed but for the sole purpose of synchronizing both the 'AM' and the 'Gregorian' calendars. We saw on page 155 that Yeshua was born in 3960 AM of the Hebrew calendar. According to a research of Ernest Martin[159], based on the apparent motion of several celestial bodies (Sun, Moon, Jupiter, Venus, Mercury, Mars, Regulus) Yeshua was born in 3/2 BC on the Gregorian calendar. Using it (**3960 AM = 3/2 BC)** as an anchoring point, we can, without difficulties, figure out the Gregorian date corresponding[160] to the origine (0 AM) of the Am calendar.

If 3960 AM = 3/2 BC

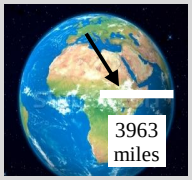
then 0 AM = 3/2 BC - 3960

i.e. **0 AM** = **3963**/3962 **BC**

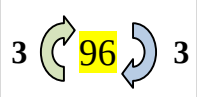


The following facts show that '3963'[161] is not a meaningless value:

Is it a coincidence that the earth's radius at the equator is **3963** miles? (same as year of creation)



By rotating the two middle digits of 3**96**3 we still obtain 3963.



Is-it also a coincidence that the highest peak in Israel, Mount Meron in the upper Galilee, is 3,963 feet high.

On his webpage, Tony Badillo makes a convincing case that Jachin and Boaz, the two pillars of the Temple (1 King 7:21) represent David and Solomon. As shown here, these two kings have also a role of pillar in the present chronology.

2963 AM	David King of Judah	**1000** / 999 BC
3000 AM	Solomon King of Israel	963 / 962 BC

[159] The birth of Christ recalculated by Ernest Martin.

[160] Once both calendars (Gregorian and AM) are synchronized, it is a simple matter to figure out the gregorian date of every event addressed in the present book. (see Appendix F next page)

[161] German protestant mathematician and historian 'Philip Melanchthon' came to the same conclusion in his Chronicle: "The world was created in **3963** B.C." - **Philip Melanchthon 1497-1560**

Appendix F The Bible's timeline

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT	Bible Ref.	More details
0	3963/3962 BC	Adam born		
130	3833/3832 BC	Seth born	Gen 5:3	
235	3728/3727 BC	Enosh born	Gen 5:6	
325	3638/3637 BC	Kenan born	Gen 5:9	
395	3568/3567 BC	Mahalalel born	Gen 5:12	
460	3503/3502 BC	Jared born	Gen 5:15	
622	3341/3340 BC	Enoch born	Gen 5:18	
687	3276/3275 BC	Methuselah born	Gen 5:21	
874	3089/3088 BC	Lamech born	Gen 5:25	
930	3033/3032 BC	Adam dies	Gen 5:5	
987	2976/2975 BC	Enoch dies	Gen 5:23	
1042	2921/2920 BC	Seth dies	Gen 5:8	
1056	2907/2906 BC	Noah born	Gen 5:28	
1140	2823/2822 BC	Enosh dies	Gen 5:11	
1235	2728/2727 BC	Kenan dies	Gen 5:14	
1290	2673/2672 BC	Mahalalel dies	Gen 5:17	
1422	2541/2540 BC	Jared dies	Gen 5:20	
1536	2427/2426 BC	Noah starts building the Ark	Gen 6:3 (1656 -120)	
1558	2405/2404 BC	Shem born	Gen 11:10	
1651	2312/2311 BC	Lamech dies	Gen 5:31	
1656	2307/2306 BC	Methuselah dies Flood	Gen 5:27 Gen 7:6	
1658	2305/2304 BC	Arphaxad born	Gen 11:10	
1693	2270/2269 BC	Shelah born	Gen 11:12	
1723	2240/2239 BC	Eber born	Gen 11:14	
1757	2206/2205 BC	Peleg born	Gen 11:16	
1787	2176/2175 BC	Reu born	Gen 11:18	
1819	2144/2143 BC	Serug born	Gen 11:20	

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT	Bible Ref.	More details
1849	2114/2113 BC	Nahor born	Gen 11:22	
1878	2085/2084 BC	Terah born	Gen 11:24	
1948	2015/2014 BC	Haran born	This work	P. 228
1993	1970/1969 BC	Babel	Inference	P. 184
1996	1967/1966 BC	Peleg dies	Gen 11:19	
1997	1966/1965 BC	Nahor dies	Gen 11:25	
2006	1957/1956 BC	Noah dies	Gen 9:29	
2008	1955/1954 BC	Abram born	Gen 12:4	P. 140
2018	1945/1944 BC	Sarai born	Gen 17:17 2108 - 90	P. 141
2026	1937/1936 BC	Reu dies	Gen 11:21	
2033	1930/1929 BC	Abram marries	Inference	P. 174
2049	1914/1913 BC	Serug dies	Gen 11:23	
2063	1900/1899 BC	Abram leaves Ur (goes to Haran)	Inference	P. 172
2083	1880/1879 BC	Terah dies / Abram leaves Haran and goes to Canaan	Gen 11:32/12:4 2008 + 75	
2088	1875/1874 BC	Abraham goes to Egypt	Inference	P. 182
2093	1870/1869 BC	Pregnant Hagar ran away Covenant between the parts	Gen 16:3-4 2083 +10	P. 79
2094	1869/1868 BC	Ishmael born	This work	P. 79
2096	1867/1866 BC	Arphaxad dies	Gen 11:13	
2107	1856/1855 BC	Covenant of circumcision	Gen 17:24 2008 + 99	P. 79
2108	1855/1854 BC	Isaac born	Gen 17:17 (2008 + 100)	P. 141
2123	1840/1839 BC	Binding of Isaac (**AKEDAH**)	2523 - 400	P. 84
2126	1837/1836 BC	Shelah dies	Gen 11:15	
2145	1818/1817 BC	Sarai dies	Gen 23:1 2018 + 127	
2148	1815/1814 BC	Isaac marries	Gen 25:20 2108 + 40	P. 174
2158	1805/1804 BC	Shem dies	Gen 11:11	

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT	Bible Ref.	More details
2168	1795/1794 BC	Jacob / Esau born	Gen 25:26 2108 + 60	P. 141
2183	1780/1779 BC	Abraham dies	Gen 25:7 2008 + 175	P. 79
2187	1776/1775 BC	Eber dies	Gen 11:17	
2208	1755/1754 BC	Esau marries	Gen 26:34 2168 + 40	
2231	1732/1731 BC	Ishmael dies	Gen 25:17 2094 + 137	
2245	1718/1717 BC	Jacob hired by Laban	Gen 31:41 2265 – 14 - 6	P. 143
2252	1711/1710 BC	Jacob marries Leah and Rachel	Gen 29:20 2245 + 7	
2253	1710/1709 BC	Reuben born	Gen 29:31 2252 + 1	P. 228
2255	1708/1707 BC	Levi born	(third son) 2253 + 2	
2258	1705/1704 BC	Joseph born	Gen 41:46 2288 - 30	P. 173
2259	1704/1703 BC	End of first 14 years	Gen 30:25 2258 + 1	
2265	1698/1697 BC	Jacob leaves Laban	Gen 31:41 2245+7+7+6	
2268	1695/1694 BC	Benjamin born	Inference	P. 141
2275	1688/1687 BC	Joseph goes to Egypt	Gen 37:2 2258 + 17	P. 141
2285	1678/1677 BC	Joseph sent to jail	Inference	P. 141
2286	1677/1676 BC	Joseph helps the chief baker	Gen 41:1 2288 - 2	P. 141
2288	1675/1674 BC	Isaac dies Joseph meets Pharaoh	Gen 35:28 2108 + 180 Gen 41:25 2289 - 1	P. 141
2289	1674/1673 BC	Start of 7 years of plenty Kohath born (Appendix C)	Gen 41:53 2296 - 7	P. 141
2291	1672/1671 BC	Manasseh born	Inference	P. 141

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT	Bible Ref.	More details
2295	1668/1667 BC	Ephraim born	Inference	P. 141
2296	1667/1666 BC	Start of 7 years of famine	Gen 45:10 2298 - 2	P. 141
2298	1665/1664 BC	Jacob in Egypt	Gen 47:28 2315 - 17	P. 143
2315	1648/1647 BC	Jacob dies	Gen 47:28 2168 + 147	P. 141
2366	1597/1596 BC	Amram born	Appendix C	
2368	1595/1594 BC	Joseph dies	Gen 50:26 2258 + 110	P. 141
2392	1571/1570 BC	Levi dies	Exo 6:16 2255 + 137	
2422	1541/1540 BC	Kohath dies	Appendix C	
2440	1523/1522 BC	Aaron born	Ex 7:7 2443 - 3	
2443	1520/1519 BC	Moses born	Deut 34:7 2563 – 120	P. 162
2463	1500/1499 BC	Joshua born	Josh 24:29 2573 - 110	P. 159
2483	1480/1479 BC	Moses escape from Egypt	Act 7:23 2443 + 40	P. 55
2484	1479/1478 BC	Caleb born	Josh 14:7 2524 - 40	P. 19
2503	1460/1461 BC	Amram dies	Appendix C	
2522	1441/1440 BC	Burning bushes	2523 - 1	P. 170
2523	1440/1439 BC	**EXODUS**	2093 + 430	P. 84
2524	1439/1438 BC	Tabernacle set up Leaves Sinai Land spied	Ex 40-17 2523 + 1	P. 170
2543	1420/1419 BC	Leaves Kadesh Barnea	Inference	P. 170
2563	1400/1399 BC	Aaron & Moses die Promised Land	Num 14:33-34 2523 + 40	P. 19
2569	1394/1393 BC	Land divided	Josh 14:10 2484 + 85	P. 19

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT	Bible Ref.	More details
2573	1390/1389 BC	Joshua dies	Act 13:16-20 2123 + 450	P. 159
2583	1380/1379 BC	Gibeah Sin	2973 - 390	P. 65
2593	1370/1369 BC	#1 Opp. Cushan	Inference	P. 162
2601	1362/1361 BC	Judge Othniel	Judg 3: 8 2593 + 8	P. 167
2641	1322/1321 BC	#1 Opp. Eglon	Judg 3:11 2601 + 40	P. 167
2659	1304/1303 BC	Judge Ehud	Judg 3:14 2641 + 18	
2677	1286/1285 BC	#3 Opp. Jabin	2659 + 18	P. 167
2697	1266/1265 BC	Judge Barak	Judge 4:3 2677 + 20	P. 167
2737	1226/1225 BC	12 years Gap no judges, no oppressions	Inference	P. 166
2749	1214/1213 BC	#4 Opp. Midian	Judg 6:1 2756 - 7	P. 167
2756	1207/1206 BC	Judge Gideon	Judg 8:28 2796 - 40	P. 167
2775	1188/1187 BC	Eli born	1 Sam 4:15 2873 - 98	
2796	1167/1166 BC	#5 Opp. Abimelec	Judg 8:22 2799 - 3	P. 167
2799	1164/1163 BC	Judge Tola	Judg 10:2 2822 - 23	P. 167
2822	1141/1140 BC	Judge Jair	Judg 10:3 2844 - 22	P. 167
2833	1130/1129 BC	Eli judge	1 Sam 4:18 2873 - 40	P. 55
2844	1119/1118 BC	#6 Opp. Ammon	Judg 10:8 2862 - 18	P. 167
2853	1110/1109 BC	#7 Opp. Philistines	Judg 13:1 2893 - 40	P. 167
2856	1107/1106 BC	Samson born		P. 189
2862	1101/1100 BC	Judge Jephtah	Jug 12:7 2868 - 6	P.167
2863	1100/1999 BC	Samuel birth	Inference	P 162
2868	1095/1094 BC	Judge Ibzan	Judg 12:9 2275 - 7	P 167

2870	1093/1092 BC	Judge Samson		P. 189
2873	1090/1089 BC	Ark is captured	2483 + 390	P. 55
2874	1089/1088 BC	Ark is returned	1 Sam 6:1 2873 + 7 mo.	
2875	1088/1087 BC	Judge Elon	Judg 12:11 2885 - 10	P. 167
2885	1078/1077 BC	Judge Abdon	Judg 12:14 2893 - 8	P.167
2890	1073/1072 BC	Samson dies	Jud 16:31 2870 + 20	P. 189
2893	1070/1069 BC	Samuel judges	1 Sam 7:2 2873 + 20	P. 55
2923	1040/1039 BC	King Saul (40 y.)	Act 13:21 2963 - 40	P. 55
2933	1030/1029 BC	David born	2 Sam 5:4-5 2963 - 30	P. 55
2943	1020/1019 BC	Saul rejected ????	Inference	P.178
2953	1010/1009 BC	Samuel dies	2523 + 430	P. 64
2963	1000/999 BC	King David (over Judah) Ish- Bosheth king over Israel	1 Chron 29:27 3003 - 40	P. 163
2965	998/997 BC	King Ish-Bosheth dies	2 Sam 2:10	P.163
2966	997/996 BC	David king Israel	This work	P. 163
2970	993/992 BC	David moves to Jerusalem	2 Sam 5:4-5 2963 + 7	P. 55
2973	990/989 BC	Ark brought in Jerusalem	1 Chron 15:1 2970 + 3	P. 65
2983	980/979 BC	Solomon born	Inference	P. 190
3000	963/962 BC	King Solomon (17 years old) (will reign 63 years)	1 Kings 6:1 3003 – 4th year	P. 190
3003	960/959 BC	Start of first Temple const.	2 Sam 5:4-5 2523 + 480	P. 55
3010	953/952 BC	1st Temple is ready	1 Kings 7:38 3003 + 7	P. 55
3013	950/949 BC	Ark brought to Temple	3010 + 3	P. 65
3023	940/939 BC	God confirmed Solomon Palace is ready	1 Kings 7:1 3010 + 13	P. 103
3063	900/899 BC	Solomon dies/Kingdom split K Rehoboam South Kingdom #1 K Jeroboam North Kingdom #1	1 Kings 11:42 3023 + 4 0	P. 103

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT		More details
3080	883/882 BC	K Abijah SK2		A.O.W
3082	881/880 BC	K Asa SK3		A.O.W
3084	879/878 BC	K Nadab NK2		A.O.W
3085	878/877 BC	K Baasha NK3		A.O.W
3108	855/854 BC	K Elah NK4		A.O.W
3109	854/853 BC	K Zimri NK5 K Tibni NK6 K Omri NK7		A.O.W A.O.W A.O.W
3113	850/849 BC	Foundation of Samaria	3503 - 390	P. 71
3120	843/842 BC	K Ahab NK8		A.O.W
3123	840/839 BC	K Jehoshaphat SK4		A.O.W
3140	823/822 BC	K Jehoram SK5 K Ahaziah NK9		A.O.W
3141	822/821 BC	K Joram NK10		A.O.W
3151	812/811 BC	K Ahaziah SK6		A.O.W
3152	811/810 BC	Q Athaliah SK7 K Jehu NK11 K Joash SK8		A.O.W A.O.W A.O.W
3175	788/787 BC	K Jehoahaz NK12		A.O.W
3189	774/773 BC	K Jehoash NK13		A.O.W
3191	772/771 BC	K Amaziah SK9		A.O.W
3206	857/856 BC	K Jeroboam II NK14		A.O.W
3233	830/829 BC	K Uzzia SK10		A.O.W
3271	692/691 BC	K Zecharia NK15		A.O.W
3272	691/690 BC	K Shallum NK16 K Menahem NK17		A.O.W
3283	680/679 BC	K Pekahiah NK18		A.O.W
3285	678/677 BC	K Pekah NK19 K Jotham SK11		A.O.W
3302	661/660 BC	K Ahaz SK12		A.O.W
3303	660/659 BC	ISAIAH foretells that Ephraim will be broken (Israel doom)	Isa 7:8-9 3368 - 65	P. 96
3314	649/648 BC	K Hoshea NK20		A.O.W

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT		More details
3317	646/645 BC	K Hezekiah SK13	A.O.W	A.O.W
3323	640/639 BC	**EXILE of Israel**	2 Kings 18:10 3314 + 9	P. 92
3328	635/634 BC	Hezekiah's Passover	3368 - 40	A.O.W
3333	630/629 BC	K Manasseh SK14	3443 - 110	P. 16
3368	595/594 BC	Manasseh sets an ABOMINATION in the Temple	3333 + 35	P. 16
3388	575/574 BC	K Amon SK15	2 kings 21:19 3390 - 2	P. 16
3390	573/572 BC	K Josiah SK16	2 kings 22:1 3421 - 31	P. 16
3403	560/559 BC	Jeremiah prophesies	Jer 25:1-3 3390 + 13	P. 57
3408	555/554 BC	Josiah's Passover	2 Kings 23:23 3390 + 18	P. 57
3421	542/541 BC	K Jeoahaz SK17 K Jehoiakim SK18	2 Kings 23:36 3432 - 11	P. 16
3423	540/539 BC	Start of Babylon 70 years	Jer 25:11 3493 - 70	P. 187
3424	539/538 BC	King Nebuchadnezzar		
3432	531/530 BC	K Jehoiachin SK19 K Zedekiah SK20	2 Chron 36:11 3443 – 11	P. 57
3433	530/529 BC	**EXILE of Judah**	2 King 24 :13-17	P. 71
3443	520/519 BC	<u>End of first Temple</u> (start of 70 years of desolation)	3013 + 430	P. 63
3493	470/469 BC	Fall of Babylon's empire King Darius (the mede)	3063 + 430	P. 102
3502	461/460 BC	King Cyrus	3503 - 1	P. 132
3503	460/459 BC	Return of the 42,360 exiles (end of Judah's exile)	Jer 29:10 3433 + 70	P. 71
3509	454/453 BC	Exiles set an Altar	3503 + 6	P. 119
3510	453/452 BC	<u>Foundation of 2nd Temple</u> (start of Daniel's 70 weeks)	3503 + 7	P. 132
3511	452/451 BC	King Darius (Artaxerxes)	3502 + 9	P. 119
3513	450/449 BC	Construction of 2nd Temple starts	3511 + 2	P. 126

AM	Gregorian Calendar BC/AD	EVENT	Bible Ref.	More details
3517	446/445 BC	2nd Temple is ready	Ezra 4:24,6:15 3513 + 4	P. 119
3531	432/431 BC	Start of Nehemiah's wall's repairs	Neh 2:1 3511 + 20	P. 118
3543	420/419 BC	Nehemiah's wall fully repaired	Neh 5:14 3531 + 12	P. 118
3547	416/415 BC	King Xerxes (Book of Esther)	Est 3:7 3559 -12	P. 126
3559	404/403 BC	First Purim (end of Daniel first 7 weeks)	Dan 9:25 3510 + 49	P. 126
3943	20/19 BC	Herod renovates the Temple	3513 + 430	P. 110
3960	3/2 BC	Yeshua born	Inference	P. 155
3972	10/11 AD	Yeshua in Temple at 12 years old	Luc 2:42 3960 + 12	P. 155
3989	27/28 AD	Start of Yeshua's ministry	3559 + 430	P. 138
3993	31/32 AD	**Yeshua dies** (end of Daniel first 69 weeks)	Dan 9:25 3510 + 483	P. 114
4033	?? 71/72 AD ??	End of 2nd Temple	Jonah's prophecy	P. 155
4658	696/697 AD	Dome of the Rock completed ?		p. 271
5983	2021/2022 AD	Recall of the northern lost tribes? --WAKUP--	Inference	P. 177
5993	2031/2032 AD	Start of Daniel's 70th week	6000 - 7	P. 219

Notice that contrary to the popular belief, I have the destruction of the 2nd Temple in 71 AD. Have I been careless somehow in my chronology? Do you know that the Jewish sage cannot make their mind if the Temple came down in 69 or 70 AD? In fact the Talmud says that the Temple stood 420 years and the Jewish sage debate if it means that it was destroyed in its 420th year, or after it had been standing up for a full 420 years. According my chronology the Temple came down 520 years after the start of its construction. (Observe how my 520 years value is strangely similar to the Talmud 420 years. Have the earliest Talmudic writers wrongly recorded 420 years instead of 520? I believe so).

To the Jews our Gregorian year 2000 AD was equivalent to their year 5760 AM. They really seem to be offset about 200 years[162]. Unfortunately they won't be aware of their mistake as long as they will persist denying that Yeshua was the Messiah they had been waiting for.

[162] R' Azariah dei Rossi, in *Me'or Einayim* (c. 1573), was likely the first Jewish authority to claim that the traditional Hebrew dating is not historically precise regarding the years before the Second Temple.

Appendix G Daniel 8:14 '2300 evenings and mornings'

Daniel Chapter 8 describes a vision in which a Goat with a single horn quickly and furiously attacks a two horns Ram (Dan 8:7-8). The bible tells us that the Ram represent the Persian (Dan 8:20) and the Goat represent the Grecian (Dan 8:21) empire.

It is a known fact that Darius III, the Persian King, was defeated 3 times by the greek army of Alexander the Great (**battles of Granicus in 334 BC**, Issus in 333 BC, Gaugamela in 331 BC). Theses battles marked the end of the Persian empire (Ram) and the consolidation of the Grecian empire (Goat).

The collapse of the Persian empire brought to an end the peaceful control they had over Jerusalem. (In the past, the Persian had facilitated the return of Judah exiles, contributed to the erection of the second Temple and allowed the rebuilding of the city.) When the Greeks invaded Asia for the first time (battle of Granicus 334 BC), an hostile period of domination over the Persian's territories and Jerusalem was initiated.

A few years ago, in a book called 'Restoring Abrahamic Faith' by James Tabor, I read about a prediction done in 1825 AD by the British Methodist Adam Clarke. According Mr. Clarke, the '2300 evenings and mornings' period mentioned in Dan 8:14, should be counted from the time of the **Battle of Granicus in 334 BC**. Unaware of it, Mr. Clarke had just linked, a century before it happened, the Greek's domination over Jerusalem and the **1967 Israel 6-day war**. During the 6-day war the Jews regained, for the first time in 2300 years, full sovereignty over Jerusalem old city and the Temple mount[163].

Should the 2300 evenings and mornings of Daniel 8:14 be interpreted as 2300 years? I don't believe that there is a systematic 'Day for Year' principle in Bible prophecy[164]. However, the key[165] to understand the somewhat cryptic usage of 'evenings and mornings' in Daniel's prophecy can be found in Exodus 12:6,10

- Ex 12:6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening[166] KJV
- Ex 12:10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. KJV

Daniel 'evenings and mornings' (a forgotten idiom ??) don't represent, strictly speaking, a unit of time. It rather refers to the Passover which starts on the 14th day of the first month of the Hebrew calendar and ended in the early morning of the 15th day. Incidentally 2300 'evening and morning' (2300 Passover's sacrifices) do represent a period of time that covers 2300 years.

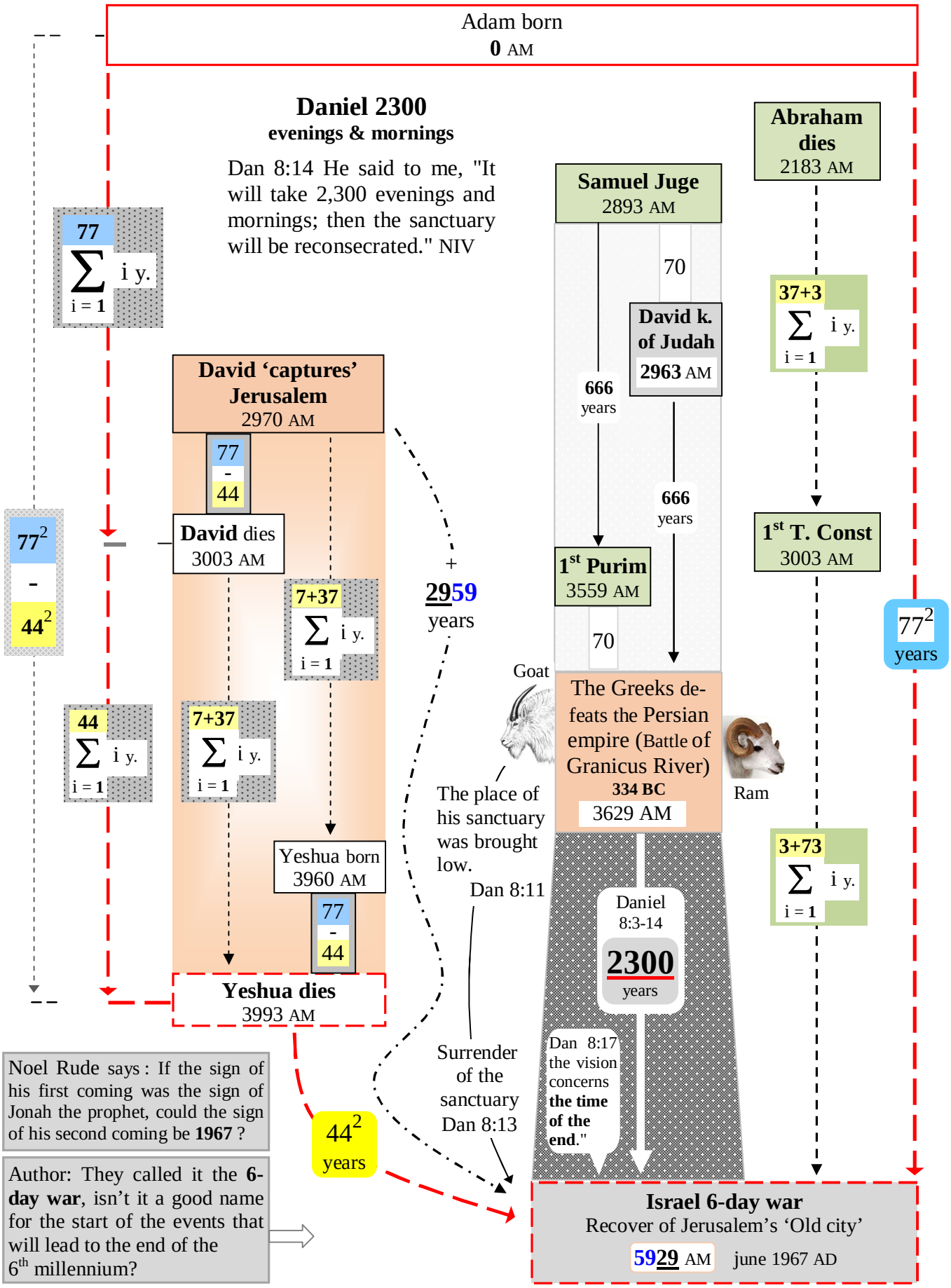
---

[163] *We have returned to all that is holy in our land. We have returned never to be parted from it again." -Defense Minister Moshe Dayan, upon reaching the Western Wall*

[164] Indeed Ezekiel 4 uses the day = year principle but this is explicitely requested in Ezek 4:5; During Exodus God kept the Israelites 40 years in the desert because of the outcome of the 40-day spy mission. Here too the day = years is justified, see Num 14:34; In Daniel 9 we read about the 70 weeks prophecy. It should be noted here that the original expression is 70 '7' without specifying if 'days' 'months' or 'years' are intended.

[165] I learn this from Dan Bruce's article 'Want proof of God? Check this out'

[166] Evening (from "haa`arbaayim" IE. Between the two evenings = middle of the afternoon)



Noel Rude says : If the sign of his first coming was the sign of Jonah the prophet, could the sign of his second coming be **1967** ?

Author: They called it the **6-day war**, isn't it a good name for the start of the events that will lead to the end of the 6th millennium?

Appendix H Daniel 12:11-12 '**1290** days & **1335** days'

(*This topic is speculative in spite of two meaningful markers*)

- Dan 12:11-12 "From the time that the daily sacrifice is abolished and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there will be **1,290** days. … Blessed is the one who waits for and reaches the end of the **1,335** days. NIV

The prophecy covers a period of 2625 days or years (1290 + 1335). We are not told if the units are days or years but lets assume they are years and see where that leads. According Dan 12:9 this prophecy would be understood only at the time of the end. This could mean that the prophecy will conclude at that time.

- Dan 12:9 Go your way, Daniel, because the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. NIV

Daniel 12:11-12					Dan 9:27
daily sacrifice is **abolished**	**1,290** years	Abomination that causes desolation is set up	**1,335** years	Blessed those who reach this point	Time of the end
2625 years					X years

We will see in the next appendix (J) that the <u>time of the end</u> overlaps with Daniel 70th week. Here is how Daniel describes the 70th week.

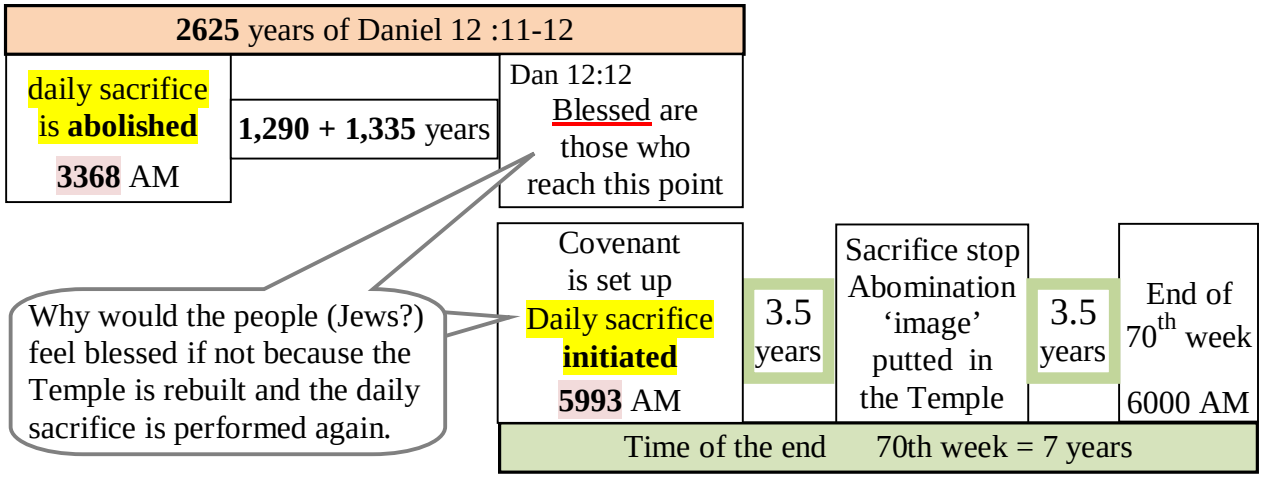
- Dan 9:27 During one week he will make a firm covenant with many. **For half a week he will put a stop to the sacrifice** and the meal offering. At the corner [of the altar] will be an appaling abomination … (The Jewish Study Bible)
- Dan 11:30-31 So he shall return and show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant. And forces shall be mustered by him, and they shall **defile the sanctuary** fortress; then they shall **take away the daily sacrifices**, and **place there the abomination of desolation**. NKJV

Given that the daily sacrifices mentioned in Daniel 9:27 will be brought to an 'end' half way through the 7-year covenant (when the 'abomination' is brought in the Temple), it is not unreasonnable to deduce that theese daily sacrifices were initiated at the very beguinning of that 7 years covenant (i.e in 5993 AM[167])

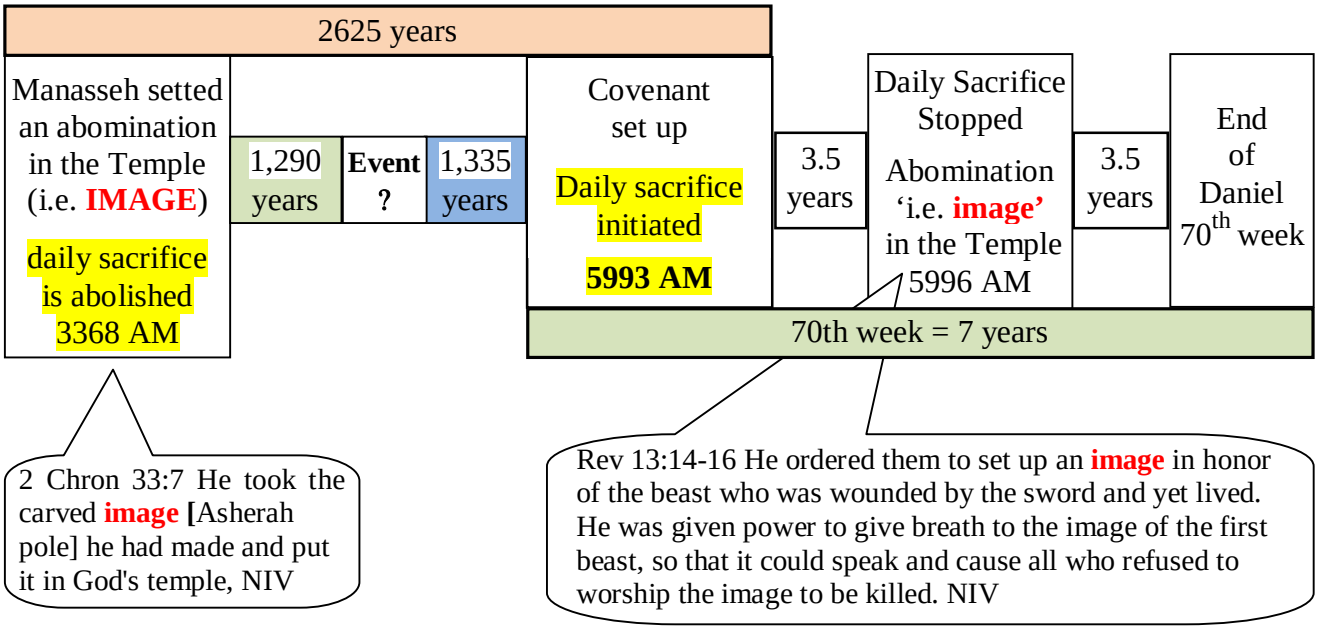
Time of the end				
Covenant set up Daily sacrifice **initiated** **5993** AM	3.5 years	Daily Sacrifice stopped Abomination in the Temple 5996 AM	3.5 years	End of 70th week **6000** AM
Daniel **70**th week (**end time** = **7 years**)				

[167] As seen in p 221 this chronology have the 70th week of Daniel starting in 5993 AM

With a better understanding of the time of the end we can now have this representation of the 1,290 & 1335 years. As we can see the sequence starts in 3368 AM (5993 – 2625) and is bookmarked by two periods of daily sacrifice.



Earlier in this book we came across a very important event that took place in **3368** AM[168]. We saw that King Manasseh setted an abomination in the Temple on this very year. The impact of this event was so important that it was at the origin of the period portrayed by Ezekiel when he laid down for 40 days on his side. Now If bringing a blasphemous image in the Temple in 5996 AM will result in the cessation of the daily sacrifice, we have all the raisons to believe that the same thing happened when King Manasseh brought a carved image[169] in the first Temple in 3368 AM.



Could there be any doubts left on the origine and the end point of the period (1,290 + 1,335 years)? In each case a daily sacrifice was involved. Next page will see what kind of "abomination that causes desolation" could have taken place between the 1,290 and the 1,335 years.

[168] See table in Appendix F
[169] The Temple was left desecrated for 40 years and it took a lot of effort from King Josiah and the priest to purify the Temple again. It is very unlikely that any daily sacrifice was performed during that time.

Manasseh's Abomination in the Temple

daily sacrifice stopped

3368 AM

Jer 7:30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. KJV

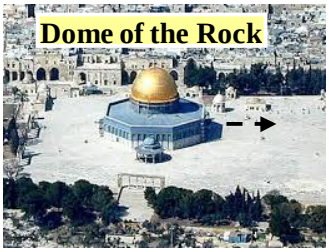
2 Chron 33:7 And he [*Manasseh*] set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, KJV

1290 years

abomination that causes desolation is set up **?**

4658 AM (696/697 AD)

Did something of any importance happened in years 4658 AM (696/697 AD)? Do you know that the **Dome of the Rock**, occupying the central point of the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, was **supposedly** completed **in 691 AD** under the order of Umayyad Caliph Abd al-Malik. Let's imagine that the historical date of 691 AD is a few years offset and the Dome of the Rock **was in fact completed in 696 AD** (4658 AM).



From the very beginning, the dominating presence of that shrine over Jerusalem promoted the superiority of the Islamic faith over Judaism and Christianity. It is hard not to see here a major turning point in the existence of Jerusalem.

To the Jews of Jerusalem and those around the world the presence of the Dome of the Rock is an **abomination** in the city.

NOTE: It is erroneously believed that the 'Dome of the Rock' occupies the exact location where the two Jewish Temples stood in the past. In fact the two Jewish Temples were outside and south of the present 'allege' Temple Mount.

See M**arilyn Sams** 'The Jerusalem Temple Mount Myth'

Blessed is the one who waits for

1335 years

and reaches the end

Start of Daniel' 70th week

Daily sacrifice initiated

5993 AM

According Daniel 12:9 the meaning of the 1290 and 1335 years will be understood only at the time of the end. —?→ Why would it matter that the prophecy be understood only at the time of the end, unless the period (1290 + 1335 years) reachess that time?

Dan 12:12 Blessed is the **one** who waits for and reaches the end of the **1,335** days. —?→ What could be the blessing at the end of the combined period of 1290 & 1335 years? Notice that the whole period started with the desecration of the Temple (thus an interruption of the sacrifice). Also notices that the blessing are addressed to the **Jews**?

The prophecy is addressed to Daniel's people of the latter day.(Dan 10:14) Daniel was a Jew (Dan 1:6) so Daniel's people are Jews.

- Couldn't the blessing be related to the construction of the Jewish third Temple and **the resuming of the daily Sacrifice** at that Temple?

It would make a lot of sense wouldn't it?

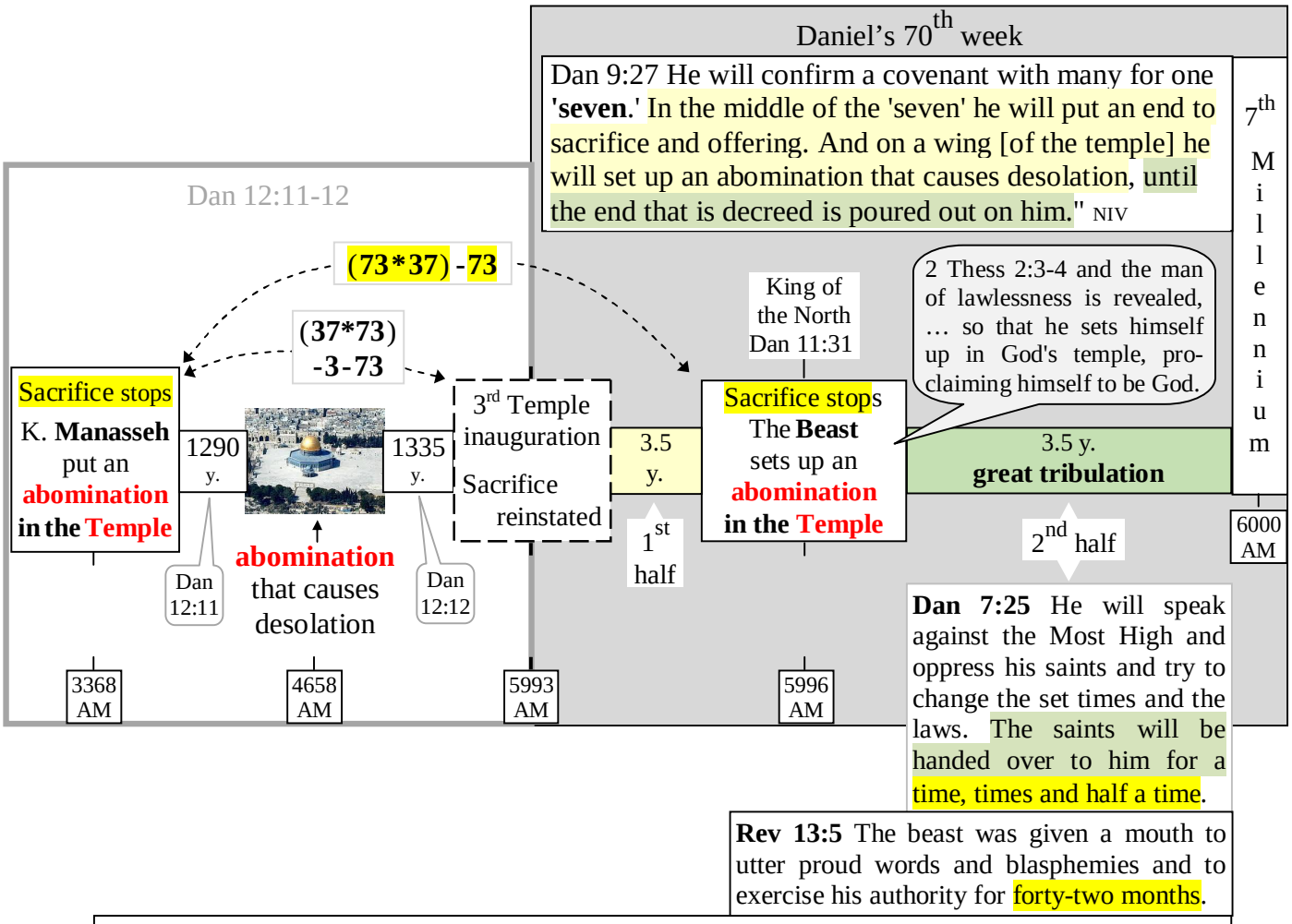
Appendix I Daniel's 70th week

Earlier in this book we have looked at the chronology of the first 69 weeks of Daniel 70 week prophecy (see page 114 & chart 28 on page 219), we will now look at the 70th week.

- Dan 9:27 He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an **abomination** that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him." NIV Note: sacrifice and offering were the Temple daily ritual

Here are some interesting facts related to the 70th week:

- The ruler will confirm a 7 years' covenant at the beginning of the 70th week
- The ruler will break the covenant in the middle of that week. (i.e. after 3.5 years)
- The ruler will put an end to the sacrifice in the middle of the week
- we deduce that the Sacrifice started at the beginning of that week (i.e. in year 5993 AM)



- Matt 24:3 As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. "Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"
- Matt 24:15-22 "Therefore when you see the **'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place**" …. [let those who are in Judea **flee**] For then there will be **great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be**. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; NKJV

The first period is call the Birth pain

- Matt 24:4-8 "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains. NIV

The second period is associated with the 'ruling' of the beast (antichrist) . The period starts in the middle of Daniel's 70th week, when the beast pretends to be God and sits in the Temple, and the period ends with the 'day of the Lord'.

Start	Matt 24:15 "So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation, NIV	
	Rev 13:5 The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months. NIV	End

Note: Going backward 42 months from the beginning of the new millennium i.e. years 6000 AM (after the End time events are completed) bring us back in the middle of 5996 AM, i.e. in the middle of the 70th week of Daniel (beginning of the second period).

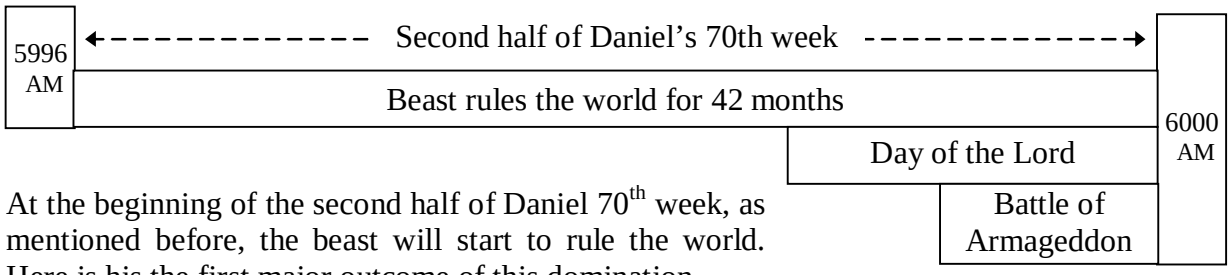
The day of the Lord represents the sum of events that will occur during the apocalyptic time of God's wrath. This final period will come just before the start of the 7th millennium, it will be introduced during the opening of the 7th seal and will conclude with the battle of ARMAGEDDON.

- Rev 8:1-6 When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. … Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an earthquake. Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

Note The beast will become the supreme ruler of the world once he has broken the covenant in the middle of the 70th week. He will keep his authority until he is captured at the battle of Armageddon.

- Rev 19:19-20 Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. NIV

Given that the beast will rule for 42 months (Rev 13:5) we can deduce that the Battle of Armageddon will occur at the very end of Daniel's 70th week.



At the beginning of the second half of Daniel 70th week, as mentioned before, the beast will start to rule the world. Here is his the first major outcome of this domination.

- Matt 24:9 "Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me. NIV
- Rev 13:7-8 He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. NIV

Understand here that only a specific group of people will be persecuted[170], put to death, and hated by the whole world. The bible refer to this event as the **Great tribulation**.

- Matt 24:21 For then shall be great **tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. KJV
- Matt 24:10-12 At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other, and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people.

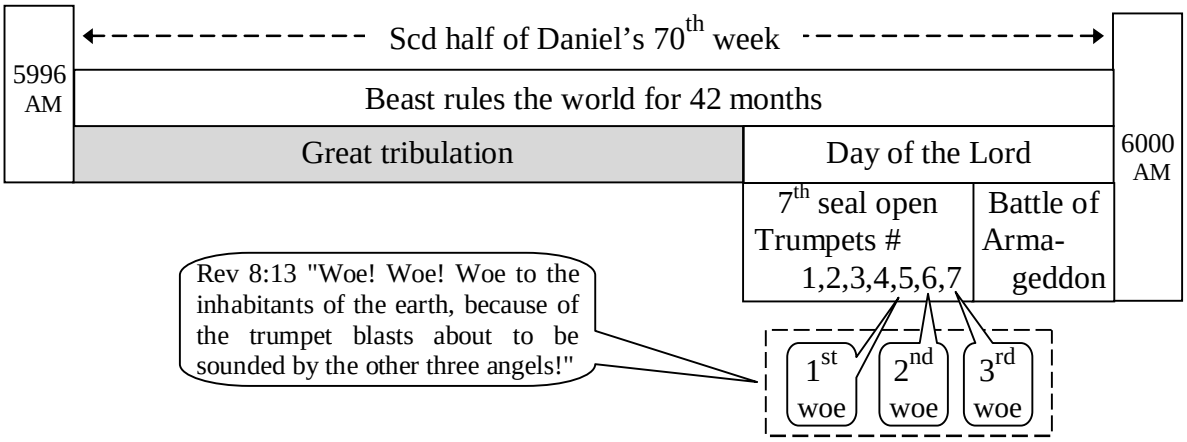
Notice also that this persecution will be cut short

The next chart shows that the Great tribulation doesn't occupy the whole 3.5 years of the second half of the 70th week. If it was the case it would contradict Matt 24:22 who says that the tribulation was cut short.

- Matt 24:22 If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. NIV

And what more logical way to cut short the tribulation than having the 'day of the Lord' start immediately after?

- Rev 8:1-2 When he opened the seventh seal, … And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. NIV



[170] As opposed to the first period (the birth pain) when no individual would be specifically targetted. Wars and rumor of war affect people indiscriminately.

Who will be the persecuted people of the Great Tribulation? Notice that Matt 24:9-14 was given as a private answer to the disciples and it was done in a way that could have make them expect the worse for their own life in the coming years. We know now that the first century's disciples didn't have to endure any apocalyptic tribulation. Why then, did Yeshua intimate that they would?

Could it be that Yeshua's words were pointing at his own disciples because, by formulating them that way, He knew that centuries later the right group of people would understand that the words were for them? It seems to be the proper way to analyze the facts and therefore we should find out who was truly addressed in Yeshua's answer by responding this simple question. What is the main characteristic one needs to have to be a true 'disciple' of Yeshua? Isn't it to believe the words given by Yeshua and become faithful toHim?

Therefore one can say that by extension the group of people who will be persecuted in Yeshua's answer will be those who believe in him during the second part of the 70th week of Daniel. Don't make the mistake to identify the victims of this tribulation with the Jews. The Jews don't and won't believe in Yeshua until his second coming. And don't think either that the Antichrist, the ruler of the end time, will persecute the multitude who 'will accept' his message. On the contrary those who will submit to the beast will receive a mark and will be under his protection.

- Rev 13:16-17 He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name. NIV

Thus, the victims of the great tribulation will be the Christians who will refuse to worship the beast. (those who will remind faithful to Yeshua).

- Rev 13:7-8 He [*the beast*] was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast-all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb NIV

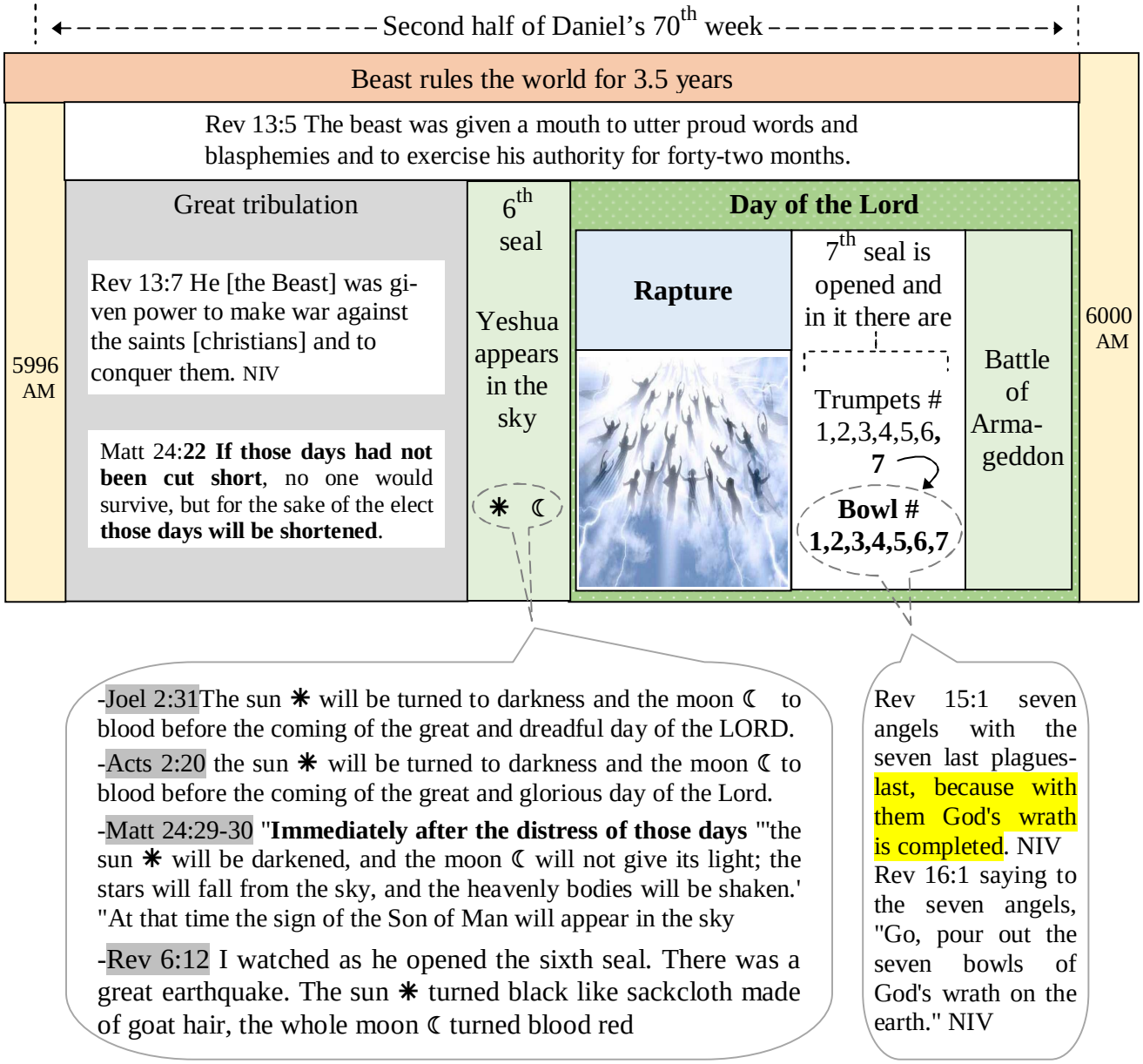
In the previous chart the Tribulation is followed by the Day of the Lord. Now if 'the days of the tribulation' are cut short **to prevent the dramatic consequence of an ongoing persecution** and if the Day of the Lord' s purpose is to punish everybody alive at the time then there must be something between these two periods that will protect the elects from having to suffer twice. If it was not the case, the following would be highly misleading

- Matt 24:13 but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. NIV

- Matt 24:31 1 And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other. NIV

When Yeshua will return at the beginning of the 'Day of the Lord', his first action[171] will be to 'rapture' those alive (i.e. the Christians who won't wear the mark of the beast) and those who died for his name.

[171] 2 Thess 2:1 1 Concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered to him, NIV



Although it was cut short, we can assume that the Great tribulation will last longer than the other events of the 2nd half of Daniel 70th week. That being said we shouldn't limit the duration of the Day of the Lord to a single 24 hours day. The 5th trumpet alone will last 5 month.

- Rev 9:1,10 he fifth angel sounded his trumpet … They had tails and stings like scorpions, and in their tails they had power to torment people for **five months**.

<u>The two witnesses</u>

The two witnesses are two prophets that will come to Jerusalem during the end time.

- Rev 11:3 and I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." NIV

I won't add to the speculation about the identity of these two men, finding the timing of their arrival is much more interesting. I don't think they will be present during the second half of Daniel 70 weeks and here are three raisons why.

A. They will be extremely powerful and nobody will be able to harm them

- Rev 11:5 If anyone tries to harm them, fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies. This is how anyone who wants to harm them must die. NIV

But the same has been told about the beast who is going to reign in the second half of Daniel's 70 weeks.

- Rev 13:7 and he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation.

How could the Beast dominate the whole word and not be able to prevent the two witnesses' ministry?

B. The two witnesses will be able to **spit fire** and **prevent rain from the sky**

- Rev 11:5-6 fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies. This is how anyone who wants to harm them must die. 6 These men have power to shut up the sky so that it will not rain during the time they are prophesying NIV

The beast will be backed by two others entities. One will spew **water from his mouth** and the other will have **fire coming from the sky** *(interesting: reversal of action VS the two witnesses)*

The dragon whose mouth had spew water like a river

- Rev 12:15 Then from his mouth the serpent spewed water like a river, to overtake the woman and sweep her away with the torrent. NIV

A second beast who exercise authority on behalf of the first beast (rev 13:12) like having fire come down from heaven.

- Rev 13:13-14 even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. 14 Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. NIV

We can imagine how counter productive it would be to have the two witnesses, two beasts & dragon operate during the same period. Nobody would know who is responsible of what.

C. At the death of the 2 witnesses the whole world will celebrate for 3 and half a day.

- Rev 11:9-10 For three and a half days men from every people, tribe, language and nation will gaze on their bodies and refuse them burial. The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and will celebrate

Impossible to imagine that such a worldwide celebration could occur at the very same time of the wrap of God.

Truly, the time of the two witnesses cannot overlap the second half of Daniel 70th week.

Now lets suppose the beast first act, when he emerge in the middle of Daniel 70th week, was to get rid of the two witnesses. Wouldn't he receive every body esteem for having kill the two who had affiged them with all kind of plagues (Rev 11:6) during the previous 3.5 years? I can imagine the whole world proudly acclaiming him (the beast) while he enter the Temple pretending that he is 'god' and that he had just get rid of the beast & the false prophet mentioned in the Bible. *Unfortunately for us this master deception will occur, see Matt 24:15.*

Can we pinpoint the time of the rapture?

> We have to be cautious here, trying to predict the timing of any future biblical event is dangerous. No matter how prudent one can be, there is no guarantee that all the biblical facts are known when the prediction is formulated.

I have two propositions for the timing of the Rapture. The extraordinary thing is that they are only 9 days apart.

- Feast of Trumpets on Tishri 1, 5998 AM

  In their book 'The Last Shofar', Joseph Lenard & Donald Zoller develops the possibility that the rapture will happen on the Feast of Trumpets.

  - 1 Cor 15:52 in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised im perishable, and we will be changed.

  The 'last trumpet' mentioned here is not related to the 7 trumpets that will be sounded by the seven angels. In ancient Israel, many trumpets were blasted during the Feast of Trumpets '*Rosh Hashanah' (Jewish civil new year)* and the last one was known as the 'last trumpet'.

- Start of the jubilee year on Tishri 10, 5998 AM (I would rather go with this one)

If you refer to my table on page 147 you will notice that the 70th Jubilee will start on the 10th day of the 7th month of the year 5998 AM. Why would the Jubilee fell so short of year 2000 AM, it seems somehow incomplete. But then, if the announce of this very last Jubilee was the signal for the Rapture it would make perfect sense to have this timing.

- 1 Cor 15:52 in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised im perishable, and we will be changed.

No other event in the history could match with the freedom that the Rapture will bring. On the same day people will be rescue from torture, persecution, slavery and from death itself. Could there be a more meaningfull Jubilee then that?

Here are the terms of a Jubilee

> Lev 25:9-10 Then have the trumpet sounded everywhere on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement sound the trumpet throughout your land. Consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you; NIV
>
> Lev 25:13 "'In this Year of Jubilee everyone is to return to his own property. NIV
> Lev 25:54-55 "'Even if he is not redeemed in any of these ways, he and his children are to be released in the Year of Jubilee, 55 for the Israelites belong to me as servants. They are my servants, whom I brought out of Egypt. I am the LORD your God. NIV

What could be more fitting to match with Yeshua's first comning ministry starting in a Jubilee day, than to have Yeshua's second coming first action, the rapture, happening on the very day of the last Jubilee?

Daniel's 70th week								7th Millennium
	First 3.5 years	3.5 days	Second 3.5 years					
COVENANT CONFIRMED	**Time of the two witnesses** Fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies They have power to shut up the sky, turn the waters into blood, strike the earth with plagues. [**people will suffer**]	**Covenant** broken 2 witnesses are killed and exposed for 3.5 days Rev 11:9 **People will rejoice** over them -- At this point the people may very well believe that the beast and its false prophet have just been killed --	Great tribulation Satan's wrath against Christians False prophet creates a mark (666), people who don't receive it won't be able to buy or sell, and will die. Rev 13:16-18 Martyrdom of the Christians (i.e. those who refuse to worship the image)	**PAROUSIA**	**RAPTURE**	Day of the Lord God's wrath against sinners God's fury against thosee who carry the mark of the Beast Bowl #1 to 7 Rev 16:1 "Go, **pour out** the seven bowls of God's **wrath** on the earth."	Battle of Armaged-don	
Year **5993**	Rev 11:3 And I will give power to my two witnessses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, 1260 days Days = sun = light	Beast's speaking image putted in the Temple. People will worship it or will be killed Matt 24:5, Rev 13:15, Dan 9:27	Matt 24:30-31 and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect.. NKJV 42 months (Rev 13:5) night = moon = darkness			Rev 14:15 "Thrust in Your sickle and **reap**, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe." [I.E. **brings the deads in Yeshua & those alive who don't wear the mark of the beast**		Year **6000**
	5993–5994–5995–5996 AM	5996 AM	5996–5997-5998	**70th Jubilee** ☆5998 AM		5998 – 5999		
7 years								

- About the Rapture -

Dan 12:1 There will be **a time of distress** such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people … will be delivered.

Matt 24:31 And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

1 Thess 4:16 For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

The notions of Pre-Wrath (Tribulation → Rapture → Day of the Lord) Is better explained by ALAN E. KURSCHNER Antichrist Before the Day of the Lord

Rapture on the Jubilee day ☆
1 Cor 15:52 in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. (on 10th day of 7th month)

Note: The 'last trumpet' mentioned here is not related to the 7 trumpets that will be sounded by the seven angels. In ancient Israel, on the day of the Jubilee (which occurs every 49 years on the day of Yom Kippur) a trumpet was blasted throughout the land

Appendix J The Kings of Israel

2923 AM K. Saul
2963 AM K. David
/ K. Ish-Bosheth
3000 AM K. Solomon

N. K.
10 dynasties
(5+5)

Access

Non Access

SOUTHERN KINGDOM	SK1	K. Rehoboam 17	**3063**		K. Jeroboam 22	NK1	**D1**
	SK2	K. Abijah 3	**3080**				
	SK3	K. Asa 41	**3082**				
				3084	K. Nadab 2	NK2	
				3085	K. Baasha 24	NK3	**D2**
				3108	K. Elah 2	NK4	
				3109	K. Zimri 7d	NK5	**D3**
					K. Tibni 5	NK6	**D4**
					K. Omri 12	NK7	**D5**
				3120	K. Ahab 22	NK8	
	SK4	K. Jehoshaphat	**3123**				
				3140	K. Ahaziah 2	NK9	
				3141	K. Joram 12	NK10	
	SK5	K. Jehoram 8	**3145**		Access		
	SK6	K. Ahaziah 1	**3151**				
	SK7	Q. Athaliah 6	**3152**		K. Jehu 28	NK11	**D6**
	SK8	K. Joash 40					
				3175	K. Jehoahaz 17	NK12	
				3189	K. Jehoash 16	NK13	
	SK9	K. Amaziah 29	**3191**				
				3206	K. Jeroboam II 41	NK14	
	SK10	K. Uzzia 52	**3233**				
				3271	K. Zecharia 6m	NK15	
				3272	K. Shallum 1m	NK16	**D7**
					K. Menahem 10	NK17	**D8**
				3283	K. Pekahiah 2	NK18	
	SK11	K. Jotham 16	**3285**		K. Pekah 20	NK19	**D9**
	SK12	K. Ahaz 16	**3302**				
				3314	K. Hoshea 9	NK20	**D10**
	SK13	K. Hezekiah 39	**3317**				
	SK14	K. Manasseh 55	**3333**				
	SK15	K. Amon 2	**3388**				
	SK16	K. Josiah 31	**3390**				
	SK17	K. Jehoahaz 3m	**3421**				
	SK18	K. Jehoiakim 11					
	SK19	K. Jehoiachin 3m	**3432**				
	SK20	K. Zedekiah 11					

NOTE: This table give the the first year of each southern (SK) and northern (NK) kings of Israel. It also indicates which king was using the 'accession' or 'non-accession' year dating.

Ex: In the access mode 3063 + 17 = 3080
In non-access mode 3063 + 22 = 3084

See my book: **The 44 Hebrew monarchs**
(A Chronology of two kingdoms)

Appendix K 77 People of authority (11 + 22 + 44)

11 Judges

1 Othniel	2601
2 Ehud	2659
3 Deborah	2697
4 Gideon	2756
5 Tola	2799
6 Jair	2822
7 Jephthah	2862
8 Ibzan	2868
9 Elon	2875
10 Abdon	2885
11 Samuel	2895

NOTE :

See judges chronology on page 167

See patriarchs chronology in Appendix A on page 225

See kings chronology in my paper "The 44 Hebrew Monarchs"

22 Patriarchs

1 Adam	0 AM
2 Seth	130
3 Enosh	235
4 Kenan	325
5 Mahalalel	395
6 Jared	460
7 Enoch	622
8 Methuselah	687
9 Lamech	874
10 Noah	1056
11 Shem	1558
-- FLOOD --	1656
1 Arphaxad	1658
2 Shelah	1693
3 Eber	1723
4 Peleg	1757
5 Reu	1787
6 Serug	1819
7 Nahor	1849
8 Terah	1878
9 Abraham	2008
10 Isaac	2108
11 Jacob	2168

44 Monarchs

1 Saul	2923
2 Ish-Bosheth	2963

Over Israel

3 Jeroboam	3063
4 Nadab	3084
5 Baasha	3085
6 Elah	3108
7 Zimri	3109
8 Tibni	3109
9 Omri	3109
10 Ahab	3120
11 Ahaziah	3140
12 Joram	3141
13 Jehu	3152
14 Jehoahaz	3175
15 Jehoash	3189
16 Jeroboam	3206
17 Zecharia	3271
18 Shallum	3272
19 Menahem	3272
20 Pekahiah	3283
21 Pekah	3285
22 Hoshea	3314

1 David	2963
2 Solomon	3000

Over Judah

3 Rehoboam	3063
4 Abijah	3080
5 Asa	3082
6 Jehoshaphat	3123
7 Jehoram	3145
8 Ahaziah	3151
9 Athaliah	3152
10 Joash	3159
11 Amaziah	3191
12 Uzzia	3233
13 Jotham	3285
14 Ahaz	3302
15 Hezekiah	3317
16 Manasseh	3333
17 Amon	3388
18 Josiah	3390
19 Jehoahaz	3421
20 Jehoiakim	3421
21 Jehoiachin	3432
22 Zedekiah	3432

Appendix L The 12 Symbolical acts found in Ezekiel 4-5

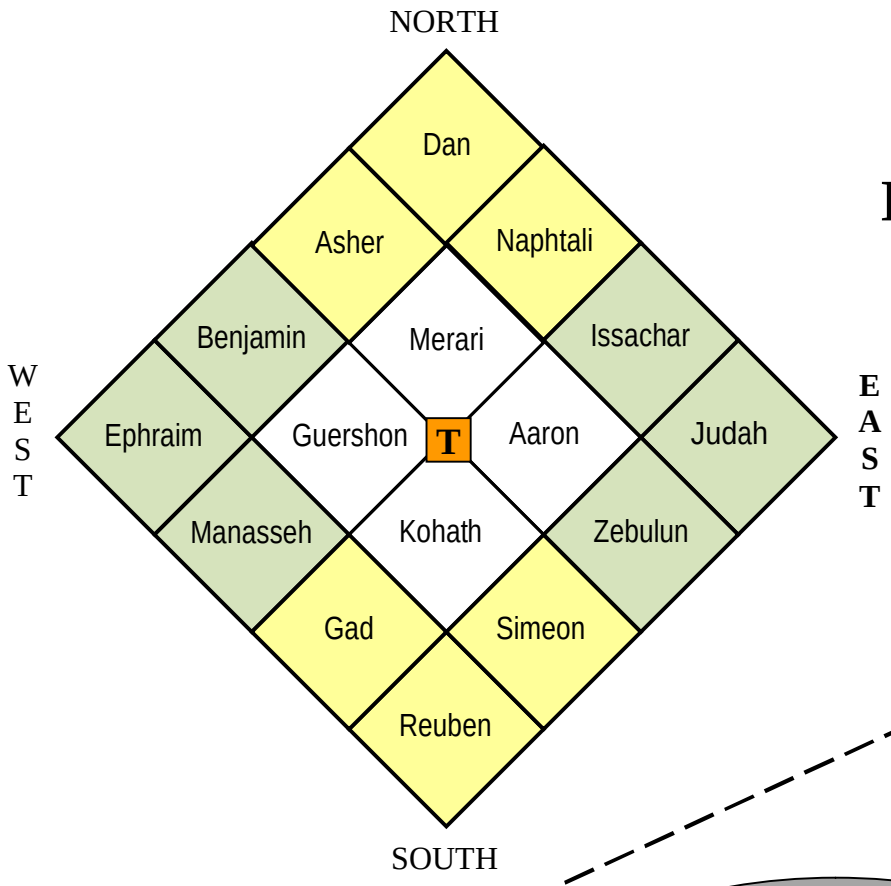
LYING ON LEFT SIDE (390 days) = **390 years**		EZEKIEL TURN OVER	LYING ON RIGHT SIDE (40 days) = **40 years**	
L1	Ezekiel prophesies 390 days Moses' escape from Egypt (2483 AM) **To** Ark captured (2873 AM)		Ezekiel prophesies 40 days Jeremiah starts prophesying (3403 AM) **To** Temple destruction (3443 AM)	**R1**
L2	Ezekiel bears Israel's sins 390 days Gibeah's sin (2583 AM) **To** Ark brought in Jerusalem (2973)		Ezekiel bears Judah's sins 40 days Manasseh's Abomination (3368 AM) **To** Josiah's Passover (3408 AM)	**R2**
L3	Ezekiel eats defiled food 390 days Foundation of Samaria (3113 AM) **To** Return of the 42,360 exiles (3503)		Ezekiel fasts 40 days Judah returns from Exile (3503 AM) **To** Nehemiah wall's completetion 3543	**R3**

(The following symbolical acts were not interrupted when Ezekiel switched side)

Combined SIDES 390 + 40 days = **430 years**			
Ezekiel lies bare arm for 430 days	Exodus 2523 AM	**C1** ➔	Samuel's death 2953 AM
Ezekiel shaves his hair 430 days	Ark captured 2873 AM	**C2** ➔	Isaiah's foretelling 3303 AM
Ezekiel holds a siege for 430 days	Ark brought in the first Temple 3013 AM	**C3** ➔	Destruction of Jerusalem 3443 AM
Ezekiel weighs and divides his hair 430 days	Kingdom's split 3063	**C4** ➔	Fall of Babylon 3493 AM
Ezekiel hair growing for 430 days	Construction of 2nd Temple 3513 AM	**C5** ➔	Herod renovates the Temple 3943 AM
Ezekiel is mute for 430 days	First Purim 3559 AM	**C6** ➔	Start of Yeshua's ministry 3989 AM

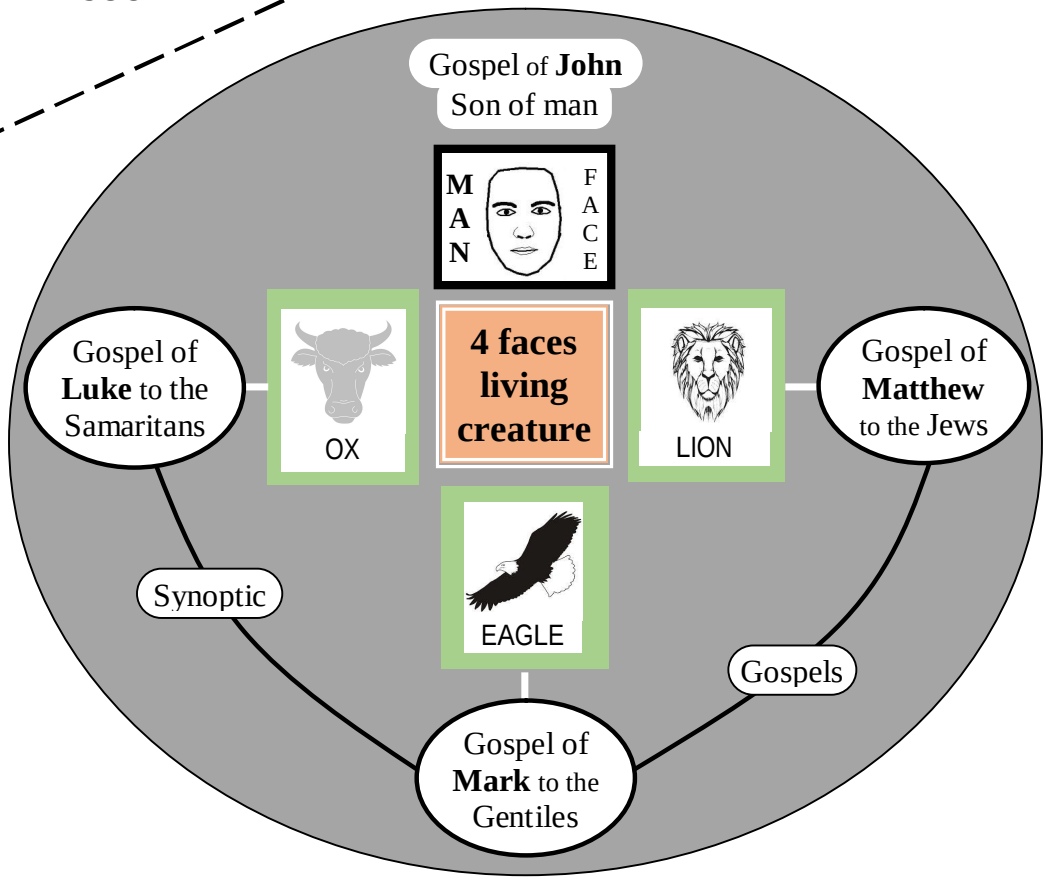
Wilderness Encampment

According
Vernon Jenkins



4 faces
of Ezekiel 1:10 coincide with the
4 gospels

According
Darek Barefoot



Copyright©2018 by Yves Peloquin
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED
No part of this publication may be used for commercials purposes. The readers are allowed to save, print or send this PDF to whoever they want as far as they don't alter its content.